

The Book of Isaiah

1 February 2020

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 1

The Vision of Isaiah

The word *Isaiah* means *the salvation of Yahaveh or the salvation of Yah*. It's written to the House of Judah in Jerusalem as well as to the House of Israel

Isaiah 1:1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Isaiah prophesied during the reign of these four kings of Judah, the House of Judah. That period of time covered 60 years.

Isaiah 1:2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

His chosen people, these houses of Judah and Isaiah. Two Tribes in one house and ten Tribes in the other. He has taken care of them, watched over them, protected them and chastised them when they were disobedient because they had a habit of looking around at the heathen nations beside them and saying:

"Man, they sure look like they're having some kind of fun over there".

And they probably are, if you want to satisfy the desires of the flesh but that's not why He created them. He wants them to get through this heaven/earth age and make it into the next age but to do that they have to fend off Satan and his powers of persuasion for the "worldly" things, and like the rest of the human race, we/they succumb now and then, and it takes a bunch for our Father to convince them to get back in line again.

Have you ever wondered to yourself **WHY** our Father wanted/needed this special race, His chosen few, to begin with? The record of creation in Genesis demonstrates that after the first seven days were complete, the very next thing He did was create Adam and Eve.

And regardless of what you might think, they were **NOT** the beginning of the human race, they were the beginning of the **HEBREW** race, His chosen race, and His chosen people.

And again, we come back to the original question: Why was there a need to create them?

Because through them would come the Savior, who would die on the cross and give His life so that all souls could have forgiveness of their sins if they simply believed on Him. That's why it was so important to keep these chosen few on the right path so that the bloodline would not be polluted.

Another question: how did our Father **KNOW** that there would be a **NEED** for a Savior? Think about it.

Isaiah 1:3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

The ox knows the voice behind him when he's pulling the plow and the ass knows where the corn is kept in his master's crib, but these people don't seem to know Him except when they want something from Him and that is usually forgiveness because they screwed up again after He warned them to be careful.

Isaiah 1:4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

The Holy One of Israel. What a beautiful title. I use that title often when I pray to Him. You should too but do it with reverence.

They have separated themselves from Him because it seems that they would rather sin than stay in His good graces.

We do the same thing today, we're no different. In fact, we're probably worse than they were. In a matter of hours, we can be anywhere on this planet that we choose to be, thanks to United Airlines and all the other types of transportation. There are thousands of opportunities to sin around the world, so many that I think it would be difficult to choose which one to go to.

I personally don't have the desire or the finances to go that route but for people that have the resources, there is a place in the Orient where really sick people go to practice and perform depravity. It's called Thailand. But it seems that, in recent times, the government is trying to crack down on that sort of crime.

However, Thailand is a third-world country and the money that comes in from those kinds of activities helps keep the country rolling and progressing, so I don't see that kind of lifestyle being eliminated altogether.

And back in the day, in which this book of Isaiah was written, 'ole Abdul could not have gone to Thailand anyway, he didn't have the resources.

And the more that Israel commits her sins, the more she backslides and moves backward.

Isaiah 1:5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

What is this word *stricken*?

★ *Stricken* OT:5221 *nakah* (naw-kaw'); a primitive root; **to strike** (lightly or severely, literally or figuratively):

Father is saying: why should I punish them anymore? They're just going to do it again and again because that's all they think about.

Isaiah 1:6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

From the bottom of their feet to the crown of their head they are sick throughout, figuratively and spiritually speaking, and they don't seem to want to take care of themselves. Do you not understand what this is saying?

Ask a drunk or a drug addict why they never take a bath or a shower and listen to their answer. Many sleep on the street and get beaten up by others living the same lifestyle. They get a small bruise or a sore and because they don't keep themselves cleaned up it becomes infected and full of puss and they have nothing to clean these sores with. No antibiotics, no ointments.

Our Father is trying to tell us that if the sins that make their souls black were on the outside for all to see, they would look like sores and wounds covering the entire body with puss oozing out and nothing to clean them up. **EXCEPT** going to the Father and asking for forgiveness and repenting and then their skin will look like a newborn baby again. Spiritually speaking, of course.

Isaiah 1:7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

Boy, does this apply to us today or what? You let strangers devour your land right in front of you and you do nothing to stop it. It's called immigration. And the reason that you cannot stop it is because the government not only allows it but they encourage it.

Our borders, our gates along the southwest border of this country, are as porous as they can get. Thousands and thousands of illegal immigrants pour into this country every month through the Mexican/US border.

Obama's government moves groups of a thousand or more to various small cities across the US, subtly and quietly infiltrating them into our society.

Their children have to be educated by the local school system of whatever county the federal government has placed them in. That costs money that the local citizens don't have. Many cannot afford to send their own children to school without some kind of government assistance.

They all must have medical treatment and housing and food and money to buy the necessities of life and the local people cannot afford to do all this. In a lot of cases, it takes months and months for government money to reach these people and in the meantime, these counties are going broke. They just can't handle it all.

These immigrants are taking over parts of this country and they're never going to let them go. Once they are here, they will remain here forever. There is no way to deport some of them and make them come into this country legally.

Why is Obama and his administration doing this? To ensure and preserve socialism in these United States. These immigrants will be allowed to get jobs and be able to vote in all elections and who are they going to vote for? The Democratic Party that gave this free ride to them.

It will ensure that the Democrats will be in power for many years to come.

Isaiah 1:8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

Who is the daughter of Zion? The city of Jerusalem. After the strangers have ravaged all the land it's going to look like a small cottage out among the grape vines. It will be destroyed as a city besieged along with all the inhabitants.

Isaiah 1:9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Father is going to leave a small remnant, He's not going to allow the full destruction of His people. Romans chapter 11 will tell us who that remnant is:

Ref: Romans 11:4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal

Ref: Romans 11:5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. KJV

That 7000 is the counterpart to the 7000 fallen angels that follow and worship Satan.

Isaiah 1:10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

He likens the rulers of Israel to the depravity of Sodom and Gomorrah before He destroyed them.

Isaiah 1:11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

You disobey all My Laws and Commandments and then you have the nerve to come before me, wailing and praying, and offering your sacrifices of the blood of oxen and goats! Is this really what you think I want?

What He wanted was for them to follow His Laws and Commandments to the fullest extent and then, on top of that, give the best of their crop or their herds to Him in a solemn sacrifice. All of which would show their love for Him.

Pretty much what He expects from us: obey His Laws and Commandments and give a 10% tithe. No longer the blood of goats and lambs because our Lord put an end to all that. His Blood put an end to that.

But His children sin and disregard Him as though He were nothing and then they have the balls to offer Me a stupid sacrifice? Do they really think that that will appease My anger? **IT WILL NOT APPEASE MY ANGER.**

Nor will it today. You can't ignore Him for years and then all of a sudden drop down on your knees and ask for Him to bless you. How many people go to church every Sunday with a ton of sin assigned to them in the Book? Go there to worship Him? Not hardly. He's not there. Not with what they preach in churches today.

Isaiah 1:12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

Who asked you to come before Me with all this nonsense?

Isaiah 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

New moons and Sabbaths means that they make up their own feast days, they celebrate their own heathen feast days. He didn't tell them to do that. Heck, they didn't even want to travel from Samaria to Jerusalem for the true feast days, they let their king make a couple of golden calves and they stayed at home and worship them!

What kind of feast days did they make up on their own? Well, let's bring it home, let's bring it into our time.... they made up Easter, the pagan celebration of the bunny rabbit, colored eggs and yellow candy chickens. It's a replacement holiday for Passover because only Jews celebrate Passover, don't they? Christians celebrate Easter, don't they?

"Well, that's what they told me."

Isaiah 1:14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

Father is saying that He is so tired of all this nonsense that He can barely stand it anymore.

Do you really want to make your Creator weary, even at the sight of you? Do you want Him to sigh and say...good grief, here they come again with their repetitious nonsense? Get away from Me!

Isaiah 1:15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you. You think that you're so religious, you stand there with the band playing, some choir singing, candles burning, hands raised over your heads and swaying back and forth and this is your expression of love for Me?

Soooo religious. **Soooo** holy.

He doesn't like it. You act like a bunch of heathens. When you become an offense to Him, even in prayer, you are a lost soul.

Isaiah 1:16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

Clean yourself up spiritually. Start studying His Word and stop playing church with your friends down the street. Start living according to His Commandments.

Isaiah 1:17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Start doing some good things in your life. Stop with all this me, me, me, me.

Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

How do you reason with our Father? You understand His Word and you accept the fact that His Son died on the cross so that you could have all your sins forgiven. He will turn them from scarlet to white. White as snow. Clean. Gone.

Isaiah 1:19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

Follow Me and I will bless you.

Isaiah 1:20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Not only can He put a hole in your bucket, He can take the bucket away entirely. Spiritually, you have no defense against His Word. You either follow Him or you don't.

Isaiah 1:21 How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

How these people have changed when they strayed away from My Word.

Isaiah 1:22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

During the process of refining raw ore, the silver is put into the furnace and collects in the center while the worthless dross or slag accumulates around the edges. The slag is removed, and you have pure silver but with sin and disobedience to our Father, the people of Israel and Jerusalem, once clean and pure when following our Father, are now polluted with the lies and treacheries of Satan.

As wine diluted with water is worthless.

Isaiah 1:23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

They've become self-centered, that's all they think about. Pleasing themselves. Why are they the companions of thieves? Easy money. Hey, they are the leaders, the politicians, the ones with the power. Give a little bribe here and there, grease the wheels of government for their own purposes.

No different today. A corrupt politician back then is a corrupt politician today. They disregard the same Laws and Commandments.

Isaiah 1:24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

His patience is over, and He will dispense judgment upon all His enemies. Ezekiel says it pretty well:

Ref: Ezekiel 5:13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. KJV

Verse 25..

Isaiah 1:25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

If you will allow Him to do so He can take away all that dross, those imperfections in the silver. All you have to do is repent and ask. But you have to be truthful, you can't con Him just for a quick cleanup of your page in the Book.

Isaiah 1:26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

How in the world is He going to do this? Certainly not in this life! And that's true. It will happen ONLY after He returns to Mount Zion on the last day of this dispensation.

During the Millennium. All judges will be fair. Why? Because there is no dross in anything anymore, it's all pure. When His feet touch that Mount all the rudiments shall be burned up, all the evil will be gone.

Isaiah 1:27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

Did you know that you could be one of His Election and be a judge during this time? Or maybe a teacher?

Isaiah 1:28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

Those that just never got the point of it all, those that just didn't give a hoot about any of that religious crap called the Bible, they won't be in the Millennium. They'll be put over off to the side and on Judgment Day they will walk into that Lake of Fire just like Satan.

Isaiah 1:29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

Grove worshipping. Idol worshipping. Asherah put right in the Temple itself. How, in the name of all that is good, could anyone allow that to happen? A replica of a male penis inside the Temple itself. **10' plus in height! ! !**

You didn't know that, did you? Prove me wrong. Do the research yourself and prove me wrong. Prove that I'm lying on this. Stop banging your gums together and get off your lazy butt and do the research.... prove to everyone that I'm wrong.

You probably won't even try so just sit down and shut up.

Isaiah 1:30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

Spiritually these people are going to dry up and fade away. They won't be with us during the eternity, heck, we won't even remember that they ever existed.

Isaiah 1:31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them. KJV

This word *tow* is an interesting word:

★ *Tow_OT:5296 ne`oreth (neh-o'-reth); from OT:5287; something shaken out, i.e. tow (as the refuse of flax):*

The refuse of flax is a burned-out wick, either on a candle or an oil lamp. The very touch of your finger on it and it disintegrates into powder. It's not going to be as strong as an oak any longer.

The maker of it is our Father, our Creator. In this analogy, the maker of the candle and the wick will burn together. The Creator and His created.

How wonderful it's going to be when we can walk with our Lord, together with Him, and nothing can separate us from Him.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 2

The Sin of Judah

Isaiah 2:1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

We're going to get specific here.

Isaiah 2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

Just imagine for a moment...you're no longer in an earthly body, flesh and blood does not exist anymore, and this is probably going to freak you out a little in the first place, the Lord has returned in all His glory and you look over and you see this Temple, with the *Shekinah* glory of our Father emanating from it.

The Temple is situated up on a rolling hill called Mount Moriah or Mount Zion, high enough so that many souls can see it at one time and from all directions, the light, and colors of the rainbow coming forth...it's going to just take your breath away with its beauty.

All nations, all souls will be drawn to it but only a select few will actually be able to get close to it, much less, go inside and minister to our Lord, but some will. They're called His Election. You can be one of His Election, it's not too late yet.

(You can read of this in the last eight chapters of Ezekiel, 40-48, which are dedicated to the Millennium and what will be going on during that time.)

This is the Millennial Temple, in the time of the 1000 years set aside by our Father, for those souls that never really had a chance of hearing or understanding the truth of His Word in this present life.

This Mount and this city of Jerusalem is our Father's most favorite place in the entire universe. He made an everlasting covenant with this geographical location and it will remain a prominent part of the Millennium and the Eternity.

Do you want to read of His love for this area and this city? Just go to Ezekiel, chapter 16 and read all 63 verses and you will hear and feel His love for this city. Today, His children and the sons of Cain fight over possession of this city.

Isaiah 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

You don't have to wait for the Millennium to begin to learn of His ways or how to walk in His path, that's why He gave us the Bible, His Word. It's all right in there and you have an opportunity today to read it and understand it. Why would you want to wait until the Millennium begins?

If you start today you can begin to build those precious works, the only thing that you can take with you when this flesh and blood body dies. Pull your head out of the pleasures of this world and put it into His Book.

Isaiah 2:4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

The “*swords and plowshares and spears and pruninghooks*” is a Hebraism and it only means that you won't need weapons of war in the Millennium because there will be no war. There will only be peace.

Our Lord will judge during this time but so will His Elect. They will be the teachers and the judges during this time.

These times are spoken of in Zechariah chapter 8 as well:

★ *Zechariah 8:22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.*

All of the various peoples of the world are included in the word “*nations*”. They are all the different races of the world. And they will come before the Lord.

★ *Zechariah 8:23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you. KJV*

Ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations means all languages, all people and they will take hold of the skirt is a sign of respect for one that they consider to be superior because the fringe and the blue ribbon was a badge of the Jew.

Surely the whole world knows that these peoples are His chosen people.

Don't forget that the false messiah, Satan in his disguise as the true Messiah, will show himself on this same mountain before our Lord does.

Isaiah 2:5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

That's all 12 Tribes. He's talking to everyone in Israel and Jerusalem. All His children.

Isaiah 2:6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

They be replenished from the east really means “*filled*” from the east, filled with the superstitions from the East, Syria, and Chaldea. They like to listen to strange voices, to evil spirits and religions that are a bunch of nonsense. Kind of like people do today.

The law against soothsayers can be found in Deuteronomy:

Ref: *Deuteronomy 18:10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,*

Ref: *Deuteronomy 18:11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.*

Ref: *Deuteronomy 18:12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee. KJV*

They please themselves in the children of strangers. They make alliances with them, matrimonial and national, these pagan foreigners. They please themselves with the corrupt ways of the pagans.

Isaiah 2:7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

Because of their alliance and allegiance with these nations they have taken on their ways, made replicas of their idols so that they too can worship them. They are prosperous in their dealings with them and now have plenty of gold and silver.

Our Father doesn't like them to stock up in silver and gold:

Ref: Deuteronomy 17:17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. KJV

The prosperity of Judah and Israel should remind you of the word Jeshurun. Good time Charlies. And doing so, they drive God out of their vocabulary and let some atheists come in and change the whole town. Just like Satan likes it.

And when the atheists take control it's going to be bad news because he should be run out of town, not allowed to take control. And yet, it seems that good people and Christians allow that to happen all too often nowadays.

I hear people say:

"How can we let that happen?"

And yet it does happen, over and over again. We don't stand up for what we believe in anymore. We let one little atheist or Democrat rule over millions of people, without even putting up a fight.

We are the majority because we have our Father's blessings and yet we roll over and play dead.

Their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. Horses were not something that our Father wanted His people to get involved with. He didn't want them using horses during warfare because when He made sure that they had the victory, He didn't want them to say that the power of horses is what caused them to win. He wanted them to know that the power of our Father is what caused them to win.

This was important for Israel's enemies to see also...the power of the God of Israel. Able to conquer anything on earth.

Isaiah 2:8 Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

Let's look at the word *idols*:

★ *Idols_OT:457 'eliyl (el-eel)'; apparently from OT:408; good for nothing, by anal. vain or vanity; specifically an idol: KJV - idol, no value, thing of nought.*

The work of their hands turns out to be exactly that... nothing. But they take the time to carve these idols with their nimble fingers and make something that they are probably proud of. Good grief.

Do your blessings come from something made with your own hands? Nothingness.

Isaiah 2:9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

This is really talking about bowing down before the false messiah and there is no forgiveness for that. But then they don't think that they need forgiveness for worshipping the "true Lord". They just don't see the truth of it all.

Isaiah 2:10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

This word "fear" is not the word normally used when reverencing our Father. Let's look at it:

★ **Fear_OT:6343 pachad** (pakh'-ad); from OT:6342; a (sudden) alarm (properly, **the object feared**, by implication, **the feeling**): KJV - dread (-ful), fear, (thing) great [fear, -ly feared], terror.

★ **Root Word_OT:6342 pachad** (paw-kkad'); a primitive root; to be startled (by a sudden alarm); hence, **to fear in general**: KJV - be afraid, stand in awe, (be in) fear, make to shake.

This is absolutely having a *fear* because of suddenly understanding the truth and the embarrassment that it produces. The fear or reverence of the Lord would be this word:

★ **Fear_OT:3373 yare'** (yaw-ray'); from OT:3372; fearing; morally, **reverent**:

It's written in Revelation chapter 9 that they will pray for death to overtake them.

Ref: Revelation 9:6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. KJV

This is not a small event, people. There's going to be millions and millions of people feeling this shame:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV

Is the **entire world** enough people to make this a monumental event? I would think so.

Does any of this affect you or me? Not by a long shot. That's why it's so darned important that people take care of their souls today, do the things necessary to protect it from the slaughter of Satan. And the first step to accomplishing that is to love the Lord and our Father enough that you change the way you live and start living your life according to His laws and commandments.

For some people, that's going to be harder than they wish to experience. Money, fame, power, luxury, and satisfaction with worldly life...that's going to be too much for them to give up and give up they must if they've achieved all of that through devious means.

If you accumulated all that with the blessings of our Father then enjoy every bit of it.

Isaiah 2:11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Right up to the last minute on that day there will be those that will think that they are in control and most everybody else is an underling underneath their hand of power but that won't last very long because the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

For one split second every human knee will bow to the Shekinah Glory that surrounds the One who descends to the top of that mountain.

Isaiah 2:12 For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

Our Lord does not minimize anybody, He does not condescend anyone. We do it to ourselves **BEFORE** He comes. He simply deals with the situation as **WE** have presented it to Him. In most cases, we've ignored Him, but He won't ignore us, we simply have to go to Him, like a small child, and ask for His love and forgiveness.

Only His enemies will be taken down a peg or two.

Now, what we're going to see in the next seven verses, is each one beginning with the word "*and*". It's called a "*polysyndeton*" or "*many ands*". It's a way of linking many minor clauses together to define importance without having a climax at the end.

Isaiah 2:13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

The cedars of Lebanon have always been the trees of our people and our Father compared Himself to one as well.

Satan also tried to portray himself as one of these great giants, but he fell short because he was nothing more than a "**te asher**", a small box cedar.

Isaiah 2:14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

All the mighty nations and the smaller nations.

Isaiah 2:15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

Towers are used as lookout posts and the fenced walls provided protection from the enemy. Satan is our enemy...is our Father your "*wall*"?

Isaiah 2:16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

Tarshish represents commerce, commercial trade. Anything that you want to buy or sell, catering to mankind's luxuries. Revelation spells it out pretty nice for us:

Ref: *Revelation 18:17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,*

Ref: *Revelation 18:18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!*

Ref: *Revelation 18:19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. KJV*

All pleasant pictures mean anything that is pleasing in your sight. The articles of fine art displayed in Rome and elsewhere do not show one single item from Judea or Israel. In fact, our Father made a point of keeping Israel away from the other nations that produce such pleasant pictures, as it is related to idolatry.

Deuteronomy gives us our Father's thoughts on this subject:

Ref: *Deuteronomy 4:15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:*

Ref: Deuteronomy 4:16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,

Ref: Deuteronomy 4:17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, KJV

Don't dream up pretty pictures concerning the world and the things in it but keep your eye on our Father who can create fantastic things beyond the imagination of the world.

Isaiah 2:17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Every knee shall bow.

Isaiah 2:18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

This goes all the way back to verse 8 where we found out that these "idols" were nothingness.

Isaiah 2:19 And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

★ Remember what Christ told the Apostles as they walked through Jerusalem. Not one stone will be left unturned.

★ Remember the transition of the earth from the first heaven/earth age into the second heaven/earth age

Isaiah 2:20 In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

Unclean animals and birds. Their idols are not worth the price of an unclean animal.

Isaiah 2:21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Seems like we just read something similar a verse or two ago. Must be pretty important to Him if He repeats it so soon.

Isaiah 2:22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

This word *breath* is the key to this verse:

★ **Breath**_OT:5397 **neshamah** (nesh-aw-maw'); from OT:5395; a puff, i.e. wind, **angry or vital breath**, divine inspiration, intellect. or (concretely) an animal: KJV - blast, (that) breath (-eth), inspiration, soul, spirit.

★ **Root Word**_OT:5395 **nasham** (naw-sham'); a primitive root; properly, **to blow away**, i.e. **destroy**: KJV - destroy.

Some people will tell you that this word "*breath*" means "*pneuma*", which means breath of life or soul, but this is a different word here. It means that if you continue to follow man or mankind, which is what cease ye from man means, you may destroy your very soul by doing so.

If you follow some man, for instance, your preacher, is he going to be responsible for the condition of your soul on Judgment Day? Fat chance of that happening. **YOU** will be responsible for your own soul.

Now, he may be held liable for the lies that he taught, which led you to believe whatever it is that brought you to the precipice of hell but that's an entirely different judgment.

You need to worry about your own soul, let him figure out his own salvation, if possible. It's there for him just like it is for every other soul created by our Father.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 3

The Political Ruin of Judah

Our Father is going to cover some of the political ruin of Judah in this chapter. As with the previous chapters, He again warns us not to put our trust in man but to trust in Him and Him alone.

Isaiah 3:1 For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

The *stay* and the *staff* are a figure of speech called a “*paronomasia*” or “*better known as rhyming words*”. The rhyming is in the sound, not necessarily in sense and if *stay* and *staff* don't seem to rhyme to you, I agree, because it's the Hebrew words that fit this figure of speech:

★ *Mash'en, which is masculine and Mish'an, which is feminine. It's one Hebrew word, just in the masculine and feminine tense.*

Our Father is going to take away the support from Judah and Jerusalem. This was fulfilled in the siege by Nebuchadnezzar, and afterward by Titus, the Roman general that destroyed the Temple and the city of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.

Spiritually, the Bread of Life has been crucified and taken away and as we read in *Amos 8:11*, the Word of our Father will not be found or taught in these end times:

Ref: Amos 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: KJV.

Considering what's being taught in most churches today there has been a famine of His Word in this country for hundreds of years.

Something else that I'd like to point out in this verse, are the words *Lord* and *LORD*. The type is different on both words indicating that there are two different meanings to these words:

★ *Lord_OT:3068 Yehovah (yeh-ho-vaw'); from OT:1961; (the) self-Existent or Eternal; Jehovah, Jewish national name of God:*

This is our Lord as *Yahaveh*. While *Elohim* is God as the Creator of all things, *Yahaveh* is the same God in covenant relation to those whom He created.

★ *LORD_OT:113 'adown (aw-done'); or (shortened) 'adon (aw-done'); from an unused root (meaning to rule); sovereign, i.e. controller (human or divine):*

This is our *LORD* as ruler **IN** the earth.

Isaiah 3:2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

They're all going to be cut off. Neutralized.

Isaiah 3:3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

The “*orator*” was the dude that talked to the spirits, the nether world. If you wanted entertainment, this guy was it.

Isaiah 3:4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

Their rulers, the politicians, the president, and Congress will have the minds of children. Not capable of making a sound judgment. Does that ring your bell today?

They take an untold number of people to put a bit of legislation together, it turns out to be so huge that it would take weeks to read, and they tell us that they have to sign it and pass it before we can understand what's in it.

Talk about having power over the people! They pass bills that **THEY** know what's in them but they won't let **US** know what's in them until they're passed into law and by then it's too late.

Isaiah 3:5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

The child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient in these last days before His return, children will go against their parents or grandparents, anyone who is older and wiser and appears to have some authority.

When my momma told me something, I did it without question because if I didn't, not only would she beat my butt, but the old man would do it again when he got home from work. Today, kids call 911, lie to them about what the parent just did, and the parent goes to jail.

Children are smart as a whip and they understand that they have more power than the parents.

The *base against the honourable*. The *base* is those that run at the street level. Petty thieves, busting car windows just for the fun of it, gangs establishing their territory over decent hard-working people.

It's just disgusting how much has been taken away from the honorable, hard-working, tax-paying, God-fearing people in this country and have it given to the undeserving. The punks of this world.

The really sad part is that these honorable, hard-working, tax-paying, God-fearing people **ALLOWED** it all to happen to them. They could have stood up and demanded better; they could have gone to the fire station and voted that piece of manure called a politician out of office, but they were too lazy to do anything, much less get off their butt and vote.

These are the times that we live in, people, and it's not going to change nor is it going to get any better. There's not enough time left. Our society is a cancer that continues to eat into the muscle tissue and the only one that's going to make a change is Satan when he comes as the Antichrist.

He is a part of our Father's Plan; our Father allows Satan to come and try to deceive the people and he will certainly do that.

Isaiah 3:6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

They are the rich and wealthy class, they don't want to get our hands dirty so they're going to put you in charge and make you responsible for cleaning this mess up.

Isaiah 3:7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

This guy here in verse 7 is the fella the rich and wealthy chose to put in power in verse 6! He doesn't want anything to do with it either. He's saying:

*"Don't make **ME** a ruler. I don't want to have to deal with it all either!"*

Wow. Who's in charge then? **Children**. We just read that in verse 5.

Isaiah 3:8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

In the end, it's all going to fall like a house of cards. And the time is ripe for the arrival of Satan/Antichrist. What is it that Daniel said that the Apostle Mark quoted in his gospel?

Ref: Mark 13:14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: KJV

The *abomination of desolation* is Satan/Antichrist.

Standing where it ought not. Where is that? Mount Zion in Jerusalem.

Let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains. You better get out of Dodge City. You're not going to have time to flee or get your coat or come in from the field.

Their tongue and their doings are against the Lord. Why is that? Because the preachers are teaching church traditions that go back 2000 years or more and what they teach and preach is against what our Father wants them to teach and preach, that's why they are against the Lord.

Isaiah 3:9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

We're still talking about the end times, but the subject has changed in verse 9. It's talking about those who have come out of the closet concerning their sexual orientations.

In the Hebrew, their *countenance doth witness against them*, is: *that which may be known by their countenances*. Jeremiah explains it as well:

*Ref: Jeremiah 3:3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a **whore's forehead**, thou refusedst to be ashamed. KJV*

They are cocky to the point that the set of their face is hardened as a whore's forehead and their in-your-face attitude covers any shame they may feel inside. They not only don't show shame for their sin, they seem proud of it.

Kissing and fondling each other in public places like amusement parks, on street corners, and in the seedy parts of town that they frequent only after the sun sets.

Woe be unto their soul should they not repent of their ways before a physical death because those sins, those abominations against our Father, will carry forever into the future unto Judgment Day.

Isaiah 3:10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

But for those souls that do their best to follow our Father and His laws and commandments, *it shall be well with them*. The spiritual seeds that they plant with their hands will grow and give them spiritual food for ever and ever.

Isaiah 3:11 Woe unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Woe to them that practice those abominable things *for the reward of his hands shall be given him.*

What a lot of people don't know or think about, and this will fall back on their preacher as well, they don't know that on Judgment Day it can be a really great day for some. Their preachers don't teach them that because there is no fear associated with rewards.

Maybe if they **KNEW** that they could build rewards in this life to be given to them in the eternity they would live their lives differently.

These wicked here in verse 11 will probably walk into the Lake of Fire, however, I don't do the judging. Those that have tried to live a good life and obey our Father in all aspects of their life will have a pile of rewards waiting for them on that Day of Judgment.

And the best part is that they won't be rewards of the flesh, something that can rust away or break or get stolen. Nope, these are rewards experienced by souls in spiritual bodies and those rewards will make physical rewards seem so puny. So unnecessary. So pitiful.

While people lie, cheat and steal to get earthly goods and pleasures, they have no clue that what awaits them is so much better. Our pitiful little earthly brains cannot even imagine what those rewards might be. Perhaps a closer and longer daily walk with our Lord?

Perchance getting the "**keys**" to that vehicle that Ezekiel saw, that transported our Father and His Throne? Zipping around through outer space at speeds unknown to mankind?

Yeah, I joke but then again, you never know. We have absolutely no idea. Dream a little, we're allowed to do that if it involves Him and His eternity.

Isaiah 3:12 As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

The analogy here is that Judah and Jerusalem are so weak that they will be ruled by someone who is also weak.... a woman. As untrue as that might be today, back in those times there was no women's rights or equality with man.

Again, the reference is to a **Beth-Aven**, a religious house of nothing. The religious leaders lead the flock with their spiritual lies and destroy the souls of those that believe them.

Isaiah 3:13 The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

This word **plead** can also mean "**accuse**":

★ **Plead**_OT:7378 **riyb** (reeb); or **ruwb** (roob); a primitive root; properly, to toss, i.e. grapple; mostly figuratively, to **wrangle**, i.e. hold a controversy; (by implication) to defend:

I don't care if you are a believer or not; or a Christian or not; or a heathen or not; or an atheist or not; your name is written in the Book of Life. He created you and He will not forget about you.

So, whatever you have done in this life, what remains charged against you in that Book at the time of your physical death, is what will determine your future. Unless, of course, He has put His cloak of innocence over you throughout this life to protect your dumb mass until you can get into the Millennium.

Isaiah 3:14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

Ancients of his people are the wise, old codgers who are supposed to be filled with experience and wisdom but, like all the rest of the leaders, they collectively have ripped off the people, the public, and they live off the wealth that they have deceived you out of.

Isaiah 3:15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

Our Father is asking the question:

“Why do these leaders and politicians think that they have the right to rip off His children?”

Grind the faces of the poor. They extract everything they can, and they do it openly. Can you see that today? How open these politicians are? They don't care who sees what deeds they do, and they have no shame today so you can't humiliate them into changing the way that they do things.

It's a common expression today that some of the unscrupulous things they do is out in the open because it's a resume' enhancement. Seems the more corrupt they are, the more opportunity they have for getting reelected.

The prophet Micah said it pretty well:

Ref: Micah 3:2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

That's pretty graphic, isn't it? Extracting a pound of flesh.

Ref: Micah 3:3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. KJV

We've already studied Micah, so this is a good review for you. Like hungry Jackals, they devour the flesh and bone. They take it all. There's nothing left for the people to spend. Taxes and usury, interest on this and that and whatever.

Instead of financing a loan to get that TV or washer and dryer they could save that monthly payment every month out of their paycheck and, minus the interest, pay cash for that item. Hey, when I was younger I went to the laundromat once or twice a week to do the laundry for the family. Three kids and all, it was a bunch to wash but you do it. Save that money and pay cash.

Isaiah 3:16 Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

On the surface, this is addressed to the House of Zion and the people that live there. Father is saying that they play the part of a harlot and when Christ returns, the subject of the first three chapters of Isaiah, they will have believed that the false christ, standing on Mount Zion in Jerusalem, to be the true Christ and therefore have spiritually wed the wrong husband.

Instead of waiting for the true Christ they hopped into bed with Satan/Antichrist, which makes them spiritual whores and pregnant with child, while the wrong father stands there clapping his hands together and laughing, knowing that all those souls now belong to him and not our Father.

Just to be clear: who is this *“father”*? It's Satan in his role as the Antichrist.

But the underlying references point to another and quite different subject: the abomination of human beings having sex with others of the same sex: homosexuals and lesbians.

The key to seeing this secondary (?) subject matter lies in the word “**their**” in verse 16. And for those of you that have a Companion Bible, it has been pointed out for you and it will be easy to see, because the word “**their**” is masculine, not feminine, and often used of women that act as men, and vice versa.

Haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go. Bear in mind, that these words were written about 2,600 years ago but if you can visualize in your mind a caricature or portrayal of a gay man walking, it would be with his left hand on his hip, his right hand up and off to the right, taking mincing steps when he walked.

Clearly, the correlation to what was written back then to what is portrayed today is not just a coincidence. It is an in-your-face truth about a segment of our society that simply had to come out of the closet.

And making a tinkling with their feet: they tied little bells on their feet so that they pretty much announced their coming, to alert all within earshot, to stop and look. They were proud of what they did and what they represented. Their mincing steps were the result of a small chain that was tied around each ankle, joining both feet together, creating these mincing steps.

Isaiah 3:17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

Secret parts is their nakedness. Our Father is going to expose that, a great indignity to men or women.

It seems, in verse 17, that the Lord will strike them on the top of the head and show their nakedness. Understanding the meaning of the word **scab** will reveal more of the truth to us:

★ **Scab_OT:5596 caphach** (saw-fakh'); or **saphach** (Isaiah 3:17) (saw-fakh'); a primitive root; properly, to **scrape out**, but in certain peculiar senses (of removal or association): KJV - abiding, gather together, cleave, smite with the scab.

Since **scab** means to “*scrape out*” and not to scrape off, the act involves removing something from deep within that person and many believe that it was the immune system. If you participate in those things, those acts that were going on in Sodom and Gomorrah, and it was an abomination to our Father, to the point that He destroyed both those cities and the inhabitants thereof, it doesn't take much of a stretch to fill in the blanks here in Isaiah.

When you disobey our Father, there is always a price to pay and, in this case, it's conceivable that the price was **AIDS**. There will be no haughtiness anymore. I'm not saying that our Father gave **AIDS** to people as punishment for the things that they were doing but that the weakened immune system was **OPEN** to such things happening to people. If you want to blame genetics for this lifestyle, this is as close as you will get to establishing that as fact. But no further than this.

Isaiah 3:18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

Let's explain some words:

★ **Caul_OT:7636 shabiyc** (shaw-beece'); from an unused root meaning to **interweave**; a **netting for the hair**:

★ **Tires_OT:7720 saharon** (sah-har-one'); from the same as OT:5469; a **round pendant for the neck**: KJV - ornament, round tire like the moon.

Their headdresses and necklaces. All the decorations to show that they were open for business.

Isn't it strange that you can drive down a street in a large city, probably in a part where prostitution is prevalent, and you can pick out the prostitutes just by how they dress, how they walk, how they put their makeup on and how they speak to you. Classical. Hasn't changed in over 4000 years.

It's the ways of human beings. We are way too much like sheep. We try not to imitate others because we want to be different from the norm, but when many, many people start doing things out of the norm and it ends up being the same thing, we are no longer unique, we no longer stand out over others, we have now become the establishment from whom we wished to differentiate ourselves and it will take the actions of someone else, outside of this group, to begin to take that different path all over again.

Isaiah 3:19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

These are the chains that I spoke about earlier, tying the feet together, producing a mincing walk that was tantamount to a heel to toe, toe to heel type of gait. They couldn't take long steps.

Isaiah 3:20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

More of the decorations are listed here but the word **tablets** seems out of place. It takes two Hebrew words to describe what **tablets** are. The first is:

★ **Tablets_OT:5315 nephesh** (*neh'-fesh*); from OT:5314; properly, a breathing creature, i.e. animal of (abstractly) vitality; used very widely in a literal, accommodated or figurative sense (bodily or mental): soul.

And the second is:

★ **Tablets_OT:1004 bayith** (*bah'-yith*); probably from OT:1129 abbreviated; a house (in the greatest variation of applications, especially family, etc.):

★ **Root Word_OT:1129 banah** (*baw-naw'*); a primitive root; to build (literally and figuratively):

Put together, **tablets** mean "house of the soul" or "dwelling place of the soul."

The Vulgate calls these **tablets** "smelling-boxes" and so they are, but our Father included a little extra information for those that did the deeper research. So.... where is the dwelling place of your soul? It's within you right now but where is it going to end up? In heaven or in hell?

If some of these folks don't change their ways and their sexual orientation, the dwelling place is going to be hell.

The news media is too busy focusing on the coming national election for president to spend any time on homosexuality, but it used to. And when it became a national movement for some to come out and declare, publicly, their sexual orientation, that was one thing.

But they went overboard with it, they made it an in-your-face type of situation. Almost as if they were saying:

"Yeah, I'm gay. What are you going to do about it?"

Personally, I'm not going to do anything about it, I'll leave that up to the Father. It's an abomination to Him and it also stinks to high-heaven when my grandchildren have to see that sort of thing in Disney World while on vacation.

It's almost as though they are proud of this monstrous sin against humanity.

It's just another sign of a society that has no moral code any longer, it's just plain out-and-out heathenism. Look at what people are doing to each other today. Killing each other, running over each other multiple times, massacres at high schools, eight-year-olds killing babies. Where does it all stop?

Throw in the mass migration of millions of people from the Middle East into the European countries, something that is such a large event it's of biblical proportions today. All of this is unheard of in recent history.

What's going to stop it all? A five-month tribulation of Satan as the Antichrist. This is just what he's been waiting for but ultimately, it's up to our Father. It's up to Him to decide when He wants to release him from heaven and send him back onto this earth.

The time is ripe. Keep an eye and an ear on the Middle East this spring.

Isaiah 3:21 The rings, and nose jewels,

More of the fancy things that they like to pile on each other. Why? To serve our Father? To serve **MAN**? To follow **MAN**? Remember, we just studied about that a little while ago. Serving man and not our Father.

Isaiah 3:22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the cringing pins,

More words to understand:

★ *Mantles_OT:4595 ma`ataphah (mah-at-aw-faw')*; from OT:5848; **a cloak**:

★ *Root Word_OT:5848 `ataph (aw-taf')*; a primitive root; **to shroud**, i.e. clothe (whether transitive or reflex.); hence (from the idea of darkness) to languish:

It used to be done in darkness but no longer. Shame is no longer a factor. They're proud of this sin.

★ *Wimples_OT:4304 mitpachath (mit-pakh'-ath)*; from OT:2946; **a wide cloak** (for a woman):

★ *Root Word_OT:2946 taphach (taw-fakh')*; a primitive root; to flatten out or extend (as a tent); figuratively, to nurse a child (as promotive of growth)*; or perhaps a denom. from OT:2947, from dandling on the palms:

Do the women feel any shame? Not really.

★ *Crisping Pins_OT:2754 chariyt (khaw-reet')*; or charit (khaw-reet'); from the same as OT:2747; properly, **cut out (or hollow)**, i.e. (by implication) a pocket:

Properly called "a little purse."

Isaiah 3:23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

All these clothes to party, party, party. Our Father begins to speak of judgment for these sins:

Isaiah 3:24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

I don't care how much perfume you use, sin always has a stink, a stench to it. It gets into your nostrils and nothing makes it go away. You can try to shower it off sometimes, scrub real hard, real often, doesn't work. The only thing that does work is to get down on your knees and ask our Father for His forgiveness.

And the blood of Christ will do exactly that. But without sincerity, without a gut-wrenching determination to never repeat those abominations, nothing is forgiven. Everything remains.

Isaiah 3:25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war. KJV

You know what? It really doesn't take all that much to resist temptation and sin, it really doesn't. Our Father said that He will never allow temptation to be so strong that you cannot resist it. He will always give you a "*back door*" to escape through. It's up to you to choose to go through that door.

And therein lies the truth of the matter: it's more fun to sin than to sit quietly somewhere and read our Father's letter to us. It's more fun to follow in the ways of the world than to follow our Father. Party today and pay the piper later.

Social media will have you believe that homosexuality is a genetic problem, an imbalance, because, they will reason, why would anyone choose to live this lifestyle with the condemnation that comes with it, if it was something that they could control and stop doing to begin with?

I mean, they continue, when did you decide to be a heterosexual? You didn't. Therefore, the homosexual didn't choose either. It was just genetically there.

If this were so then why didn't our Father, the Creator of these amazing flesh and blood bodies, tweak things and make this genetic defect go away, way back in the book of Genesis, some 6000 years ago?

Nor can you say that it's a product of the environment. Acid rain and such. Or the food that we eat. Growth hormones and such. If these were the reasons, why were there people in Genesis that practiced these abominations? There was no industry in the time of Genesis. Therefore, no acid rain and such and still they practiced homosexuality.

Our Father would not purposefully put a genetic structure in us that would facilitate our committing these acts of homosexuality if it was an abomination to Him, to begin with. To make a statement like that is playing with spiritual dynamite.

Isaiah 3:26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate shall sit upon the ground. KJV

She certainly won't be sitting around calling herself a queen as in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 18:7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. KJV

Don't let yourself get pulled down to this state of degradation, of baldness, of nakedness. Held captive with a rope around your waist.

Our Father is telling you not to be haughty, be humble. He doesn't like haughty. And those that are humble before Him will inherit the earth. And that had better mean a lot to you because both the Millennium and the Eternity will be spent right here on good 'ole Mother Earth.

Don't believe that? Wait and see.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 4

Zion's Future Glory

Isaiah 4:1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

On the surface, *And in that day* refers to that tragic period of the last chapter.

Seven women shall take hold of one man. Now, any number could have been used here because with the coming controversy there will be many, many men killed in battle, so much so, that multiple women will want to attach themselves to one man and marry him.

But I think that the Holy Spirit chose seven because it represents spiritual completeness.

We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel. These seven women just want the name of the man, they will support themselves, and they don't have to be "*maintained*", as required back in *Exodus 21:10* concerning marriage of many wives:

Ref: Exodus 21:10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. KJV

To take away our reproach. This will eliminate other Jews talking about these women behind their back, doing things this way would keep everything within the law.

Spiritually, the verse is talking about the number 7 and a wedding and such and this should bring to mind the 7000 of His Election who were "*wed*" to Him back in the first heaven/earth age and who will play a major role in these end times because they are the counterpart to the 7000 fallen angels, from Genesis, chapter 6, who will come out of that pit, along with Satan/Antichrist, and be a part of his locust army.

Protection for us during these times, while we're still in these earthly bodies, is the apparel called the gospel armor. Our protection against the "*fiery darts*" of Satan, or his verbal attacks on us and his attempts to lead us into perdition.

We can read of this armor in Ephesians 6:

Ref: Ephesians 6:10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Ref: Ephesians 6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

Ref: Ephesians 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Ref: Ephesians 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Ref: Ephesians 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Ref: Ephesians 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Ref: Ephesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Ref: Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Ref: Ephesians 6:18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; KJV

This protection is especially necessary **FOR** His Election because Satan will pay special attention to them throughout. His spiritual attacks on them will be relentless. Remember, Satan doesn't want your earthly body, he wants your soul. But he will use your earthly body, through temptation and such, as a way of getting into your soul.

And if we love and follow Him, He takes away our reproach and gives us blessings instead.

Isaiah 4:2 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

The branch of the Lord is, of course, the Messiah. It is referred to as a *branch* here because it's still a part of the whole *tree*, but we can take it back to when it was just a "*sprout*" coming from that seed that began with David.

Look closely and we have the *seed*, *sprout*, *branch* and *tree*.

Is it still a mystery then why, when personal computers were at their birth and the Windows operating system was being written, that they used a *directory tree* to organize directories and *branches* to show sub-directories?

Didn't know that, did you?

Who are the **escaped of Israel**? His Election. And these Chosen ones are not limited to just the Jews because the Gentiles were *grafted* into that **tree** as well.

Isaiah 4:3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

We're talking about the Book of Life here and the Lord's Day. When is that day? On the last day of this heaven/earth age, the age that you and I are living in right now. It's also the first day of the Millennium, that 1000-year period of teaching and discipline.

He that remaineth in Jerusalem. There's going to be a separation going on, on this day as well, because we don't just all willy-nilly jump into the Millennium, so let me describe, in some detail, what happens during this separation:

First and foremost, Satan is going to be locked in that bottomless pit for the entirety of this 1000 years. He and the 7000 fallen angels, all his buddies, his demons and evil spirits...everything that is evil is in the pit for 1000 years.

Ref: Revelation 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. KJV

Remaineth in Jerusalem becomes easily understandable if you read chapters 40-48 in the book of Ezekiel. All of those chapters deal with the Millennium and it will all happen right there where Jerusalem is today and in that area.

★ *Now, the separation: those who overcame during their time in these earthly bodies will have their souls on the right side of the gulf in Paradise:*

Ref: Luke 16:26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. KJV

★ *Those that did not overcome during their time in these earthly bodies will have their souls placed on the left side of that gulf in Paradise.*

★ *Those souls that did not overcome, those souls that were protected by our Father while they were in these earthly bodies, will be the ones that will go through the Millennium. They will be taught the true Word of God without any interference from Satan or anything else that is negative:*

Ref: Revelation 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. KJV

★ *And lastly, those souls that are His Election, those souls that justified themselves in the first heaven/earth age will be the teachers and the judges during this time of 1000 years. Their special reward comes with being able to live just outside the Temple and being able to go inside and serve our Lord:*

Ref: Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. KJV

That's what happens on the final day of this earth age, this time that you and I are living in right now. Some of us will be fortunate enough to be here and witness all these events **WITHOUT** experiencing a physical death of this earthly body.

How many of you are reading this right now and saying:

*"Not me, brother! I'm not going through that! I'm going to be raptured out **BEFORE** any of this happens and then come back with Christ **AFTER** it's all over."*

Please raise your hand.....that's what I thought.

Sorry, but that's not what the Scriptures say is going to happen, so you need to start reading and studying and finding out exactly what the truth is, don't continue to let yourself be lied to by people that could care less about your soul and care more about the tithes coming in and people telling them what a great preacher they are.

You've still got time, but you need to do it now. It's the beginning of 2016, make this one of your resolutions.... that you're going to do something to save your soul from going into the Lake of Fire!

Isaiah 4:4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

The only way that our Lord Jesus Christ can wash away the filth of the daughters of Zion is for them to believe that He is, indeed, the true Messiah, and that He shed His blood for the forgiveness of their sins and to repent of said sins.

The spirit of burning. The same Holy Spirit who sanctifies believers by the fire of affliction.....

Ref: Malachi 3:2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

Ref: Malachi 3:3 *And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness. KJV*

....dooms unbelievers to the fire of perdition:

Ref: 1st Corinthians 3:13 *Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.*

Ref: 1st Corinthians 3:14 *If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.*

Ref: 1st Corinthians 3:15 *If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. KJV*

The brightness of His coming will bring everything to order.

Isaiah 4:5 *And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.*

A cloud within the Holy of Holies, the central room in the Tabernacle, indicated the presence of God Almighty and a cloud with lightning flashes in it showed His presence during the night.

The same situation applied when the children were wandering in the desert for forty years: a pillar of a cloud during the day and a cloud with flashes of lightning during the darkness.

What about this word **defence**:

★ **Defence_OT:2646 chuppah** (*khoop-paw'*); from OT:2645; **a canopy**:

What is a canopy used for? Provide shade.

Isaiah 4:6 *And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain. KJV*

★ **Tabernacle_OT:5521 cukkah** (*sook-kaw'*); fem of OT:5520; **a hut or lair**: KJV - **booth, cottage, covert, pavilion, tabernacle, tent**.

★ **Covert_OT:4563 mictowr** (*mis-tore'*); from OT:5641; **a refuge**: KJV - **covert**.

★ **Root Word_OT:5641 -- cathar** (*saw-thar'*); **a primitive root**; **to hide** (by covering), *literally or figuratively*: KJV - **be absent, keep close, conceal, hide (self), (keep) secret, surely**.

★ **Refuge_OT:4268 machaceh** (*makh-as-eh'*); or **machceh** (*makh-seh'*); from OT:2620; **a shelter** (*literally or figuratively*): KJV - **hope, (place of) refuge, shelter, trust**.

Now that we've brought the Hebrew words into English, let's read this verse with the English words inserted:

"And there shall be a booth for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of shelter, and for a refuge from storm and from rain."

Our Father takes care of His own. He always has, He always will. Don't ever forget that, at a minimum, according to Revelation, at least one-third of all souls that He created will follow Satan and the 7000 angels into the Lake of Fire.

There are other places that say that Satan will deceive the entire world and there are millions and millions of souls that have lived and died believing the lies of the churches that are contrary to the truth of God.

So, in essence, the souls alive today that truly believe in His Word and know the truth through the Holy Spirit and live their lives according to His Laws and Commandments, as best as they can, are probably few and far between and that makes those souls very, very special to Him.

During the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist our Father told Satan that his locust army can do what they will to everyone **EXCEPT** His children that have the seal of God in their foreheads, their brain, which means that they know the truth:

Ref: Revelation 9:4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

Which means:

Ref: Psalms 105:15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. KJV

Ref: 1st Chronicles 16:22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. KJV

Who are these souls? His Anointed. His Election.

You may be one of these souls living today but that doesn't mean that you get a free pass. If He catches you slippin', He's going to thump your gourd for you. Satan will pay extra attention to you because he knows who you are and putting your soul in his "*game bag*" would really make his week.

Satan will try to make your life a living hell, but we have power over him. Exercise that power. Expel him from your life, anoint your doorposts, and clean all the evil spirits out that may have entered on the backs of others.

We don't have the power, but Jesus Christ does and through His name, we end up with the victory.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 5

The Song of Yahaveh

The first part of this chapter 5 will have a parable with six woes in it. If you'll remember there were three woes in Revelation and woes always mean bad news, but if you love our Father and try as best you can to follow His Laws and Commandments then He will return that love one-hundred-fold and you'll be in great shape.

Don't just say the words, "*I love you*", *Father*, get down on your knees and pray to Him, repent of your sins and read a part of His Letter to us, the Bible, every day. Actions speak much louder than words.

Isaiah 5:1 Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

Is it a bit strange that the Creator of the universe has a vineyard? We'll see, in a minute, that it represents something else but it's just another example of our Father using nature and gardening and horticulture to simplify something that He wants to teach us. He wants us to understand.

What is this *very fruitful hill*?

In the Interlinear Bible, verse 1 reads like this:

"Now will I sing to my beloved, a song of my beloved, about his vineyard. There was a vineyard to my beloved, in a horn of a son of fatness."

This can also be read as: "*in a horn of a son of oil.*"

Let's look at some of these words in the Hebrew:

★ *Hill_OT:7161 qeren* (keh'-ren); from OT:7160; a **horn** (as projecting); by implication, a flask, cornet; by resembl. an elephant's tooth (i.e. ivory), a corner (of the altar), a peak (of a mountain), a ray (of light); figuratively, power: KJV - hill, horn.

★ *Root Word_OT:7160 qaran* (kaw-ran'); a primitive root; to push or gore; used only as denominative from OT:7161, to shoot out horns; figuratively, rays: KJV - have horns, shine.

★ *Son_OT:1121 ben* (bane); from OT:1129; a son (as a builder of the family name), in the widest sense (of literal and figurative relationship, including grandson, subject, nation, quality or condition, etc., [like OT:1, OT:251, etc.]):

★ *Fatness_OT:8081 shemen* (sheh'-men); from OT:8080; grease, especially liquid (**as from the olive**, often perfumed); figuratively, richness:

Now, all of this does not need to be confusing. I'm just a stickler for correctness and the translators could have done a better job in translating, especially when—a *very fruitful hill* is used instead of a horn of a son of fatness or horn of the son of oil.

Does the *sons of oil* bring anything up in your mind? Does that ring a bell somewhere within that great cavern? It should because the two sons of oil are the two witnesses that will bring about the end of the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, when Satan goes against the will of our Father and he kills both of them:

Ref: Revelation 11:7 *And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. KJV*

Let's look at some of the symbology that our Father is using within this parable:

- ★ *This **vineyard** is representative of actual people and places: His chosen and Israel.*
- ★ *The **fruitful hill** is the city of Jerusalem.*
- ★ *He **fenced it**, meaning that He protected that geographical area.*
- ★ *When He removed the stones He took some of the stumbling blocks away from His people.*
- ★ *The **choicest vine** meaning His people.*
- ★ *The **tower** is a watch tower from which they can see the enemy coming. The Kenites.*
- ★ *The **winepress** would be the Word of God or the fruit of His vine.*

And where His people should have been educated in His Word and loving Him through it all, they end up being ruled over, deceived and turned into captives of the Kenites. Nothing good came out of all our Father's work, just a bunch of no-good sour grapes.

Useful for nothing. Just throw them out, throw them away.

Wait a minute! I think that it's even worse than we know....

Isaiah 5:2 *And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.*

Now, understanding the symbology that I just described above, coupled with the loving care that our Father gave to His favorite spot on earth and His chosen people, why did the **vineyard** bring forth **wild grapes**?

Many of you already know the difference between "**wild**" fruit and "**cultivated**" fruit. Wild fruit is usually much smaller in size, it doesn't develop the tenderness and the sweetness, and the flavor is missing. So, let's see what's up with the **wild grapes**:

★ **Wild grapes**_OT:891 **be'ushiym** (be-oo-sheem'); plural of OT:889; **poison-berries**:

★ **Root Word**_OT:889 **be'osh** (be-oshe'); from OT:877; **a stench**:

But it's even more than poison berries, when you go to the prime it's stinking poison berries. And then you can go to the 24th verse of chapter 3 of Isaiah, and find it written there: **and it shall come to pass that instead of a sweet smell there shall be stink.**

Instead of sweet tasting grapes they got stinking poison berries. Something came into that vineyard and polluted the good grapes. We can get a good idea of what that was by going to Matthew 13 and reading another parable from our Lord, the parable of the Tares of the Field:

Ref: Matthew 13:24 *Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:*

Ref: Matthew 13:25 *But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.*

Ref: Matthew 13:26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, **then appeared the tares also.**

Ref: Matthew 13:27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? **from whence then hath it tares?**

Ref: Matthew 13:28 He said unto them, **An enemy hath done this.** The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

Ref: Matthew 13:29 But he said, Nay; **lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.**

Ref: Matthew 13:30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, **Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. KJV**

Our Lord is not going to leave us hanging here, He's going to explain this parable to us:

Ref: Matthew 13:36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, **Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.**

Ref: Matthew 13:37 He answered and said unto them, **He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;**

Ref: Matthew 13:38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;**

Ref: Matthew 13:39 **The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.**

Ref: Matthew 13:40 **As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.**

The time spoken of here by Matthew is the exact same time that we're reading about here in Isaiah...the end of this dispensation, the end of the time that we are living in earthly bodies, the day that our Lord returns.

Ref: Matthew 13:41 **The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;**

Ref: Matthew 13:42 **And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

This **furnace of fire** is the Lake of Fire, spoken of in **Revelation 19:20 and 20:10, 14, 15.** Making the point, again, and quite clearly, that there is no **HELL**, no place of eternal wailing and crying. These bad souls will be burnt up like a drop of fat on a hot coal in your BBQ pit. Pssssst! Gone. Even the memory of them is wiped away.

Ref: Matthew 13:43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. KJV**

Those souls that remain are the ones that loved our Father and took the time to read and study His Letter to us. How difficult is that to do? You can't spend 15 minutes every day reading the information that our Father gave to us?

And I'm not talking about a daily devotional. That's a feel-good book.

“Well, let’s read a single verse every day and really feel good about it for an hour or so and then get on with life and work.”

A single verse every day.... what are you, a wannabe preacher? That’s all **THEY** read every Sunday. One little ‘ole verse.

Read and study His Word, make yourself useful and available to Him if He should need you.

The vineyard here in Isaiah has been polluted with the lies and deceptions of Satan and his lies are poison to the health of your soul. As with the tares in Matthew, you can’t tell the difference between the good souls or the bad, at least, not with a human eye.

It took an angel, a soul in a spiritual body, to see who was who. You can’t just look at a human being and tell whether they’re good or bad, at least, not on the surface. So, these Kenites can mingle among us and unless we can recognize them by their works, they remain an undercover cancer.

Isaiah 5:3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

I want you to take a good hard look at *my vineyard*.

Isaiah 5:4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

Our Father is asking: what else could He have done for His people? He loved them, He protected them, He gave them land upon which to live and now He finds out that they, His people, have done all these things, allowed idols into their worshiping, allowed Satan to come in and bring the traditions of heathens into their lives...what more could He have possibly done?

After seeing all of this happen to His *vineyard*, after watching His people ignore Him and sin against Him, here is what He has decided to do:

Isaiah 5:5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

He’s going to take away all of His protection. He’s going to let the enemy stay there and have his way with them.

You know what? I just used the word *enemy* and that makes me as guilty as anyone else of soft-soaping something very serious.

There’s a TV preacher down in Louisiana that likes to use the word *enemy* when he’s talking about Satan. That word is politically, socially and religiously correct. It strikes no fear into the hearts of men like “*demons*” or “*spirits of the nether world*”. It’s so placid and neutral, you could almost invite the *enemy* over for dinner and enjoy his company and conversation.

How these preachers make things easy for Satan/Antichrist.

Isaiah 5:6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

If our Father takes His presence away then what is left? The lying words of their preachers? The traditions of their churches? The source of all truth that’s necessary for the nourishment of your soul?

Symbolically, their churches are going to represent desolation. And why not? The **DESOLATOR** will soon stand on Mount Zion telling the entire world that he is the true Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 5:7 For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

There our Father explains what His *vineyard* represented: both the House of Israel and the House of Judah. His chosen people.

Our Father made a covenant with this geographical location and this city of Jerusalem. The record of the covenant is found in Ezekiel:

Ref: Ezekiel 16:8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. KJV

In fact, our Father's love for this city of Jerusalem is covered by the entire chapter 16 here in Ezekiel.

And if you look at the Middle East today, the talk of splitting the city of Jerusalem, one half to the Jews and one half to the Arabs becomes a moot point when the Lord returns because all of this fighting will be for naught and He will reclaim that which He claimed many centuries ago.

And you can bet that the **Dome of the Rock** will be eradicated as well. It has to be, for it's my belief that the Temple of the Millennial times will be right there on that old foundation of the first two Hebrew Temples.

Now, the subject changes here and we're going to be presented with a series of six woes and if you have read and studied Revelation you already know that woes are nothing good. But these woes can and will be applied to every human being ever created. We can all take a lesson from them no matter what generation or century you were born in.

Isaiah 5:8 Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

Do you know what *join house to house* means? Apartment buildings. *Field to field*? All available land is used for something, there is no place where you can go to be alone. Everything has been touched by the human hand.

When you cram people into close quarters, like apartment buildings, you run the serious risk of spreading disease very quickly. Rape and crime become common and rampant. But it's not what's there that really gets you, it's what's not there.

There is no freedom of movement. Your elbow always touching someone else's elbow. These people never see the geese flying over twice a year as the seasons change. They'll never look out the window and see a deer grazing on the grass in their yard or hear the quail as they whistle "bob white" or the turtle doves cooing in the evening as the sun goes down.

There's no place to be alone with your thoughts, to pray to the Father and allow Him to speak to you through the inner silence of your mind, your consciousness.

Isaiah 5:9 In mine ears said the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

In major cities across this country there are tall buildings that make up the skyline of the city after the sun goes down, lit up as brightly as ever, but vacant inside. Dark. No businesses or flurry of activity that shows life in the city.

After the politicians, bankers and Wall Street geniuses nearly brought down the economy of the entire world, while putting billions of dollars in their greedy little hands and pockets, millions of families let their homes go into foreclosure and lost all that they had been working for, for many years.

Today, eight years later, they massage the numbers and make it look like unemployment is around 5% nationally when anybody with half a brain knows that it's at least 18%-20%. The talking heads on TV tell us how great the economy is and still the working class has no money in their pockets.

Nobody is getting ahead or prospering like we did back in the 1980's when Ronald Reagan was president and the unemployment rate really was below 5% nationally.

This country, and the world at large, is poised for an event that will shake the lives of 7.2 billion people. Everyone seems to just "*feel*" it. It's a tension in the air that is almost palpable, touchable with your finger.

I'm just speculating here, for a moment, but we certainly are living in the generation of the fig tree and there are three "*generations*" specified throughout the Bible: one of 40 years, one of 70 years and one of 120 years.

Since 1948, when this generation of the fig tree began, we can add 40 years and we get the year 1984 and the Lord did not return. If we add 70 to 1948, we get the year 2018. How plausible is it that the Lord will return in two years, seeing as how today is January 2016?

If we add 120 years to 1948, we get the year 2068 and there's no way that I can see this world lasting that long before our Lord comes. That's another 52 years from now and it doesn't even get into the realm of possibility, to my way of thinking.

We know the season of the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist is May through September and in all probability our Lord will return on or around the Feast of Tabernacles, but we don't know the exact year. Perhaps 2018 is the year. Interesting to speculate, isn't it?

Isaiah 5:10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

Now, there's two ways of looking at this: you can plant 10 bushels of seed and only harvest about 3 pecks or you can plant 10 bushels of seed and get a good harvest, **BUT** your profit will only be equal to that of a 3-peck harvest, due to the economy being in such dire straits.

Either way it spells out hard times.

(By the way, it takes about 4 pecks to make a bushel. Dry weight measure.... wheat and such.)

Isaiah 5:11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

Seen any of that going on today? Not working, living off of fraudulent disabilities, for which they receive a government disability check. Making a few bucks selling small-time drugs, if there's any left after they snort, smoke, inject and ingest that which they do not sell.

Toking on a roach and sipping on a warm left-over beer from the previous night before they even get out of bed in the morning, what a cool way to start the day. Keep that high going all day while you set up for business that evening.

Ripping people off, always looking at their six, maybe packing a little heat just in case 'ole Pablo does catch up with them later in the day, having that high feel really good when he doesn't.

Isaiah 5:12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Acid rock, Metallica and rave parties. Looking forward to that kegger later in the day. Do they take the time to consider anything spiritual? Hardly.

Isaiah 5:13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

They're zoned out and stupid because the drugs have numbed what little brain is left. They can't make common sense out of anything. Remember earlier when it said that their rulers would have the minds of children? Well, here you go, here's one reason for that.

Isaiah 5:14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

And it's all going to be for naught.

Hell does not mean an eternal burning place for souls. Get that out of your head.

THERE IS NO SUCH PLACE. THERE IS NO SUCH PLACE AS PERGATORY. THERE IS NO PLACE WHERE SOULS BURN OFF SIN BEFORE ENTERING HEAVEN.

It's a bad joke, it's a lie. It's meant to scare and frighten you and it's been working just fine for hundreds of years. They're going to keep you scared to keep you coming back. That's the name of their game.

★ *Hell*_OT:7585 *she'owl* (sheh-ole'); or *sheol* (sheh-ole'); from ; **Hades or the world of the dead** (as if a subterranean retreat), including its accessories and inmates: KJV - grave, hell, pit.

★ *Root Word*_OT:7592 *sha'al* (shaw-al'); or *sha'el* (shaw-ale'); a primitive root; to inquire; by implication, to request; by extension, to demand:

Hell is simply *the grave*. And instead of it being a hole in the ground 3' by 6' by 6', the opening is widened to maybe 5' by 10'...make it easier for them to fall into it, easier for them to die a spiritual death.

It seems like there's a lot of people today that really don't care if they go to hell or not. A lot of them probably don't believe in anything after this life is over so they're just coasting along, getting high when they can, and waiting for the inevitable end.

It seems really cool and scary to say that the grave will take in all comers but those who know the truth know that it's a lake and that lake will take in all comers. It's called the Lake of Fire. Not hell.

This is the woe of desolation.

Isaiah 5:15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

There will come a time soon enough when everyone will know the truth and all these lies that they've been feeding themselves, making themselves believe, will evaporate and they will see the magnitude of that spiritual realm spread out in front of them and it's going to scare the bejeebers out of them.

Isaiah 5:16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Simply put, the Lord and our Father are always right, always righteous. There is nothing but truth in them. If there were lies in them, as there are in human beings, what a mess we would be in.

Isaiah 5:17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

The fat ones are the rich and powerful and strangers will eat whatever it is that they throw away. The scraps. Fit only for animals and the downtrodden and the poor and the homeless.

Isaiah 5:18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

These people sin so much that they have to carry it around in a cart that they pull with a rope. A figure of speech but it tells us that they are habitual sinners. You are really tied to Satan if this is the kind of life that you lead. Habitual sinners.

Isaiah 5:19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

If you've got a God, let us see him! Show us what your God can do. Well, that's already being shown to you through these six woes. And you can receive the council of the Holy One by reading and studying His Letter to us.

That's pretty arrogant that you would expect Him to come to you just because you demand it. Be careful, your haughty attitude may just be your final downfall.

Isaiah 5:20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Everything is just absolutely turned upside down, confusion of the masses. Do you remember what "confusion" is? It's called babel, from the word Babylon.

That's what Satan is; he's the author of confusion. He likes to keep people off their spiritual game. Throw a bunch of lies at them, tell them it's the truth, and see how many can figure it all out. How many can separate the bull from the truth.

Isaiah 5:21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Satan's going to build you up, tell you how great you are, make you so proud of yourself.

Isaiah 5:22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

Let's go one more verse....

Isaiah 5:23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

We've already had one woe concerning strong drink but this one is a little different. This means woe to those that draw their strength from a bottle of liquor. Get a few drinks under their belt and some of them get pretty brave.

Some will get liquored up and promise you the world and when they sober up they'll not remember one word of what they said. And never go into battle with someone like this. They'll let you down every time.

And that completes the six woes. Be careful. It's not that hard to stay away from them and when you do, your life will be much less complicated. Keep it simple, stupid. *(The KISS principle.)*

Isaiah 5:24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Do you know what your *blossom* is? It's the part of you that produces fruit and if you get tangled up with any of those six woes that we just covered you're never going to produce any fruit.

And the rest of the plant, which is you, symbolically, is going to wither up and die a spiritual death and that flame that consumed the chaff is going to consume your very soul.

You've got to follow the laws of our Father, you've got to stay in His good graces. You're lost as you can be if you don't and it's so easy to follow Him. The hardest part is humbling yourself before Him. We carry so much false pride within ourselves, as human beings, I don't see how He puts up with us.

A bunch of worthless blowhards is what we are.

Isaiah 5:25 Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

And because of this we're hardly worth saving but He loves us and has tremendous patience with us, up to a point. And when He reaches that point and He stretches out His hand against us you had better head for cover if you are the one that He's angry with. If not, then don't worry about it.

Isaiah 5:26 And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:

It's going to be easier to understand this verse if we find out what the word nations means:

★ **Nations_OT:1471 gowy** (go'-ee); rarely (shortened) **goy** (go'-ee); apparently from the same root as OT:1465 (in the sense of massing); **a foreign nation; hence, a Gentile; also (figuratively) a troop of animals, or a flight of locusts:**

★ **Root Word_OT:1465 gevah** (gay-vaw'); feminine of OT:1460; the back, i.e. (by extensive) the person:

This is the army of the locusts and our Father says that He's going to call them in right on top of us. Should we be frightened? Not if you have His seal in your forehead. Which is simply the knowledge that the false messiah comes before the true Messiah.

This is when our Father's Election begins to witness before the councils of Satan/Antichrist. You can review this by reading Joel chapter 2, this will tell you what the locust army will be doing.

Isaiah 5:27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

This refers to that locust army. When they come, nothing can stop them, and you can read of them in Joel chapter 2 and in Revelation chapter 9.

Isaiah 5:28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

Of course, this is not actual events but a description of spiritual deception. And it's going to move across the world and nothing can slow it down or stop it.

Isaiah 5:29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

This should again remind you of Revelation 9. They will speak with the soft voice of a woman but rip and tear with the teeth of a lion and when it says young lions, it means that they have tremendous energy.

Isaiah 5:30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof. KJV

In what day? The Lord's Day. The day that He returns to Mount Zion, to shake this world and remove all evil.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 6

The Voice from the Temple

The Voice from the Temple. This will be our Father's voice, it will come in a vision to Isaiah.

Isaiah 6:1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

Uzziah was the 13th king over the House of Judah and out of all 23 of them he was considered to be one of the good ones. He reigned for about 52 years and through that time the Southern Kingdom prospered. More so than since the time of Solomon.

As he was approaching the end, he was so enamored with his career and himself that he was determined to burn incense on the altar of our Father, something that was strictly prohibited. King or not, our Father would only allow a priest to do such a ceremony and only one with the pedigree and bloodline through Aaron:

Ref: Numbers 16:40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses. KJV

As he was about to do it, the high priest Azariah and eighty others cautioned him strongly against it but he persisted and as he approached the altar with the incense, our Father struck him with leprosy. He died shortly thereafter and was buried with the fathers.

The earthly king died, and our Father remains on His Throne.

It always blows my mind, when I think about it, but our Father wanted to be the peoples' king, He wanted them to depend on Him and to come to Him in their times of need, but Israel would not have it. And this was before He split the Kingdom up into a North and a South Kingdom.

The people were so caught up in what the heathen nations around them were doing, that they wanted a "*man*" king just like they had. These were the chosen people of our Father and yet they wanted to imitate a bunch of heathens, refuse our Father's request to be their king, and they chose Saul to be their leader.

How that must have hurt our Father's feelings to hear those words...

"We don't want **You**, we want a "**man-king**" over us!"

Nobody ever talks about this, none of your precious preachers will ever say anything about this, but our Father has feelings just like we do, He has emotions just like we do. He hurts, He gets jealous, He gets angry and so on.

We are made in His image and if we have these kinds of feelings, then so does He.

Isaiah 6:2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

These seraphim are not to be confused with the cherubim of Ezekiel chapter 1. Seraphim have, symbolically, but one face whereas the cherubim had four. In Ezekiel the cherubim had four wings but here the seraphim had six. Again, symbolically.

This gives us another small insight into the world of our Father. In *Revelation 4:6*, St. John writes about the four beasts that were around His Throne, the Zoa or Zoon:

Ref: *Revelation 4:6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. KJV*

We have the archangels, Michael and Gabriel, who come and go at His command.

Ref: *Jude 9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. KJV*

Although both are archangels only Michael is given that title in Scripture.

Ref: *Luke 1:19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. KJV*

There were the two cherubim that sat on either side of the Mercy Seat:

Ref: *Exodus 25:17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.*

Ref: *Exodus 25:18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat. KJV*

We have the four cherubim that carried / escorted the Throne of our Father:

Ref: *Ezekiel 1:5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. KJV*

And you have the millions and millions of souls under His altar that wait impatiently for this heaven/earth age to be over:

Ref: *Revelation 6:9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: KJV*

Ref: *Revelation 5:11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; KJV*

And there are the host of heaven, numbers unknown, that wait for their soul to be placed within a newborn earthly body, to live the journey that we are living:

Ref: *Jeremiah 33:22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. KJV*

And those souls who have completed this journey and are separated and held on the right and left sides of the gulf, those on the right, attended to by angels in supreme silence and comfort.

And here we have the six seraphim who apparently deal with or interact with us whenever our Father chooses to teach us or convey to us some information.

That's a glimpse of the world in which our Father lives as He sits on the Throne. These entities are closest to Him, they will never come into this world to walk in an earthly body, nor do they have to justify themselves before Him. They were created by Him to do His commands and wishes.

Isaiah 6:3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

It is if you partake of it; it is if you'll stay in His Word.

Isaiah 6:4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Smoke and clouds is a way of our Father letting us know that His presence is with us in the physical realm. We cannot look on him and live in these earthly bodies although Moses was allowed to view our Father's hind parts, His backside:

Ref: Exodus 33:23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen. KJV

How cool is that? As Father was walking towards Moses He covered his eyes with His hand and as He walked or passed by him, He removed His hand so that Moses could only see His back parts!

When the Tabernacle was set up and the priests went into the Holy of Holies to pray and communicate with our Father, it was through a cloud being in that room that let them know that He was present among them.

A cloud covered the top of Mount Sinai for six days as Moses was up there getting the Ten Commandments.

Isaiah 6:5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

The seraphim cover parts of themselves as a sign of humbleness to our Father and they stand in His presence. Isaiah realizes that he is but a lowly human being, one not worthy to carry the Words of our Father within his own filthy mouth...

Isaiah 6:6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

This altar is the altar of God.

Isaiah 6:7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

This is spiritual, of course, but the act rendered Isaiah's mouth and lips clean enough to speak the Words of our Father to Judah

Isaiah 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

If you had a clear-cut chance, would you raise your hand and say:

"Here I am. I'll do it, Lord".

Interesting, isn't it?

The problem would be that if you don't stay close to Him, through prayer and reading and studying His Word, He probably wouldn't even try to speak to you. If you don't care about Him, why should He care about you?

Boy, what an opportunity would be missed. A chance of a lifetime.... gone by the wayside.

Did you notice that little word **us** in that verse? That would be our Father and those around Him. Who would that be? Probably those that we talked about earlier in this chapter. The Host of Heaven.

Isaiah 6:9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Isaiah is going to carry and speak the Word of the Lord to Judah, but they are not going to understand what He's saying. They'll probably go "huh?" or "what?". They'll hear the words, but it won't make any sense to them.

Isaiah 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Make the heart of this people fat, in this instance, means that it is full, Isaiah could say no more, they are filled to the brim but they won't understand or comprehend.

Why would the Father do that? We've studied this situation before in another place in His Word. He purposely took away their understanding of the words.

Isaiah 6:11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate,

When is that going to happen? On the Lord's Day. The first day of the Millennium. There are no men and women any longer, as we used to know them, we've all lost our earthly bodies and are now in our spiritual bodies And in the Millennium the truth will be known to everyone.

This is the cloak of innocency that our Father puts on some people to protect them. From what? From being accountable. A sin committed in ignorance is not a sin. But once you have eyes that see and ears that hear, if you now know the difference between the false and the true Messiah, then there is no excuse for worshipping the false one after that.

And if you do it's coming awful close to committing the unforgivable sin.

When you plant a seed, when you share a moment of truth with someone, you're supposed to let it go at that. You did your job. You planted. Now it's up to the Father to do something with that seed and that person. It's not up to you to take it any further.

The articles and lectures that I write for this website are all that I do. I write it; I post it; hopefully, someone will read it and perhaps a seed will be planted but as far as pursuing it any further than that, that's not my job. That's the Father's job.

I'll answer questions if people ask them, I'll explain in more detail if I'm capable of doing that, but I won't try to force you to believe anything that you don't want to believe.

I don't wonder about it, I don't pray about it, I don't worry about it. I present the truth as accurately as I possibly can and that's the end of it, for my part.

Father made some of these people deaf and blind to His Word, He can heal them if He so chooses. It could be that if they understood the truth of His Word in this life it may somehow put them in danger of their soul being lost forever. The only thing I'm sure of is that when the Millennium begins we will all understand the truth of His Word **WITHOUT** any danger to us.

What about this word desolate? The context of the verse seems to support the use of this word but is there more to it, is there a hidden truth behind this word desolate? This should have been translated **DESOLATOR**. And who is the desolator? Satan/Antichrist. Let's read it from Matthew:

Ref: Matthew 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) KJV

Even here the translation is not just weak, it is flat out wrong. Desolation is a condition. **DESOLATOR** is an entity in a spiritual body. Where is this holy place? Mount Zion. Where will Satan be standing when he portrays himself and the messiah to the entire world? Mount Zion.

Who, therefore, is the **DESALATOR**? Satan in his role as the Antichrist. The son of perdition.

Isaiah 6:12 And the Lord have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

The *forsaking* is done by the people of the world, not by our Father. They didn't take the time to read and study the Scriptures for themselves, they let some idiot, who probably knows less about the Bible than many of the people listening to him, feed them a bunch of lies about the great rapture, telling them that they don't need to take the time to understand His Word because they're going to fly out of here.

The *forsaking* is done through the act of Apostasy. Since the false messiah shows up on Mount Zion five months before the true Messiah, they will mistakenly transfer their belief in the true Christ over to the false Christ and have now forsaken the truth and that puts their soul in grave danger.

Many souls will not survive. Many souls will not see the error of their beliefs. Many souls will walk into the Lake of Fire with Satan, scratching their heads, and wondering why the true Messiah is going there as well. Believing the lie right up to the very end of their existence.

Isaiah 6:13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof. KJV

We're talking about His Election here. And they shall return and be as strong as an oak tree and they are called the holy seed. And this word substance will add validity to it all:

★ *Substance_ OT:4678 matstsebeth (mats-tseh'-beth); from OT:5324; something stationary, i.e. a monumental stone; also the stock of a tree:*

His Election are called a monumental stone. A rock. They are immovable in their beliefs. They stood with our Father back in the first heaven/earth age. No one soul is favored above another by our Father but when works are considered, that's where the difference between souls becomes apparent and back in the first heaven/earth age, it was the works that made these souls stand out and stand beside our Father when Lucifer began his quest to sit on the Mercy Seat. The reason that we're in earthly bodies today.

His Election will be the ones that are brought up before the councils of Satan/Antichrist during his tribulation and they will allow the Holy Spirit to speak through them.

What a time to be living and what a tragedy it is for those who don't have a clue as to what's happening around them spiritually.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 7

Civil War--Israel and Judah

In this chapter we're going to find that there is kind of a civil war going on between the house of Judah and the house of Israel and Israel is going to bring a foreigner into the mix to try and help them defeat the house of Judah.

Our Father is going to give them a sign about another king that will be coming soon.

Isaiah 7:1 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

Alright, let's keep this simple...This first king is of the House of **Judah**:

Ahaz, whose father was Jotham....Jotham whose father was Uzziah, was king of the House of Judah. Remember that Uzziah was king back in the last chapter. So the king-line goes like this:

Uzziah----> Jotham----> Ahaz. The progression is grandfather to father to son.

Uzziah and Jotham were good kings who loved and followed our Father but Ahaz,..well, not so good.

The **second king** will be from the country of **Syria**:

King Rezin.

The **third king** will be of the **House of Israel**:

Pekah, whose father was Remaliah. Remaliah was **NOT** a king of Israel. Pekah was a king.

So, here we have the three kings:

★ **Ahaz- King of the House of Judah.**

★ **Rezin- King of Syria.**

★ **Pekah- King of the House of Israel.**

Two kings of our Father and one from a foreign land, Syria.

Rezin and Pekah joined forces and went to war against the House of Judah, against King Ahaz, in the city of Jerusalem, but they did not prevail, they did not win.

The plan to overtake the house of Judah was formed before Ahaz became the actual king, it was formed with Jotham and you can verify that in 2nd Kings:

Ref: 2nd Kings 15:37 In those days the Lord began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. KJV.

Their siege against Israel was also written in 2nd Kings:

Ref: 2nd Kings 16:5 Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. KJV

Just as a side note: Syria, in the Scriptures, is Aram.

Isaiah 7: 2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

What is the *House of David*? It is the **House of Judah**. David is representative of Judah. Why is that? Well, this is the king line, Judah is the king line through which would come the Savior of the world. David was also of the king line as he was the 2nd king of the House of Judah.

Our Father is not trying to screw around with us when He throws in the name of David, He's probably testing us to see how much knowledge we have.

On the other side of this coin, *Ephraim*, one of the Tribes of the **House of Israel**, is also representative of the **House of Israel** and the reason that Ephraim is used is because it was the largest Tribe, out of the 10, of the House of Israel.

Let me remind everyone how these names, Judah and Israel, came to be. Our Father split the Kingdom of Israel into two smaller kingdoms after King Solomon introduced the two golden calves to the Israelites living north of Jerusalem, up in Samaria.

He split them into the kingdom of Judah and the kingdom of Israel. It's also proper and true that the word House can be used instead of the word kingdom, thus giving us the House of Judah and the House of Israel.

The House of Judah and part of the Tribe of Benjamin stayed in Jerusalem while our Father caused the House of Israel, the other 10 Tribes, to migrate out of that area and into southern Russia, Europe, the British Isles, Canada and America. They became known as the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel.

Now I'm really going to confuse you by saying that the national name for both kingdoms is **Israel** and our Father changed Jacob's name to **Israel** after they wrestled in the desert on that fateful night.

So, as you read and study the Scriptures, keep a good look out for the word **Israel** and be sure you understand who it is referring to or you may be misled by the content of some verses.

That's why the Companion Bible is such a great bible to study from because Dr. Bullinger will point out who the Israel is that's being spoken of in the parallel column on the right side of each page.

Let's go on with the verse....

...saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

There's that word *Ephraim*, meaning the **House of Israel** that we were just talking about. They've teamed up, Israel and the king of Syria, to defeat the House of Judah.

You know, it's a bad thing when your own brother goes against you and to make things worse, he brings a foreigner along with him to help him try to whip your butt.

Isaiah 7:3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field;

A little explanation here on what was going on at this *Fuller's field* at the end of the conduit:

A person with the title “fuller” was one that treated new material, usually freshly-woven woolen cloth. It was cleaned and thickened (*made full*) by using ashes from plants after they had been burned and a variety of soil and clay, from that area, to scour and clean the cloth. To make it fuller.

This process required plenty of water hence they were doing this treatment of new cloth where the water came out of the upper pool.

What is the *upper pool*?

Along a trail that led from Jericho to the Mediterranean Sea was a natural spring called the Gihon Spring. Once people discovered this spring they began to stay and build nearby because of the reliable water source. The city of Jerusalem soon developed.

A conduit, or channel, was cut into the bedrock and the water was channeled into a pool just outside the city. Some of this water was again channeled into another rock-cut pool later named the *Upper Pool*. It was at the outlet of this pool that these fullers would do their work on the cloth.

This fuller’s soap is also mentioned in Jeremiah:

Ref: Jeremiah 2:22 *For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God. KJV*

Verse 4.

Isaiah 7:4 *And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.*

Remember that Pekah is the son of Remaliah while Rezin is the king of Syria.

Our Father is telling Ahaz not to worry about these two because the fire has gone out on their firebrands. So let’s find out what this firebrand is all about:

★ **Firebrand_OT:181** *'uwd (ood); from an unused root meaning to rake together; a poker (for turning or gathering embers): KJV - (fire-) brand.*

It’s like a stick or a poker that you pull from the fire after it begins to burn really good. A different take on this would be a branding iron used to mark cattle. This firebrand is used to mark souls. If you’ve been branded with our Father’s firebrand, you’re probably in pretty good shape with Him.

It’s interesting that the word *fainthearted*, used twice in this verse, also has two different Hebrew meanings:

★ **Fainthearted_OT:3824** *lebab (lay-bawb’); from OT:3823; the heart (as the most interior organ); used also like OT:3820:*

★ **Fainthearted_OT:7401** *rakak (raw-kak’); a primitive root; to soften (intransitively or transitively), used figuratively:*

When put together it means that Judah should not get soft-hearted, don’t start feeling sorry for Israel, just because he’s your blood brother. He’s trying to kill you! And when family goes against family, that’s called a civil war.

Isaiah 7: 5 *Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,*

Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, does not mean three but just the two: Syria / King Rezin, and the son of Remaliah / Pekah.

Isaiah 7:6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

This is interesting because *Tabeal* means “*pleasing to God*” but it turns out that we’re talking about the son of the king of Syria. They want to set him as king over the house of Judah, but our Father will not allow it. After all, we are but mere humans and we will not be able to go against His Plan, no matter how hard we try.

This king of Syria is a type of the Antichrist to come in these last days, except that the house of Israel and the house of Judah now includes all humanity, worldwide.

What is a “*type*”? It's the actions or thoughts of a human being that will give us insight into how another entity, coming in the future, will act or think.

Satan is called “*the Assyrian*”, just another of the many roles that he will play in his attempt to deceive the world and, ultimately, claim possession of their souls. He was defeated in the first heaven/earth age and our Father will defeat him again at the end of this heaven/earth age.

Our Father loves this area called Jerusalem. He loves Mount Zion as well. He will set up His eternal kingdom right there in that area.

Now, a lot of people probably don't believe that, they think that heaven will be in outer space somewhere. Maybe in that place in space that the scientists are so convinced that humanity originally came from.

We, as a country, have spent trillions of dollars in space exploration, often times looking for that single cell that would indicate that life began somewhere else and that we got here by being resistant to the cosmic background temperature of minus 455 degrees Fahrenheit, in the shade, and plus 248 degrees Fahrenheit, in the sunlight.

However, we don't find anything **ON** this earth that can withstand those kind of temperatures, so why do they believe that something organic can withstand those temperature extremes **OFF** of this earth?

Simply to reinforce their denial that God ever existed in the first place, I suppose.

Isaiah 7:7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

IT'S NOT GONNA HAPPEN.

Isaiah 7:8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

Damascus is the capitol of Syria, it was back then and still is today and, of course, Rezin was the king of Syria back then.

What's up with the time frame that our Father has given us? It's a prophesy that indicates that the house of Israel will come under the captivity of the Assyrians within 65 years. *Threescore* being 60 years and then add the 5. This would be the captivity by the Assyrians, beginning in 722 B.C. They would then be scattered and become known as the ten lost tribes of Israel.

Isaiah 7: 9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

Samaria, known as Watch Mountain, was the capitol of the Northern Kingdom or the ten lost tribes and their king was the son of Remaliah: Pekah.

If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established. In the Hebrew, this means if you won't trust, then you won't be trusted. If you don't believe in our Father and trust Him, then you have no foundation upon which to establish yourself. You can't be a rock for Him while standing on quicksand.

And establishing a king of Syria within the house of Judah is never going to happen. Our Father won't allow it, it's not a part of His Plan.

Isaiah 7:10 Moreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

Our Father is going to taunt Ahaz here...

Isaiah 7:11 Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

It's never a good thing to ask our Father to give us a sign, something that we can see with our human eyes, a reassurance that He is going to do whatever it is that we have asked of Him. Not a good thing. Doesn't make the words they trust Me come into His mind.

And if you so desire, Ahaz, you can ask for this sign either from the depths of hell or from the heights of heaven. Father has given him the whole spectrum to work from. All the way from hell to heaven.

Isaiah 7:12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

'Ole Ahaz is not stupid. He knows the score. He's not going to ask for **ANYTHING** right now, he's not about to stick his neck out and show lack of faith to our Father. He is established and he's not going to ruin that.

We just got through saying that if you don't trust, then you can't be trusted. This is what our Father was talking about and 'ole Ahaz passed His test with flying colors. He trusted our Father without a sign and Father knows that He can trust Ahab.

How about you? Do you trust Him? Would you give up everything that you own today if He were to say to you: **Come follow Me**?

Matthew, according to today's standards, didn't have much, I guess, but he had a life and he was apparently happy with it. He couldn't have missed the things that we have today because they hadn't been invented yet.

But still, he willingly gave up all that he did have to follow our Lord. Now, maybe that was a pretty easy choice seeing as how the Lord **STOOD RIGHT IN FRONT OF HIM**, whereas that won't happen to us today and that's where the trust comes in. We have to believe in Him even when He's not standing right in front of us.

I'm going to poke at you a little more.... what makes you think that **HE'S NOT** standing right in front of us right now? Just because you can't see Him doesn't mean that He's not standing right there.

Tell you a little secret: I've often wondered how much we would sin if we imagined Him standing behind us all day long? Just imagine that, if you turned your head, you could see Him standing there, looking at you.

Would you still look long and hard at that great looking butt she had as she walked by you? Would you still drive a stolen van into the front door of that jewelry store, smash the glass counter tops, and steal all that stuff?

Yep, I think I've answered that one all by myself. Some people today are so stupid that they go in and rob a bank with a note passed to the teller and don't even bother covering their face. The security

cameras get a great shot of what they look like and they run out of the bank, with \$200.00 and a dye pack, and they feel so good inside. And it happens all the time, not just once in a blue moon.

Good grief, people. Some of you can't even do a good job at being stupid.

Isaiah 7:13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

Who said? Ahaz said. Remember that the house of David is the same thing as saying the house of Judah. What Ahaz is saying is that they want to put a foreigner in as king over them and they don't think that the people are going to disapprove of that, much less, our Father?

Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Well, Ahaz didn't ask for a sign, so our Father is going to give them one anyway. Do you think that this would have been the same sign had Ahaz went ahead and asked for one when he had a chance? Yep, I do believe it is.

These Words from our Father are pure prophesy and they are the sweetest words that your soul will ever hear: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. The Lord Jesus Christ, Immanuel being translated as *God with us*. In the flesh. Standing right behind you.

Here for the sole purpose of dying on the cross to allow your sins to be forgiven should you believe on Him.

Isaiah 7:15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

As a child, the Lord will eat the same foods as every other child in the East. Generally, a child is fed honey for their first food and then milk after that. And at the age of three it was considered to be the age when reasoning began to spread throughout the child's mind.

"Today, medical science does not recommend giving honey to a child because their immune system has not fully developed as of yet and they stand the chance of getting infant botulism. This is only for children under one year of age. It's rare that a child will get botulism as only about 100 babies a year, in this country, will get it and 100% usually survive."

But I think that the Lord would have that understanding much sooner than that.

Isaiah 7:16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Within three years? They're going to be gone, both the king of the house of Israel and the king of Syria. Why? Because the house of Israel is going into captivity by the Assyrians, and I'll prove that when we get to chapter 14. This is what it's been building up to.

Isaiah 7:17 The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

Days that have not come, means that "y'all ain't never seen nothin' like this before." He's going to bring them down like a swarm, this king of Assyria.

Isaiah 7:18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

★ *Hiss_OT:8319 sharaq (shaw-rak')*; a primitive root; properly, to be shrill, i.e. **to whistle or hiss** (as a call or in scorn):

Father is going to plague them with flies and bees, used figuratively for the foes or enemy of someone. Our Father is not just going to **LET** this happen, He's going to **CAUSE** it to happen.

Who would be the enemy of the world today? The locust army of our Father, led by Satan/Antichrist.

If you've studied and read long enough you should get a feeling that Father is in control of everything from Genesis to Revelation. He's watching, directing, making judgments, causing enemies to correct His children when they need it.

Does He do that today? You betcha'. More on a global or worldwide scale than with individuals I would think:

Ref: Romans 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

And..

Ref: Romans 13:2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

Ref: Romans 13:3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: KJV

Need a second witness?

Ref: Romans 9:17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. KJV

Whatever you do, don't go off the deep end if Hillary becomes our next president. Our Father ordained that Obama would suit His purposes for eight years and 'ole *fat in a pantsuit* may continue the degradation of this country to the point of there being no superpowers in these end times.

By the way, where does she buy some of those clothes? A lot of them look like something a Russian peasant woman would wear. Rough and wooly with drab colors.

Isaiah 7:19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

This army of locusts is going to be everywhere. And, of course, not literal locusts but just people deceived by Satan/Antichrist. They're going to strip you of everything that you once thought made your soul content and happy. The traditions of men.

Isaiah 7: 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

As a razor is an instrument used to shave the skin clean of hair, so will the hired of the king of Assyria take Israel clean off the map. An analogy to show that after the captivity they will be dispersed by our Father and end up being as numerous as the sands of the sea, His counterpart that will form the Christian nations of Canada, England, America and south America, to name just a few:

Ref: Genesis 22:17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; KJV

That prophesy given to Abraham.

Isaiah 7:21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

Now, that's not much of a herd. You're even going to have to rent a bull from a neighbor to impregnate the cow but the point is that he has our Father with him. A young cow, two sheep and our Father.

Isaiah 7: 22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

And with our Father's blessings they will eat well and have Him near. How much better to be in this condition than to own all the silver in the world and be god-less?

Isaiah 7:23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

A thousand vines at a thousand silverlings. At that price, a vineyard that could surpass all others. One of the best vineyards a man could own.

On the other hand, someone, without our Father, who owns a vineyard such as this will only end up with briers and thorns. Why? Because they don't have the blessings. Our Father is not with them.

How do you get His blessings? By doing what He asks of you. Read His Letter that he gave to us. If you're reading this right now you've got a leg up on everyone else that's wandering around looking for the truth or some spice in their religion.

Going to this church or that church, this crackpot or that crackpot, not really looking for the truth but something that will tickle their ears. Well, they just might get tickled into the Lake of Fire, along with Satan/Antichrist.

Isaiah 7:24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

They're going to take it over and strip it of everything except the worthless.

This locust army, that our Father allows, will strip away what little truth you may have in that little brain of yours and if you're not knowledgeable in His Word, you won't know if they're telling you the truth or not. And the next thing you know you might be a soldier in Satan's army. What a tragedy that would be.

Isaiah 7:25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle. KJV

There will still be a few left that will accept the truth and they'll not be afraid. There won't be any briers or thorns for them because when you're armed with the truth you can plow all that junk under.

If all we have is one cow, two sheep and our Father, who can bring us down? Nobody. And when the smoke clears we'll be teachers and judges and spend eternity in the New Jerusalem with our Father. How great is that going to be!

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 8

The Son

This chapter is going to talk about two things: the coming of Immanuel and the coming of Satan in his second to last role as the Antichrist. At the end of the Millennium, he will have another five-month period where he will be released by our Father to tempt all those that may have had a change of heart during that 1000 years. Nobody goes into the Eternity without being tested by Satan.

In the first verse, the word *Moreover* indicates that this chapter 8 is a continuation of chapter 7, both in subject and prophesy. It's going to talk about the coming of the Assyrian, which is a type of Satan/Antichrist. What the Assyrian does here will also be what Satan/Antichrist will do when he appears on Mount Zion.

Our Father, in essence, is giving us a preview of what's to come in the near future, at the end of this generation of the fig tree. Therefore, the only way that someone could ever be deceived when he appears is to not have taken the time to read His Word beforehand.

What a shame and what a waste. Daily life in this world seems to be more important than their very soul.

You know what? If you don't believe that there's another life after this one, then just keep on keepin' on. But if you do believe that there is something after we die, you've got to at least **TRY** to figure it out, try to figure out what is needed to be able to get into that spiritual life in the hereafter.

If you believe that there is an afterlife and you go through this life and ignore that fact, then you are lost forever. There will be no Millennium for you. There will be no eternity for you. How can you let that happen?

Isaiah 8:1 Moreover the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

That's one of the longest names in the Bible, *Mahershalalhashbaz*. Quite a mouthful, isn't it? Actually, its four different Hebrew words put together and the meaning is thus:

★ *Maher-shalal-hash-baz_OT:4122 Maher Shalal Chash Baz (mah-hare' shaw-lawl' khawsh baz); from OT:4118 and OT:7998 and OT:2363 and OT:957; hasting (is he [the enemy] to the) booty, swift (to the) prey; Maher-Shalal-Chash-Baz; the symbolical name of the son of Isaiah: KJV - Maher-sha-lal-bash-baz.*

★ *Root Word_OT:4118 maher (mah-hare'); from OT:4116; properly, hurrying; hence (adverbially) in a hurry:*

★ *Root Word_OT:7998 shalal (shaw-lawl'); from OT:7997; booty:*

★ *Root Word_OT:2363 chuwh (koosh); a primitive root; to hurry; figuratively, to be eager with excitement or enjoyment:*

★ *Root Word_OT:957 baz (baz); from OT:962; plunder:*

Put it all together and it means:” ***haste to the spoil, speed to the prey***”. The locust army is coming, and they'll have a king over them but it won't be *Immanuel*.

Maher-shalal-hash-baz, in the person of Isaiah's son, is a prophecy which appears to have a dual fulfillment, that is to say, they predict something to take place in the near future which symbolizes something greater that will take place in the distant future.

We have an example of that in David's son reigning on his father's throne. The promise of our Father in *2nd Samuel 7:12-16* had elements of near prophecy fulfillment and distant prophecy fulfillment. It was looking past Solomon to the Christ of whom Solomon was just a type or a symbol.

Our Father is going to continue giving the prophecy to Isaiah, but He wants Isaiah to write it down on a really big scroll, in letters that are large enough for all to see and with a man's pen, which means that it should be written in the language of the people, not the proper language of the rich and powerful. Father wants to make sure that we all can read it and understand it.

Isaiah 8:2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

Isaiah's going to take two witnesses to ensure that there will be no cause for accusations of dishonesty after all is written down. And who was one of the witnesses? Uriah, who was an accomplice with Ahaz, in practicing idolatry. Not a very good character reference if you're going to be a witness to some important event.

Isaiah 8:3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the Lord to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

This *prophetess*, Isaiah's second wife, could, in a sense, represent the Virgin Mary from the previous *chapter 7:14*, where it speaks of the coming Savior, whose name would be called *Immanuel*.

Remember, this prophecy has parts to be fulfilled in the near future and the distant future with our Lord as *Immanuel*.

The first son of Isaiah was Shear-Jashub, in *chapter 7:3* and Maher-shalal-hash-baz would be his second. If you'll remember, Hebrew names have a meaning and so it is with Shear-Jashub which means a remnant shall return and Maher-shalal-hash-baz would mean haste to the spoil and speed to the prey, as we have seen above.

Isaiah 8:4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, would be a period of nine months from the conception in the above verse.

We'll get into this a little deeper when we get to chapter 14 but this prophecy actually happened 20 months from the day of the prophecy and 14 months from the date of the birth of the child.

Do you know what this *prophetess* is? It's a female prophet. A lot of people don't like to admit that our Father uses women as well as men to deliver His messages. Get over it. He'll use whomever He likes.

Isaiah 8:5 The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

Father continues.

Isaiah 8:6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

This people represents both the house of Israel and the house of Judah as both rejected the Divine Shiloah.

Remember that Rezin was the king of Syria and Remaliah's son was Pekah, king of Israel.

The waters of Shiloah allude to the origin of a spring that is southeast of Mount Zion and east of Jerusalem. It was a weak stream at its beginning, thus *softly* flowing. We can read of this spring in *John 9:7*:

Ref: John 9:7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. KJV

But it goes much deeper than just softly flowing waters and the spelling of it may suggest that it has something to do with Shiloh, the resting place of the Ark of the Covenant, kept at Shiloh from the last days of Joshua to the time of Samuel.

So, let's dig into the Hebrew a bit.

★ *Shiloah_OT:7975 Shiloach (shee-lo'-akh); or (in imitation of OT:7974) Shelach (Nehemiah 3:15) (sheh'-lakh); from OT:7971; rill; Shiloach, a fountain of Jerusalem:*

★ *Root Word_OT:7974 Shelach (sheh'-lakh); the same as OT:7973; Shelach, a postdiluvian patriarch:*

★ *Root Word_OT:7973 shelach (sheh'-lakh); from OT:7971; a missile of attack, i.e. spear; also (figuratively) a shoot of growth; i.e. **branch**:*

And there we finally have it: the branch. Have you ever heard of our Lord being referred to as the Branch? We'll find reference to this right here in Isaiah 11:

Isaiah 11:1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: KJV

That **Branch** is Jesus Christ. A second witness is nice:

Ref: Jeremiah 33:15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. KJV

★ *Branch_OT:5342 netser (nay'-tser); from OT:5341 in the sense of greenness as a striking color; a shoot; figuratively, a **descendant**:*

In those days, that Jeremiah is talking about, are the same days that we're studying here in Isaiah. The end of days.

What it all boils down to is that Israel and Judah both have refused our Lord, in essence, our Father, in essence, Shiloh. They would rather put their faith in a heathen king of Syria and make him king over the house of Judah.

Isaiah 8:7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

This river, in verse 7, would be the Euphrates, a violent flow of water compared to the spring that fed the Upper Pool. This is talking about the coming of Satan/Antichrist. And when it says: *and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks* means that the whole world will know that he is in Jerusalem. His vile lies will spread throughout the entire earth.

This puts me in mind of *Revelation 12:15-17*:

Ref: Revelation 12:15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Ref: Revelation 12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Ref: Revelation 12:17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. KJV

These are the lies that he will spew during his five-month reign in the first tribulation. The woman in verse 15 is Mother Israel. Who are the remnant of her seed? **That's you and me.**

When Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D. and Israel faded from the world view, those ten lost Tribes had already spread across the face of the earth and the sad part was that nobody told these people who they were. They still don't know who they are today.

They thought that they were Europeans, Englishmen, Irishmen, Canadians, and Americans because that's where they lived but deep inside they were the remnant that would come forth in these last days and some of them would stand before the councils of Satan/Antichrist and allow the Holy Spirit to testify through them, that's what *and have the testimony of Jesus Christ* means.

Satan is going to make war with us because he knows that only a few will have the seal of our Father in their brain, their mind. Simply put, they won't believe in the lies because they know the truth, they know who he is. He's a fake that looks exactly like the true Christ. He's going to fool the entire world with his flood of lies.

Are you going to be fooled? Not if you keep studying our Father's Word and if you're reading this right now, that's exactly what you're doing. You are educating yourself in His Word, which is the only way that you will save your soul from the deception. Good job.

Isaiah 8:8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Do you know what this *overflow* reminds me of? *Daniel 9:27* when the desolator shall come in on the wings of deception, overflowing deception:

Ref: Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

The deception of Satan/Antichrist will overflow the entire world.

Isaiah 8:9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

Every leader of every country on earth will *associate* themselves with the "United Nations" and form the one-world-political system and the rulers and the people in charge, their heads, will be filled with the essence of power, it will drive them almost to delirium.

But it's only going to last for five months because it's Satan/Antichrist that gives power to this system. Without him, you only have what exists today: chaos among different parts of the world. Chaos within certain countries and I include this country in that.

Right now, there is no cohesive force that brings it all together. The United Nations is a farce, a collection of socialistic do-gooders, totally intent on being socially and politically correct, not having the power to do anything of real importance, not having the balls to take care of conflicts within member countries.

What are we to do? What are we supposed to do? Put on the gospel armor, that's what the word *gird* is referring to. Gird yourself up and act like a child of God that knows the score, knows what's happening, that can help others during this time of confusion.

What is the gospel armor?

Ref: Ephesians 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Ref: Ephesians 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Ref: Ephesians 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Ref: Ephesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Ref: Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Pretty cool, huh?

Isaiah 8:10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

All these countries can gather together but it won't accomplish anything. We've read the word **Immanuel** several times so far and in this verse, we have the translated meaning: God is with us. Here it is from the Hebrew tongue:

★ **Immanuel**_OT:6005 **Immanuw'el** (im-maw-noo-ale'); from OT:5973 and OT:410 with a pronominal suffix inserted; **with us (is) God; Immanuel**, a type name of Isaiah's son:

Is our Father with you? Do you ask Him to come into your life at all? It's not too late to do exactly that.

Isaiah 8:11 For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

Our Father spoke boldly to Isaiah. So, how were they walking?

Isaiah 8:12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

A **confederacy** is the end time one-world political system. Satan's coalition of world leaders, all of them begging to do his bidding and probably not one of them familiar with our Father's Word, so they will believe every lie that comes out of his mouth.

Our Father controls every movement during this tribulation, there is no need to be afraid. What was said earlier? If we trust in Him, then He will trust in us.

★ **Confederacy**_OT:7195 **qesher** (keh'-sher; from OT:7194; **an (unlawful) alliance**:

Why is it unlawful? They're trying to control the people of the world.

Isaiah 8:13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

Let Him carry your fear and let Him carry your dread. Let Him stand before you when it all comes down. Put your trust in Him and don't worry about it. I know that that's easier said than done. We're human and we're told to put our trust in something that we can't even see. Hey, we can't trust most of what we **CAN** see in this world today.

Somebody is always running a scam no matter who it is. From the President on down to that two-year old that wants another piece of that candy. Who will wait until you're not looking and then slowly move their itty bitty grubby little hand toward the candy dish.

Stay true to our Father and He'll take care of the rest.

Isaiah 8:14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Our Father is a *sanctuary* to all who love and obey Him but what He's saying here is that He can also be a stumbling stone and a trap, a gin and the snare, for these same people. How can that be?

Christ Himself will be the stumbling stone because the people of the world, not being familiar with His Word, will listen and believe the lies and think that the false christ, Satan/Antichrist, is the true Messiah. Their belief in the false messiah is the stumbling stone.

Isaiah 8:15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

What did it say in Revelation 12?

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

And just so you are clear on who is being talked about here our Father gives us four of Satan's names: Dragon. Serpent. Devil. Satan. He's going to deceive the entire world.

The teachings of the church are making sure that the entire congregation of each church falls into the snare and gin of Satan by convincing them that they need to be the first ones taken from the field because of *Matthew 24:40*.

That had always been confusing to me because just the words in the verse alone doesn't indicate which one is taken first or which one is left behind:

Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. KJV

Even in the Greek language there is no help on this verse **BUT** if we follow the subject, we have to go back to verse 37 where a parallel is going to be given to us:

Ref: Matthew 24:37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

If we understand what was going on during the days of Noah, these same things will be going on when the Lord returns. So, what was going on in the days of Noah? (By the way, Noe is the Greek word for Noah.)

Ref: Matthew 24:38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

A lot of partying was going on. That area of the world was filled with Geber, the giants. The offspring of the mating of the fallen angels with the women of Adam. They were intermingling and marrying which

meant that there would be a slew more of these hybrid people walking around, with bodies and minds that were half spiritual, half flesh and blood.

Our Father could not allow that to continue.

Ref: Matthew 24:39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

So our Father tucked Noah and his family away, safe on a large barge, really, and sent a deluge of water to destroy and drown the living creatures in that area. After the flood was over the only humans **LEFT**, in that area, were Noah and his family. It did not kill the entire human race worldwide.

Ref: Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

So, the Geber and the sinful people were taken **FIRST** and Noah and his family were **LEFT** behind. Exactly the opposite of what is commonly taught in churches across this great country. This analogy, this parallel, **has** to be applied to *verse 40*.

In these end times, the ones taken first are those that are convinced that the fake messiah is the true Messiah and the others left will be the followers of our Lord.

If you are a preacher and you convince your congregation that they need to be the first ones taken, you are teaching them to follow the false christ instead of waiting for the true Christ.

And when Satan/Antichrist appears on Mount Zion, everyone on this earth, **EXCEPT** those with the seal of God in their forehead, will fall down and worship this fake, making the statement in *Revelation 12:9* true: *which deceiveth the whole world*.

Isaiah 8:16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

You make sure that My followers, My disciples, have the truth of His Words and the seal of our Father in their minds so that no one can take that away from them.

They read. They studied. They prayed for understanding. They cared about our Father and His Word. And they received the protective hand of our Father over them. Keeping them safe throughout this whole five-month tribulation.

How are you doing? Do you go to sleep at night knowing that the protective hand of our Father is over you?

The Assyrian is coming, Satan/Antichrist, make no doubt about that. It is written, and it shall come to pass. He will look exactly like the true Savior and if you don't have a good knowledge base to fall back on, you will be taken in by him.

In fact, the Antichrist will be so convincing that the seven-year tribulation period has been shortened to this five months that I've been telling you about. It's no longer 7 years but 5 months:

Ref: Matthew 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. KJV

And we have to go to Revelation to find out what the new length of time is going to be:

Ref: Revelation 9:5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. KJV

And also a second witness:

Ref: Revelation 9:10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. KJV

People get afraid when the book of Revelation is mentioned and it's because of a lack of understanding. They've also been told by their preachers, for over a 100 years, that it's so scary that they don't even need to read it.

That's your pastor covering his ass because **HE DOESN'T UNDERSTAND IT** either. And it's easier for them to just teach the same old traditional lies of their churches and not do the research on their own.

"Hey, I went to seminary school for six months. I know what I'm talking about."

Really?

Take the time to read Revelation on this website. I'm not the greatest teacher in the world but I have put in a great deal of time and research on my own and going to other teachers whose word I trust.

Everything that I write on this website puts my own soul on the line because I will be judged for what I write and if I mislead you in any way, I will pay the price on Judgment Day, so you can rest assured that I have full faith in the truth of what I write. That's why I document **EVERYTHING** from our Father's Word.

Isaiah 8:17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

The house of Jacob, means the natural seed of all twelve Tribes. It's not so much that He's hiding His face from them but that they are hiding their face from Him, but He will always take them back if they repent of their ways and seek His Company.

They are ashamed, deep down inside, of how they're living their lives because they know what His Word teaches. It's more fun to live outside of His law than to live within it. They also know, as does every other human being on this planet, that the piper must be paid eventually. I'm 77 years old and I've paid the piper many, many times over.

Isaiah 8:18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

Who's speaking here? Isaiah. *I and the children whom the Lord hath given me...* who are those children that the Lord has given Isaiah? Maher-shalal-hash-baz and Shear-Jashum.

Our Father named that child Maher-shalal-hash-baz and He also named our Lord **Immanuel**, God with us. The *sign* was that in the near future He would establish a King, not a man, and He will be called **Immanuel** and He will dwell on Mount Zion.

Isaiah 8:19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

When you start to poke around with the spirits of the nether world, you may get more than you bargained for. Why would anybody seek guidance and inspiration and council from some dead lost soul? An evil soul?

Yeah, they peep and mutter alright. Call themselves preachers. Anything to get the crowd to come in and give up a little cash, a little scratch, a little greenback. Put some skin in the game.

Isaiah 8:20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

And this verse continues on with that same thought. If they stand behind that lectern or some pulpit and the words that they speak come from some familiar spirit.... are you familiar with Satan?.....their words are not coming from His Book.

We are the children that love and follow our Lord Jesus Christ and that makes us children of the light. Those that follow familiar spirits and Satan are children of the darkness, there is no light in them. There is no truth in them.

So, why do you go to their church? It's a waste of time and dangerous to your soul.

Isaiah 8:21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

Some of the faithful are going to have doubts during this five-month tribulation. They have the seal of our Father in their mind, so they surely will not accept the mark of Satan to be able to buy and sell during this period.

But if you don't prepare beforehand, you may be caught without some essentials. Stock up your pantry with canned goods and powdered goods. Keep some change around. It's very likely that paper money will be worthless or at least considered worthless by shop owners and the like.

Europe started a monetary system, among a dozen or so countries, with the implementation of the Euro some years ago. It continues to be on rocky ground with some countries threatening to go back to their original money system.

As this one-world political system becomes more pronounced, look out for yourself. Keep some coin around. That will always be able to buy something. People trust precious metals.

But the weak and frail, in their belief of our Father, may cause them to curse Him at times and they'll probably curse the President as well for allowing this to happen to them but it's not his fault. It's our Father's Plan.

Be strong. Be prepared. He'll see that you get through it.

Isaiah 8:22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness. KJV

Those people that have taken the mark, regardless of what form it might be in, will seem to prosper during these times and have it easier than those that didn't take the mark, and when it looks like Jesus Christ Himself is directing everything, it will be really hard to keep the faith, that what you believed in is actually still the truth.

Some will falter, some will fall and take the mark. Be strong. Be resolute. Stay out of the darkness that will try to creep into your mind, it only creates doubt. Don't let your faith be pushed aside by doubt.

Stay in His Word and use that to prop yourself up. He'll take the doubt away and calm all your fears. You know what the future holds, He's giving you a heads-up here in Isaiah.

Trust in Him and He will trust in you.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 9

Yahaveh's Confederacy

In this chapter, our Father teaches us about the coming Messiah as the Prince of Peace, the continuing of Judah and Israel in their disobedience and the coming of the “*Assyrian*” in the form of Satan/Antichrist. All of this relates to us today because we are that generation of the fig tree. It will happen sooner than later.

It's impossible for the human mind to grasp or understand the existence of a creative power such as our Father. Questions like:

“Where did He come from?”

We are too stupid to even consider. There's no way to figure it out so why even ask?

He was. He is. He will be forever.

And the more that you study the Scriptures, the more it becomes evident that there's weight to it all. It's not a flimsy TV sitcom or a drama on Broadway. The Bible satisfies itself within itself. It is a closed concept that needs nothing added nor anything taken away.

Each verse interlocks with many other verses and it goes back and forth between the Old and New Testaments as easily as a well-oiled chronometer. There is no contradiction, nor is there embellishment. It is fact upon fact, truth upon truth. It's the how-to book for the human race.

From the time of Lucifer in the first heaven/earth age, souls have been disobeying our Father on a scale that boggles the mind. No doubt, billions and billions of souls were created at that time when He created them for His pleasure. His company.

And when the second component of that “*Triune*” came, in the form of Jesus Christ, to be beaten, scourged, ridiculed and crucified for the sins, for the disobedience, against His Laws and Commandments, one would expect gratitude and humbleness from those who would benefit from such unselfish love.

One would also be disappointed because on the grand scale there is very little evidence of those emotions, towards Him, coming from the human race as a whole.

So, the Scriptures continue to show examples of those peoples that sinned continually so that we, after reading those chapters and verses, could learn and live a life relatively free of those traps and pitfalls, if we just took those examples and truths to heart.

Isaiah 9:1 Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

At first, our Father chastised the Tribes of Zebulun and Naphtali with a light hand, they walked in misery and darkness because there was no light in them, and they didn't follow our Father. Paganism and heathenism were rampant among the people.

Zebulun and Naphtali were a part of the area around the Sea of Galilee, which was west of the Jordan River. Galilee was called the Galilee of the Gentiles and after the deportation by the Assyrians, it was inundated by pagans. Southern Jews hated this area because of that.

Isaiah 9:2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

That great light is "Immanuel", Jesus Christ, in the future sense. They may not see the light while in captivity for it will be almost 700 years before He is born.

Isaiah 9:3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

Now, there's a huge error in that verse and it concerns the words "nation" and "not". The Hebrew word "Haggil'o" was split by the translators into two words. "Lo" means "not" but if the word is not broken up into two parts then it means "exultation" rather than "nation" and "not".

So, the verse would read:

"Thou hast multiplied the exultation and increased the joy:"

This turns a negative into a positive.

They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest is taken from Deuteronomy 12:7:

Ref: Deuteronomy 12:7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. KJV

Why are they happy?

Isaiah 9:4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

That is to say, as old Gideon would do it. I mean, brought her down good.

As Gideon, with a handful of men conquered the hosts of Midian, so Messiah, the "child", shall prove to be the "Prince of Peace", from verse 6.

Isaiah 9:5 For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

If our Father is against you then He becomes a consuming fire and you will be among the evil and the rudiments that are burned up when He returns at the end of this heaven/earth age. He will remove all that is bad and offensive.

These are things of war, the *garments rolled in blood*, refers to the marital garment, but this will all be burned up and taken away forever when the Prince of Peace is established once more.

Isaiah 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Can you see the prophecy within this? Should be pretty easy because it's talking about the Christ Child.

And both descriptive words: *son* and *father* are used in that verse indicating that BOTH are ONE and the same, but they will not come back together, to form the *Triune*, until the Eternal age has begun, and the work of the Son and the Holy Spirit has been accomplished.

When will we live under His government? Starting on the day that He returns to Mount Zion, which will also be the first day of the Millennium. All human beings will transition from the flesh and blood body into their spiritual body, on that day, in an instant. As quick as a snap of your fingers.

Man's government will no longer exist. Corruption will no longer exist. Lies, graft, payoffs, and backroom deals will no longer exist. This will be His government. Always fair, always righteous, always true.

Isaiah 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

This certainly talks about the future. He will reign from His Throne within the Millennial Temple. His Election will reside just outside the Temple walls. They will come and go in an orderly fashion to enter and express their love for Him. They will minister to Him. They will perform hundreds, possibly thousands, of His requests not mentioned in Ezekiel.

When that thousand years is over the souls will be tested by Satan for another five-month period and then the final Judgment Day will happen. The souls that are left, those that did not have to walk into the Lake of Fire with Satan and his 7000 fallen angels, will transition into the Eternal age.

The surface of this beautiful earth will revert back to the condition it was in during the first Heaven/earth age. The New Jerusalem will descend from the heavens, and although there will not be a Temple in the eternity, He will still rule, His government will still be in effect.

Isaiah 9:8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

Jacob refers to the natural seed of Israel, the twelve Tribes, and that *word* will be the Word of our Father that we hold in our hands today. It will never go away. That book will be held in the highest esteem throughout the Millennium and the Eternity.

Read and study it today. The more knowledgeable you become in it now, the more blessings you'll receive later on. Get your head out of your daily life and stick it in that Book every day. Hey, you can read it well into the morning on Saturday night and you won't wake up Sunday morning with a hangover either.

It will not only bring light to Israel but to the Gentiles and the nations across the world as well.

Isaiah 9:9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

Ephraim being the ten northern Tribes with the city of Samaria being their capitol.

Listen to the pride of the human race: *that say in the pride and stoutness of heart...*

Isaiah 9:10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

These idiots still don't get it. They think that they can rebuild and rebuild it better with hewn stones rather than the rough, odd-shaped bricks used originally. They think that they can rebuild that which the Father has torn down.

"We're gonna change them 'ole sycamore trees into the great cedars of Lebanon."

Yeah, I want to see that. Go into an empty room and come out with a tree, let me see you do that. He can.

Here's what the Father is going to do to you for thinking that way.

Isaiah 9:11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;

He's going to send 'ole King Rezin of Syria after them again, to thump their noggins a little harder this time.

Isaiah 9:12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

The Syrians and the Philistines are coming from all sides, no way to escape and, figuratively, their mouth will be large enough to eat up the population of the entire area of Ephraim and Naphtali.

Isaiah 9:13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

They still want to listen to the lies of man and they will go away from our Father, they will find better things to do and they will be deceived by that Assyrian. You will see that come to pass.

Isaiah 9:14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

It's going to happen very quickly, not like our war in Afghanistan which lasted 13 years or the one prior to this one that lasted for almost 11 years. Our Father knows how to get it done and done quickly. In one day.

Head and tail, branch and rush mean that He's going to whip them from side to side and top to bottom.

Isaiah 9:15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

Didn't know that we had a little symbolism going on here, did you? On one end you've got the old and supposedly wise men at the head and the lying preachers at the tail. Now, that's appropriate, isn't it? Put the preachers at the butt end of this figurative animal.

Isaiah 9:16 For the leaders of this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed.

We're talking about the religious leaders here, the preachers. How are they going to be destroyed? They're being taught to be the first ones taken from the field, worship the first spiritual entity that shows up on Mount Zion. It's going to destroy their soul and send it to the Lake of Fire because they end up following and worshipping Satan.

You can make sure that that never happens to you by studying and reading His Word, this Bible.

Isaiah 9:17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

The people may admire the young men that go to war and **THEY** might have mercy on the fatherless and the widow, but He won't. Why? Because of the way that they live their lives. They're all hypocrites and liars and they like to do evil things.

I do not want His hand stretched out in my direction. I'm human and I still screw up a bunch, but I know where the truth is and I look for it. Doesn't make me a good person or perfect, by any means, but **TRYING** is the important part. You just have to **TRY** to do what's right and He'll point His hand in another direction.

Isaiah 9:18 For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

Wickedness. Evil. Rudiments. They're all going to burn up just as soon as His feet touch the soil on Mount Zion. Poof. Gone in an instant, even before the smoke dissipates.

Isaiah 9:19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

His wrath will bring dark days to you, while His love and grace and mercy will bring light. Most of them don't even know who their brother is. We use the word "**bro**" to the point of nausea today but it does not compare to the real meaning: brothers in Christ.

Bro's in Christ? I guess that could work.

Isaiah 9:20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

This word *snatch* means to destroy:

★ *Snatch_OT:1504 gazar (gaw-zar'); a primitive root; to cut down or off; (figuratively) to destroy, divide, exclude, or decide:*

It can also mean to cut or snap at with the teeth. In-fighting in a civil war between two brothers. They're going to try to destroy one another, with the help of the Syrians.

Isaiah 9:21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. KJV

Ephraim and Manasseh, the sons of Joseph. Close brothers who are now trying to kill each other.

Our Father's anger is not quenched as yet, His hand is still outstretched.

Don't let it be pointing at you.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 10

Yahaveh's Covenant

Chapter after chapter we read of our Father threatening to bring judgment upon Israel, as a whole nation, and individually on each separate house: the house of Israel and the house of Judah. And over and over again they have ignored Him and pursued their interest and desires to worship pagan idols.

We need to think and reason and understand why they keep doing that. It's the influence of Satan in the lives, in the lives of their leaders, primarily. And the people, as a whole, simply go:

“Duh, that’s what they said to do, they told me it was ok to worship idols”.

They follow what their religious leaders do and they do it willingly because worshipping idols, with the associated drunkenness and orgies and gluttony and all that goes along with that practice, is more enjoyable to them than following the laws and commandments of our Father.

They are more enthralled with the pleasures of flesh and blood than they are with doing the things that will save their soul. Are we any different today? Of course not.

But our Father keeps chastising them by using other countries or nations to come against them and eventually putting them in bondage. The house of Israel by the Assyrians and the house of Judah by the Babylonians.

When that war in heaven happened, our Father had an opportunity to destroy all of the souls that He had created or bring us all into the life that we now live, to decide, once and for all, who we would love more: our Father or Satan. He did that because of His love for us.

And here we are, again, in the history of the Old Testament, with the souls now in flesh and blood bodies and still the rebellion against Him goes on. Could Father just go ahead and destroy **ALL** of His creation today? Sure could, and we would never know that we ever existed to begin with:

Isaiah 26:14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. KJV

The above verse refers to the Raphaim but it could very easily be talking about the human race and not the race of giants.

But there will be some souls who steadfastly aligned themselves with Him in the first heaven/earth age and they will do so again in this earth age and these souls are the reason that life in these bodies continues today. His love for these special souls.

He created all souls for His pleasure and most of them paid Him back by rebelling against Him and following Satan and now, in this life, the number of those souls is going to be whittled down to a select few that have loved Him since the beginning. The others will be destroyed in the Lake of Fire.

And when the eternity begins, the only souls that will be present are those that stood by Him, those that denied Satan the opportunity to take them to hell with him.

And for that reason, the eternity is going to be really special.

Isaiah 10:1 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

They *decree unrighteous decrees* means that they put laws into effect, on the books, that legalize things that should not be legal. Laws that take away the hard-earned money of hard-working people and give it to those that don't deserve it. Liars, cheaters, beggars, when they could be working to support themselves but would rather lay on the couch watching daytime TV and drinking booze or doing drugs.

And not just a few, but millions and millions of them. A recent survey showed that the number of them on welfare, food stamps and other hand-out government programs, is approaching 24% of the population. It's a vote buying scheme by and for the Democratic Party.

Read what Psalms has to say:

Ref: Proverbs 6:9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

Ref: Proverbs 6:10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

Ref: Proverbs 6:11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

Hey sluggard! Get out of that bed and go find a job! Nope, they lie there, comfortably on their back, hands folded across their chest....just thinking about getting a job makes them weary and needful of a nap.

They rip us off and don't even use a gun. Sure, they live at the **poverty** level because that's where they choose to live

Now they're using millions of illegals to build up the voter count because **YOU KNOW** they are going to vote Democratic when it comes election time. They're certainly not going to bite the hand that feeds them and they don't even have to be citizens to vote.

In-your-face dumping on the Constitution.

Isaiah 10:2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

Father brings the wonderful religious crooks into the conversation now. They prey on the *widows* and the *fatherless* because they're poor, many living in squalor. They promise them that they will speak and pray to our Father for them if they'll just **buy** a prayer cloth or a glow-in-the-dark crucifix or just send in a little cash.

And the elderly, in their passionate love for our Father, fall for this con and it does nothing but give them false hope. I guess they don't realize that they can pray to the Father directly, words from their mouth to His ear, and He will hear them, He will listen to them.

In fact, He will save their prayers in little golden vials forever:

Ref: Revelation 5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. KJV

There's a wonderful eternity waiting for them, and these religious con artists are going to the *Lake of Fire* instead.

Isaiah 10:3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

What is this *day of visitation*? It's the Lord's Day, the day that He returns and places His feet on Mount Zion once again. What are you going to be doing on that day?

To whom will ye flee for help? It's too late for help. Waaaay too late for help. It will be on this day that they will realize that they have followed the false christ, the fake messiah for the last five months. Revelation will tell us how they will feel on this day:

Ref: Revelation 6:15 *And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;*

Ref: Revelation 6:16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:*

Ref: Revelation 6:17 *For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? KJV*

There won't be many but those who **ARE** able to stand do it because they knew who the false christ, the fake messiah was long before he showed up on Mount Zion, claiming to the world that he is the true Christ.

Isaiah 10:4 *Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.*

That's a bit confusing but it will be the house of Israel that will **BE** the prisoners:

✧ *Prisoners_OT:616 'acciy (as-sere)'; for OT:615: prisoner.*

✧ *Root Word_OT:615 'aciy (aw-sere)'; from OT:631; bound, i.e. a captive:KJV - (those which are) bound, prisoner.*

And His anger still does not abate. He can keep them from bowing down to their captors by simply returning to Him and living under His laws and commandments.

Isaiah 10:5 *O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.*

O Assyrian, a *type* of Antichrist to come five months before this Day of the Lord occurs. This will solidify in your minds when we get to chapter 14.

Father is going to use this *Assyrian* to straighten His people out, this house of Israel, but when that five month tribulation begins, the true *Assyrian*, Satan in his role as the Antichrist, will deceive all of the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the exception of the 144,000 who will have the seal of our Father in their forehead before the end, before He allows the four angels to release the four winds, as we can see from Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 7:2 *And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,*

Ref: Revelation 7:3 *Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.*

Ref: Revelation 7:4 *And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. KJV*

There is one well known religion that will tell you that this number, 144,000 will be the total number of souls that will be able to enter into heaven at the end. Our Father has a little different take on the matter:

Ref: Revelation 7:9 *After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;*

Ref: Revelation 7:10 *And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. KJV*

A great multitude, which no man could number sounds like more than 144,000 to me, does it to you?

Another description of this **great multitude** is found here:

Ref: Revelation 5:11 *And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; KJV*

Those **angels** are the souls that have already overcome in this life.

Going into Revelation just now I saw this verse that should convince the skeptics that the Millennium and the Eternity will be right here on earth:

Ref: Revelation 5:10 *And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. KJV*

Continuing with Isaiah....

Isaiah 10:6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

And don't just wash over these words: **O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger.** The Assyrian is going to be the **rod** that our Father uses to correct His children. He's going to allow this army to come against His people.

And when He uses another nation to come against His people He expects that they thump them with temperance. If they go overboard with their punishment, He will bring them down as well.

Isaiah 10:7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

The Assyrian thinks that the judgment that he is about to inflict is coming from his own heart and mind but it isn't. It's coming from the Father which makes the Assyrian ignorant of the fact that he is being used by our Father to chastise His own children.

Isaiah 10:8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

Cannot all my army bring judgment?

Isaiah 10:9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

These are all cities of past conquests of the Assyrian.

Isaiah 10:10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

The kingdoms of the idols... has he just called our Father an **idol**? Is he saying that our Father is into idol worship? Better be careful.

Isaiah 10:11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

This is probably **Sargon, son of Sennacherib**. He's had a lot of conquests, especially Samaria, do you think that he cannot do the same with Jerusalem?

Isaiah 10:12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

Our Father, no doubt knowing all that's being said in the above, the Assyrian boasting and pounding on his chest about all his accomplishments, is telling the Antichrist that He is still stronger than he is and that He is still in control and when it's all said and done, when He's through using this *Assyrian* to whip up on His people, He's going to crush him on the day that He returns, the Lord's Day.

Isaiah 10:13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

Again, the Assyrian is boasting, perceiving his conquest of the house of Israel. Robbing their treasuries and bringing them into captivity. It will happen but not just yet.

Isaiah 10:14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

He's going to take their money like going to the hen house and gathering eggs every morning, it's going to be that easy. And these *hens* are going to sit there and let him do it, they didn't move a *wing*, nor did they *peep*. Why? They don't fear him. Why? Because they're deceived.

Of the four hidden dynasties of Satan, *education, religion, government and the economy*, the economic factors hit the people more on a daily basis than the others. Taxed beyond what's necessary, giving billions and billions of dollars to countries that have vowed to crush us because they label us satanic. For the purpose of making them our "friends".

More money than good sense. You don't **BUY** your friends and if you do you had better watch your six because they're only looking out for their own interests. And when we're talking about nations around the Middle East, this could get very interesting.

Let me ask you this...where is Mount Zion? It's in the Middle East. In Israel. The only country in that area that we don't have to buy to be our friend. And what does Obama do? He makes their Prime Minister enter the White House through the back door, a door used for deliveries.

Just today Obama released the sanctions on Iran that will bring over \$100 Billion dollars into their economy. Iran will flood the markets with their oil and wind up making a barrel of it worth less than \$30.00. In anticipation of this, the stock markets in the Middle East are crashing, even as we speak, this morning.

And Iran will continue to make progress building up their nuclear capabilities.

Don't kid yourself. Obama is a Muslim and Muslims hate the Jews, probably a little more than they hate America.

One more thing before I continue with Isaiah. No country on earth will attack another country with a nuclear warhead on the end of one of their missiles. It's just not going to happen. I don't believe that it's a part of our Father's Plan.

We're going to spend the Millennium and the Eternity right here on earth, why would He let a bunch of idiots blow up that which He created? He will never let that happen.

Of course, **NOTHING** could ever destroy this massive planet anyway, **BUT** it could be made uninhabitable for living creatures like Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

Why do I think that? Because it would not suit the political agenda of any nation. Just last week North Korea boasted of having tested one of their nuclear warheads and there was no atmospheric evidence that that had happened.

Fear mongering. That's all this nuclear stuff is. Chest thumping. My **** is bigger than your ****, kind of thinking. And if they ever do test one, it won't be one of theirs, it will be one of Iran's.

Isaiah 10:15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

Does the *ax* tell the one swinging it that it's better than they are? Does the *saw* tell the one using it that it's better than they are? No, of course not. But this is exactly what the Assyrian is doing. He's proclaiming that he's better and stronger than our Father when in fact the Assyrian is just a "*tool*" that the Father is using to punish His people.

Our Father is in control and when He's through using that *tool* He's going to destroy it.

Isaiah 10:16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

Father is going to allow the Assyrian army to invade Israel and the luxurious life that they've been leading will be over. Gluttony will become bread and water and they will soon burn with a desire to have that way of life back again.

You know, when our Father sent Moses into Egypt to lead His people out, there was a bunch of them that really didn't want to go. And as they marched toward the Red Sea they began complaining about the food they were eating, unleavened bread, compared to the fresh vegetables they were getting when they were prisoners and slaves of the Egyptians.

They didn't see the big picture, that our Father was going to take care of them and give them land upon which they could grow and prosper, under His protection and grace, they only saw the discomfort of not having human pleasures any longer.

Of course, they were made prisoners under the rule of Egypt because they weren't listening to our Father and now that he's taking them out of bondage they still aren't thinking about Him. In fact, they're complaining and being resentful towards Him.

Many people today are ignoring Him just like they did and rather than wonder why they aren't being blessed they comfort themselves by saying:

"Well, such is life. That's the way the cookie crumbles."

When they could have a better life by bringing Him into it. At the very least, they would have mental comfort in knowing that He was watching over them.

Isaiah 10:17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;

Now our Father is talking about how He's going to destroy the Assyrian, Satan/Antichrist.

Who is the *light of Israel*? The *Holy One*. Jesus Christ. *Thorns and his briers* is referring to the Assyrian. Through the power of our Lord he is going to be *burned up*

Isaiah 10:18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

Our Father has, oft times, referred to Himself as a great cedar tree of Lebanon. Cedar and fir trees being evergreen, never shedding their leaves during the winter but green and beautiful the year round. A symbol of greatness and ever alive.

Satan looks at himself in the same way and so did the Father in the beginning. In **Ezekiel 31** Father speaks about him, when Satan was the “*cherub that covereth*”, when he was the pride and glory of our Father, before his desire to sit in the Mercy Seat brought his downfall.

Father made him in the full pattern, there was no one in His creation, in that first heaven/earth age, that could compare to him:

Ref: Ezekiel 28:15 *Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. KJV*

And likened to the cedar tree...

Ref: Ezekiel 31:3 *Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs. KJV*

But then came his fall:

Ref: Ezekiel 31:10 *Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;*

Ref: Ezekiel 31:11 *I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. KJV*

Looking at this from the aspect of the future army of the Assyrian, his soldiers are also going to be destroyed. What is the *standard-bearer*? That's the guy who led the charge to the enemy, he was the first in front, holding the flag or ensign that represents the army of soldiers behind him. **DOES NOT** seem like a job that one would volunteer for!

He's going to die, and the army will experience defeat.

Isaiah 10:19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

✧ **Write** -- OT:3789 **kathab** (kaw-thab'); a primitive root; to grave, by implication, to write (describe, inscribe, prescribe, subscribe): KJV - describe, **record**, prescribe, subscribe, write (-ing, -ten).

Write them, record the number of them.

When the battle is over the number of soldiers that were not killed could be counted by a child. Supposedly one that couldn't count all that high, a very young child.

Isaiah 10:20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

Now we switch to the few *soldiers* for our Father, the few that stood tall with Him in the first heaven/earth age and this one as well, His *remnant*, His chosen few, His Election. They won't be leaning on Satan any longer, they'll lean on the Father and the Lord, *the Holy One of Israel*.

I sure do like that name: **the Holy One of Israel**.

Isaiah 10:21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

That's His Election from those twelve tribes, Jacob being the natural seed.

Isaiah 10:22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

There you have it, who was Israel? Those ten tribes that migrated over the Caucasus Mountains and into Europe and America.

Isaiah 10:23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

☆ **Consumption**_OT:3617 **kalah** (kaw-law'); from OT:3615; a completion; adverb, completely; also destruction: KJV - altogether, **(be, utterly) consume** (-d), consummation (-ption), was determined, (full, utter) end, riddance.

He's going to make a full end of this heaven/earth age on the Lord's Day.

Isaiah 10:24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

He's telling His people not to be afraid of this Assyrian, this Satan/Antichrist, he's going to put you into bondage just like the Egyptians did.

Isaiah 10:25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

They'll only have to suffer the indignation of this captivity for a short while and then He will reclaim them to Himself. He's fixin' to tell them **WHY** it will last only a little while.

Isaiah 10:26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

What is this **scourge**?

☆ **Scourge**_OT:7752 **showt** (shote); from OT:7751; **a lash** (literally or figuratively): KJV - scourge, whip.

What happened at the **rock of Oreb**? Let's go to **2nd Kings** and find out.

Ref: *2nd Kings 19:34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 19:35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.*

That's 7100 people.

Ref: *2nd Kings 19:36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. KJV*

When our Father is ready to put a stop to something, He puts a stop to it.

Isaiah 10:27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

The yoke of bondage will be taken off of the neck of Israel. Who is the **anointing**? Jesus Christ is the anointing. He's the Anointed One.

Ref: Acts 10:38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. KJV

The next part of the prophesy is Sennacherib advancing his army towards Judah, Jerusalem. He's already got the ten tribes and Samaria, now he's headed for Judah.

But our Father didn't tell the Assyrian to take Judah as well as Israel, the king of Assyria is doing this on his own. Remember he talked really big about how he was as powerful as our Father earlier. Thumping his chest and all. Well, let's see.

Isaiah 10:28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:

He parked his carriage there to rest a bit. And he is about 7 miles outside of Jerusalem.

Isaiah 10:29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

Geba is 6 miles away; **Ramah** is 5 miles away; **Gibeah** is coming up.

Isaiah 10:30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

Anathoth is a priest town of the tribe of Benjamin. They are 3 miles out of Jerusalem.

Isaiah 10:31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

The people of Madmenah have already left, they can see the army coming towards them and the people of Gebim are getting ready to go.

Isaiah 10:32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

Nob is another city of the tribe of Benjamin, only ½ days journey from Jerusalem.

Isaiah 10:33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

Again, the Assyrian is likened to the cedar and there's a lengthy description in **Ezekiel 31** that goes into much detail using this analogy.

Isaiah 10:34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one. KJV

This time the rod of iron will be in our Father's hand, not the Assyrian's. And you'll notice that the king of Assyria did not lay a hand on anyone from the tribe of Judah. Why? Father had him killed off using two of his sons, Adrammelech and Sharezer. KJV

It should be clear that He can use whoever He chooses to accomplish His work, His Plan. He uses His Elect during this age because although they still have free will they can still do His bidding, if they will listen to Him and act accordingly. If they don't listen, He will choose someone else of the Election, it's up to them.

How do you know if He wants to use you for something? You have to listen to that little voice or understand that feeling within you and that will not happen if you are ignoring him and are out there partying every night of the week.

Election or not, He only uses those that seek His approval and you get His approval by reading and understanding His letter to us, His Word.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 11

The New Dispensation

This new dispensation is the time of the Millennium and what a wonderful place that's going to be for our Father's Election. Did you know that you can be one of His Election? You may be one right now, but the surety comes from having the seal of God in your forehead, which is the knowledge that the false christ comes before the true Christ in the five months at the end of **THIS** dispensation, this heaven/earth age.

And how do you receive that seal? It's very simple. By studying this letter that He wrote to all of us, this Bible. Educate yourself in it, get familiar with our Father. Understand what makes Him happy and what makes Him angry.

What really upsets Him is when we worship something other than Him. In the final days that will be Satan/Antichrist, as the false messiah, but slew foot will throw a lot of obstacles in your way until then and tell you that it's good for you. It's up to you to decide if that's right or not. It may be pleasurable but is it right with our Father?

That should be our baseline throughout our life: is what we're doing blessed by our Father? Doesn't matter what it is because if you try to enumerate each individual act, that's going to be a mess but generally, does our Father agree with whatever it is and whenever time we're doing it?

Remember what grandma used to tell us:

"Nothing good ever happens after midnight."

In this chapter, we're going to hear the phrases "**stem of Jesse**" and the "**root of Jesse**", so let's define that meaning before we get into this chapter.

The basic analogy is representing something human with something of the natural world.... the tree.

Everybody knows the main parts of a tree: root system, the trunk, the limbs, and the leaves. That pretty much covers it. Microsoft figured that out as well when they began naming their file system on home computers.

The root directory was always **C:**. Any sub-directory was called a **branch**. The entire directory system was called a **tree** or a **directory tree**.

It's quite possible that Bill Gates got the idea for his directory structures from the Scriptures, I don't know.

But the *stem* of Jesse would be the trunk, his *roots* would be the people that came before him, starting with Adam and Eve, the beginning of the Hebrew race, and going forward **TO** him and anybody *above* Jesse, on that tree, would be a *branch* because branches normally grow off of the trunk or *stem*. That's why Jesus Christ is called **the Branch**.

The "**root of Jesse**" would be the same thing. People that came after Jesse would be *branches* but, so far as I know, Jesus is the only person referenced by the word **branch** throughout Scripture.

It's all referring to the lineage of this special race beginning with Adam and Eve and, biblically, ending with Jesus Christ. He would be at the top of this *tree*.

Isaiah 11:1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

And as mentioned a minute ago, Jesus Christ would be that **branch** and that *rod* would be for correcting whoever needs it.

Isaiah 11:2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

The subject, in verse 1, is **Yashuah**, Jesus Christ, but when we go down to verse 2 we have the word **Lord**. Does that mean "*the Lord Jesus Christ*"? No, because the One speaking in verse 1 is our Heavenly Father and He's speaking about His Son Jesus Christ, the "*rod*" out of the stem of Jesse, also called the **Branch**, so it is our Father that will bestow these seven spirits upon Christ, His Son.

The seven spirits of Jesus Christ:

- ★ 1- *Spirit of the Lord.*
- ★ 2- *Spirit of Wisdom.*
- ★ 3- *Spirit of Understanding.*
- ★ 4- *Spirit of Counsel.*
- ★ 5- *Spirit of Might.*
- ★ 6- *Spirit of Knowledge.*
- ★ 7- *Spirit of Fear. (Reverence)*

Isaiah 11:3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

These seven spirits will cover all the aspects of human understanding that He needs to make fair and prudent judgments **WITHOUT** having a second witness to back Him up. Since there is no other like Him, who could He possibly depend on to give Him a fair and impartial assessment of someone else's actions? There isn't any. We're all pitiful human beings.

He will judge us for what is in our hearts, not the words from our mouth that go to His ears. Words mean nothing to Him if they don't match up with the feeling in our hearts. This is where the truth of every human being lies, in our hearts.

Words are cheap.

Isaiah 11:4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

With righteousness shall he judge the poor. He will judge impartially and fairly with the poor, even though they cannot afford an expensive attorney with a long ponytail. Same thing applies to the meek of the earth.

He shall smite everyone **ON THE EARTH** with the correction rod of His mouth, which are His Words, which is the Bible and the breath of his lips would indicate His tongue which is always referenced as a two-edged sword of truth that cuts both ways.

Ref: *Revelation 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. KJV*

See how the number 7 is always used of our Father or our Lord, the number of spiritual perfection?

Isaiah 11:5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

Semper Fi. Always faithful. Righteousness shall be the encircler of His thighs and faithfulness shall be the encircler of His loins.

The subject of Verses 6 through 9 will be the Millennium and how some of the conditions will be during that time.

Isaiah 11:6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

The *wolf and the leopard and the young lion* are carnivores, flesh-eating animals but here they're not going to tear the meat of the *lamb* or the *kid* or the *calf*, kill it and consume it. It's going to be peaceful. All animals will live in harmony during this time. Children will even play among them without fear of getting eaten.

Isaiah 11:7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

Ever see a lion eat straw? It doesn't really mean that, it's an analogy, again, to show peacefulness during this time. That lion is not going to be a carnivore during the Millennium.

Isaiah 11:8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

A child that is still nursing can play by the hole of a venomous snake and not fear getting bit and a child that's a little older, off the bottle or teat, can put his hand right on the cockatrice living space.

The actual word *cockatrice* refers to a mythical bird that does not exist. In 1611 the translators could not figure out what the Hebrew word "*tsepha*" really meant so they used cockatrice instead. That, in itself, was a mistake because that word comes from a combination of a snake and a cock egg, which is impossible. Pure mythology.

★ *Cockatrice_OT:6848 tsepha` (tseh'-fah; or tsiph`oniy (tsif-o-nee'); from an unused root meaning to extrude; a viper (as thrusting out the tongue, i.e. hissing):*

But not to worry, it's simply a snake or a viper.

Isaiah 11:9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

There will not be any murders or wars in Jerusalem, which is where His holy mountain is located, and everyone will know the Scriptures during this time, whether they studied the Word in this life or not. For those folks that did study and tried to understand His letter in this life, they will be blessed, above and beyond, for their efforts, if their intentions were good.

People that studied His Word for the sole purpose of trying to disprove its validity, like the **Higher Critics**, will not be as fortunate. They're going on a little trip.

Nothing goes unnoticed by our Father. And if you happen to be one of His Election, you will be a judge or a teacher during this time. That's your only reason for being there. The others are there because they fell short in some way.

Isaiah 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

In that day shall be Jesus Christ, the root of Jesse. He will be in the Millennial Temple on top of His Holy Mountain, on Mount Zion. The "**Gentiles**", which are the other nations and races of the world, other than the Hebrew race, will look for that "flag", that ensign that represents Him and they will have a glorious rest.

Isaiah 11:11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

All of these cities represent the four corners of the world as east, west, north, and south and it means that He will gather His remnant from across the face of this earth, no matter where they are at the time. He knows where they are and He's going to recover them.

The **second time** means the Second Advent, His return on the Lord's Day. This is in contrast to His first appearance at the time of His birth.

There are already many, many people in heaven right now who lived good lives, loved our Father and overcame the wiles of Satan. These folks will not go through this Millennial period. They'll stay right where they are.

Those that did not overcome, those that never received the truth of His Word in this life, they will be the ones that will go through this time, to be taught and disciplined.

And His remnant, who stood true to Him since day one, they will be the teachers and judges and then you have the ones that just didn't give a crap and they are being held for judgment and no eternal life.

If people would just take the time to study this Word and allow the Holy Spirit a chance to work within them, they might begin to understand exactly what's in store for them, how wonderful this next life can be.

Isaiah 11:12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Here we see that the two *houses* are still separated. *Gather* them where? Together in Jerusalem, during this Millennial period. These two "**houses**" will not come back together in this lifetime, this dispensation.

Isaiah 11:13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Ephraim, the house of Israel and the house of Judah will not be fighting each other any longer like they used to do when our Father separated Israel into the two *houses*. There's going to be peace during this time.

Isaiah 11:14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

They shall plunder the sons of the east, the Arab nation, who continually desired to annihilate the Israelites. All of Israel's enemies will fall before them because of our Lord.

Isaiah 11:15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.

This represents the second exodus. His breath being that scorching wind that will go across the river Euphrates. This river was always the dividing line between Babylon and the Children of God. They will cross over just like they did when He parted the Red Sea.

Isaiah 11:16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt. KJV

That *highway* was invisible to the Children, but our Father could see it and all they had to do was follow His directions to stay on it. Follow that cloud with the flashes of lightning.

This highway brings to mind the shaking of the earth when He returns, spoken of in Zechariah 14:

Ref: Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. KJV

This word *cleave* means to rip open:

★ *Cleave_OT:1234 baqa` (baw-kah')*; a primitive root; to cleave; generally, to rend, break, **rip or open**:

He's going to split that mountain right down the middle, half of it falling to the east and half of it falling to the west. They won't have to climb over it, they'll walk through it. Is this the highway that His remnant will walk through? Probably. If you're there when this all happens you'll know for sure because you'll see it with your very eyes.

Man, what a time to be living in! Earth-shattering events, earth-shaking events, straight from the outstretched hand of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I'm running out of time; my days are short and I may be watching this happen from a different perspective or view point.

The end of this time is going to be like nothing any of us have ever seen before, it's really going to blow our minds! And the great thing is that if you are in good standing with Him you can watch all this happen and not fear one single thing. His hand is upon you and it protects you.

And yet, for Him, our Heavenly Father, it's just another walk in the park.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 12

Prayer for Yahaveh's Deliverance

This is a short little chapter and I guess that, after so many previous chapters where He wanted us to see His anger with those that ignored Him and disregarded His laws, He's going to tell us of His love for us and His anger will abate, at least, for these six short verses.

Isaiah 12:1 And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

In that day. What day is He talking about? The day referred to in the previous chapter, the time of the Messiah, when the effects of his reign shall be seen everywhere.

And for this brief period His anger softens and He's going to comfort us. With what? The knowledge of His greatness as the Creator and the salvation offered to us by His Son, Jesus Christ, also called the Living Waters.

Isaiah 12:2 Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

If you know in your heart that you are saved, that you will spend eternity with Him, there is no need to fear going into the Lake of Fire. And that can extend into our physical life as well, the inner comfort that He is with you now and forever.

But if you're saved only because of the repetitive lies of some church system then you may not feel that comfort as cleanly or clearly as you should. Your very soul and spirit will talk to you and tell you that you are still in peril. That feeling of contentment deep within you will not be there.

This sacred name, *Jehovah*, is not translated correctly because there is no letter **J** in the Hebrew alphabet. Let's go a little deeper into it:

★ *Jehovah_OT:3068 Yehovah* (yeh-ho-vaw'); from OT:1961; (the) **self-Existent or Eternal**; *Jehovah, Jewish national name of God*:

And it's from 1961:

★ *From_OT:1961 hayah* (haw-yaw); a primitive root [compare OT:1933]; **to exist, i.e. be or become, come to pass** (always emphatic, and not a mere copula or auxiliary):

The etymology of the words **I AM** comes from here. He exists. The Hebrew for the word *Jehoveh*:

★ *From_OT:3050 Yahn* (yaw); contraction for OT:3068, and meaning the same; **Jah, the sacred name**:

And if the two **ROOT** words, *Yahn* and *hayah* are combined, we will have the sacred name as **Yahaveh**, not *Jehovah*, but OT 3068: **Yehovah**.

It's the English that's wrong, not the Hebrew.

You don't have to be afraid if He is with you. Many people don't understand some things about evil spirits. They definitely are among us, as Satan's evil spirit is also among us, but they *attach* themselves to people that follow the things of the world and not the teachings of our Father or Christ.

And if you have visitors to your home, whether they be family or strangers, these evil spirits can sometimes be placed in your home without your knowledge. And to get rid of them, to get them to go back where they came from, you need three things: belief, olive oil, and Christ.

Take a small amount of olive oil, go outside and face the door. Put some oil on either side of the door jam and **BELIEVING** that the power of our Lord, Jesus Christ can expel those spirits, command them, through that power, to leave this house.

I always get a feeling of satisfaction after I've done this because the power of our Lord has cleansed my house of all evil spirits and you may see a difference in the way people act, those who live there, and sometimes your dog may change his actions a little. The animal kingdom can see into realms and dimensions that we cannot.

When you hear the dog barking in the middle of the night and there appears to be no reason for it, you might want to anoint the door posts. Certainly, those spirits don't harm us physically, but they can influence us to a certain degree.

Hey, that's my belief. Take it for what it's worth. Or discard it and forget about it. But think about this: Christ expelled evil spirits from people when He walked among us, do you think that those evil spirits, today, don't do about the same thing? Some of those evil spirits even talked back to Christ and believed that He was, indeed, the Son of the Living God. Some of those spirits even had names.

It's up to you and what you believe. Christ cast them out and gave us the power to do so as well, but we do it **THROUGH AND IN HIS NAME**. It's not something that we can do on our own.

Alright, back to Isaiah.

Isaiah 12:3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Remember the Samaritan woman at the well of Jacob? Let's read Christ's words:

Ref: John 4:13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

*Ref: John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a **well of water** springing up into everlasting life. KJV*

And through Him we have that salvation.

Isaiah 12:4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

In these end of days, does all of civilization know His name and His works? I don't see why they wouldn't. With satellites and instant communication around the world in mere seconds, if people wanted to know about Him they surely have the means to do it.

How about the uncivilized world? Those people in the Australian outback. No electricity, no modern conveniences, what about them? Will they miss out on salvation and the eternity?

That's an emphatic **NO**. They will not miss out because that's another reason for the Millennium. These are the people that never had a chance to learn and understand the truth of the Scriptures but here during this 1000 years, they will.

Our Father is fair and will give every soul the opportunity for life in the eternity.

Isaiah 12:5 Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

Known around the world.

Isaiah 12:6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee. KJV

Sing praises to Him:

Ref: Exodus 15:15 Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. KJV

Have you ever heard of the Song of Moses? It's in the book of *Deuteronomy 32:1-43*. It's the song that the overcomers will be singing in the end time. Take the time to read it. It's the last entry under Bible Basics on the upper menu bar.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 13

The Oracle of Warning

The word Babylon means confusion or *babel*. A person can be said to be *babbling on* which means that what they're saying not understandable. Their words are confusing.

★ *Babylon_OT:894 Babel* (baw-bel'); from OT:1101; **confusion**; *Babel* (i.e. *Babylon*), including *Babylonia and the Babylonian empire*: KJV - *Babel, Babylon*.

★ *Root Word_OT:1101 balal* (baw-lal'); a primitive root; to overflow (specifically with oil.); by implication, to mix; also (denominatively from OT:1098) to fodder:

Prophetically and spiritually, Satan is always connected with Babylon because he muddies the spiritual waters of our Father's Word. His words are spiritually misleading and deceptive, as will be the words he speaks during his appearance five months before the Lord's Day and the five months at the end of the Millennium.

The geographical area of **Babylon** of old is **Iraq** of today, their political leaders sworn to the destruction of America. Why? Because of capitalism, the way we live our lives, drenched in the splendors of glitz, high technology, and the need for material things, all of which they consider to be a satanic way of life.

They call us **Shatan**.

We are a Christian nation. We are Jacob. And the followers of Satan, those who do not love the Father or His Word, will do everything possible to bring us down, as a nation and as individuals. They know who we are, the followers of our Father, and that makes us the enemy. If we become strong, under the power of Almighty God, we will defeat them and they know this.

Isaiah 13:1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

Our Father showed this prophesy to Isaiah. It's called an oracle of God

Isaiah 13:2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

Wave that banner for a signal, holler at them and speed them on towards Babylon.

Isaiah 13:3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

His *sanctified* ones are His Holy Ones, His Election, and His set-aside ones. *Mighty ones*, in the Hebrew, is actually *My Warriors*. The Hebrew also has them as *Geber* which denotes man in his physical strength.

Who would rejoice in His highness, His majesty? His Election and His warriors. Those that love Him.

Isaiah 13:4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

The sound of the armies of the nations, the Medes and the Persians, coming together on that mountain, giving the dreadful feeling of desolation, of hopelessness, at the coming defeat. Our Father oversees the gathering of these forces.

The locust army of Revelation, going out into the world to deceive His children. The only ones that can resist this deception will be the ones whose names are written in the Book of Life, the ones that have the seal of our Father in their forehead, their mind, their brain. The ones who know that this first messiah is a fake.

Our Father overcomes in this battle as well. Babylon is fallen.

Isaiah 13:5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

The *end of heaven* is a similitude to the *far corners of the earth* and it simply means from far away. What are the weapons of His indignation? The armies of Mede and Persia, to destroy all of Babylon.

Isaiah 13:6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

This day is the day that the destruction of Babylon will occur. In the prophetic sense, it is the day that He returns to Jerusalem, not riding on a lowly ass but coming as Lord of Lord and King of Kings.

The destruction on that day will not be against flesh and blood but upon the spiritual souls of those that didn't wait on Him but believed that Satan/Antichrist was the true messiah when he was not.

There will be a separation of souls on that day. Some will go to the left side of that gulf, some will go to the right side of that gulf, some will go to Paradise and some will participate for the next 1000 years in the Millennium.

Satan and his fallen angels will literally be locked and put in the pit during that time, waiting for their last chance to steal souls from our Father.

He is in charge and it will be visible to every soul ever created.

Isaiah 13:7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

Those that go against God, those that try to protect confusion, those that try to protect babel.

Isaiah 13:8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

They will witness their own destruction with no way of stopping it.

They shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth. What happens to women that *travaileth*? They are in the act of giving birth to a child and the associated pain, the pangs of labor, become more frequent the nearer the time of birth becomes.

In relation to the world, the closer we get to the Lord's Day the more frequent the birth pangs or the more frequent the end time prophesies come to pass. Babylon is experiencing those *pangs* right now because the closer the armies of our Father get to them, the more eminent is their destruction.

They will look at each other with stupid looks on their faces and their faces will "burn" with embarrassment when they understand the truth.

It is written in *Revelation 9* that good Christian people, who thought that they were in good standing with our Father and understood the truth, will be devastated when they find out that their preachers were lying to them and that the rapture was a farce. This is all happening, and they are still here.

It will be at that time that their faces will be red with embarrassment because they will understand that they were duped, and they will pray for mountains to fall on them because they don't want to face our Father.

They meant well but, unfortunately, they worshipped the wrong messiah.

If you are reading this and this is your first **REAL** attempt to understand and learn from our Father's Word, then you are on your way to having that seal of God placed in your forehead, your mind. But you have to pursue it, you have to continue to read and study because just a few truths, a few facts will not be enough to stave off the persuasive powers of Satan/Antichrist.

That's why the tribulation was shortened from 3 ½ years to 5 months because, as the Lord tells us, Satan will be so persuasive that even His Election will succumb to those lies if they were exposed to it for three years or more.

Ref: Mark 13:20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. KJV

And we have to go to Revelation to find out the time to which it has been shortened:

Ref: Revelation 9:5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. KJV

And also, a second witness in this same chapter:

Ref: Revelation 9:10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. KJV

It's imperative that you begin to read and study today, not tomorrow, not after the kids graduate, and not when you retire. **TODAY**. I don't like to predict the future because I'm just a human being like yourself, but I stand almost convinced that we will see something around the end of the next two years. And that's just an educated guess, nothing substantial. That's just my thoughts on it.

And when Babylon does fall there will be a lot of people that will cry and wail when it happens.

Isaiah 13:9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

That's a fair warning, people. When the Lord returns on the Lord's Day, that's the day that Babylon will fall. All confusion will be done away with on that day, never to return.

There's no need for you to be afraid, but it's not enough to love him and worship Him, you have to understand that the false messiah comes **BEFORE** the true messiah. You have to understand this.

Isaiah 13:10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

Have you heard of this happening already? Nope, this is yet future and you can read a second witness to this event in Mark 13:

Ref: Mark 13:24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

Ref: Mark 13:25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. KJV

This will happen on the last day of the 5-month tribulation, just before the Lord's Day. And it's going to be a sad day as well because there will be many people that called themselves Christians and followers

of our Lord, but they just didn't read and study on their own, they depended on their preacher to give them the truth, and he lied to them. And now it's too late.

Don't let it be too late for you.

Isaiah 13:11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Remember all those people that you saw, during your lifetime, who lied and cheated and because of it lived well, drove fine new cars, lived in million-dollar houses? You tried not to envy them but being human, it was hard not to. You tried not to be angry because it wasn't in you to do the same thing. Yeah, you had to do it the right way.

And what did you get for it? Driving a car that sometimes won't start, going to the laundromat because the washing machine stopped spinning, covered up with bills that you don't have money to pay.

Then reread that 11th verse again. Those people that lied and cheated are going away, they'll be done away with and who will end up with the rewards of our Father? You will. I will. How much greater is it to drive an old clunker and end up in heaven because you did things Father's way? You bet! Waaaay better.

Isaiah 13:12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

There's no gender in the word *man*, it means both men and women and if they love the Lord with all their hearts He thinks that we are more precious than gold from Ophir.

Isaiah 13:13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

Man, there are so many verses that support this....this again is the Lord's Day, in the day of His fierce anger. Christ told the Apostles that not one stone will be left unturned when He returns:

Ref: Luke 21:6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which **there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.** KJV

I will shake the heavens. And Satan and his 7000 fallen angels will come to this earth from heaven. It also means that it's the birth of a new age, that age being the beginning of the Millennium.

And the earth shall remove out of her place. Boy, there's a lot in that. When the first heaven/earth age came to a close our Father tilted this earth on her axis by about 10 degrees. What once was a globe that was fertile and warm throughout now has ice caps on each of its poles with varying temperatures and weather patterns.

When the eternity begins He will again shake this earth and put it back in the same position it was in in the beginning. That 10 degrees of tilt will be removed, and this globe will be fertile throughout with constant warm temperatures. No more polar caps.

Isaiah 13:14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

A roe is a very timid animal that will flee on moments notice and *a sheep that no man taketh up* is a wild sheep, also wary and skittish. It means that Babylon will be empty, everyone is going to go back to their own people.

Many will see the truth during this time, they're going to go back to the truth of our Father's Word.

Isaiah 13:15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

And those that don't, and those that have hooked up with them, well, they're going to be destroyed.

The point is that there is not going to be any time left. When all this happens, you had better have your ducks in a row or your spiritual butt is headed to a place that it really doesn't want to be.

And it's all a matter of what you consider important in your life. If buying all the trappings of this human world makes you happy and you ignore the Father while you enjoy it, there will be a price to pay somewhere down the road.

It doesn't matter if you believe in God or the validity of the Bible or not, **IT'S GOING TO HAPPEN** regardless. The only thing that depends on what **YOU BELIEVE** is the condition of your immortal soul. Hey, it's up to you. Live your life as you choose.

Isaiah 13:16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

Stay with me now, this is not actually going to happen. Psalms will describe it a little more clearly:

Ref: Psalms 137:8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

Satan gave us deception and our Father is going to be very happy when he receives his just rewards.

Ref: Psalms 137:9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones. KJV

That simply means those that follow him, those that believe in the lies that he speaks. The analogy of the *little ones* is as a child following behind a parent with complete trust in that person.

Those that believe in and partake of Babylon will follow him right into the Lake of Fire.

Isaiah 13:17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

There is no ransom of silver and gold that can buy your soul's freedom from the great deceiver. Only our Lord Jesus Christ can provide that ransom. And He did it by dying on the Cross.

Isaiah 13:18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

All of Babylon is going to be destroyed. And when that time comes, when those "stars" are cast out of heaven onto this earth those that believe in babel will wallow in it because they think that it's the true messiah.

In Mark 13 it says that the father will betray the son to death. Why? Because the father thinks that this false one is the true Christ and that his son just doesn't see the light.

Ref: Mark 13:12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. KJV

Who is *death*? Satan is:

*Ref: Revelation 6:8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was **Death**, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. KJV*

Verse 19.

Isaiah 13:19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

It will be gone. The wrath of our Father will destroy it. Babylon deceives His children, it takes them away from Him and puts them in Satan's grasp, to be destroyed. How would you feel if one of your children was destroyed because of a lie?

Isaiah 13:20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

Why? Because we move into a new dimension, a new dispensation. Babylon and confusion will never exist again. He will remove all that offends and if that means your soul as well, He has no choice. It's what you believe that will save you or condemn you.

Our Father would rather have you in the Eternity with Him. He doesn't want to destroy you,

Isaiah 13:21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

This is always a description of desolation, emptiness, a spiritual void. If you follow the world and Satan this is how your soul looks to Him. Full of *doleful creatures*.

Isaiah 13:22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged. KJV

This is our Father's warning to Babylon. It's going down for the count. Eradicated forever when the Millennium begins. No more lies, no more half-truths, no more gray areas. It's all going to be bright and white as snow when He gets through cleansing this world.

This is our Father's warning to you. Can you read it with understanding? Can you take it and place it within your heart? It's important that you do because your very soul is at stake.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 14

The Burden--Babylon and Israel

Isaiah 14:1 For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

Set them in their own land. Clearly this is talking about a future time because all you have to do is listen to the news concerning Israel and the Middle East today to see that the time for all twelve Tribes to return to the land of their fathers is not here yet. The House of Israel remains scattered across the globe.

This concerns the restoration of Israel and that will not happen until this heaven/earth age is over. And what comes next when this is all over? We change into our spiritual bodies and go into the Millennium, a time where Israel will have no enemies anymore. There will be no enemies for anyone during this time.

Isaiah 14:2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

The people of Judah and the House of Israel will take the Gentiles and be friends with them, give them the essential things that they need as done in *Ezra 1:4*. The *strangers* shall be made welcome:

Ref: Ezra 1:4 *And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem. KJV*

It will be a time of peace and the *captives* are not literal, not physical, but spiritual. All will be *captives* of Almighty God in His love for them.

Isaiah 14:3 *And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,*

Not just Judah and Israel but all people shall have rest from their labors. Do we have that today? Nope. This will only be made real when we are in those spiritual bodies after the Lord's return.

There are three beautiful verses in *Revelation 21* that should comfort the hearts of all:

Ref: Revelation 21:3 *And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.*

Ref: Revelation 21:4 *And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.*

Ref: Revelation 21:5 *And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. KJV*

When Father takes away all pain and sorrow He puts in its place the rewards of the first fruits. Double everything. And all souls that go into the eternity are His first fruits. Make sure that you're one of them.

Isaiah 14:4 *That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!*

The truth of these words is the proverb. Our Father put a stop to Satan, *the king of Babylon*. He has no power over any of us any longer.

In a different respect our Lord gave us power over Satan and his demonic forces but we have that power **THROUGH HIM**:

Ref: Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. KJV

Verse 5.

Isaiah 14:5 The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

Our Father has brought him down to the little box cedar that he's always been.

Ever seen people like that? They walk around acting like big shots, giving orders to everyone, they're usually the one that gets promoted over you, the one that does a lot of huffing and puffing and not much work but deep inside they really don't amount to much of anything. They resort to lies to help cover their butts so the truth of them is not found out.

Father has *broken the staff of the wicked* one, the *lawless one* primarily, he's no longer in *apparent* control. Breaking *the staff* means taking away the leadership.

Our Father uses *types* to better explain things to us. What's happened in the past will happen again so if we learn from history, and the *types* given back then, we should be able to understand the future more easily because He has given us *examples* of how it's going to be.

This is why the Scriptures are *alive* because human nature never changes and over the many centuries of humanity, the Bible is relevant no matter who reads it or when it's read.

Isaiah 14:6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

How did Satan rule the nations? Satan works wonders with people that have devious minds, minds that are open to his influences, his subtle suggestions. Even so-called Christian men and women seek power and authority and if it's in the political arena, lying, cheating and back-stabbing is the road to possessing the scepter and you can't call yourself a Christian and do these types of things and be honest with yourself and the Father at the same time.

Satan knows that, and he likes that. Makes him feel real good to bring a Christian down to his level of deception.

Isaiah 14:7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

These words *rest* and *quiet* are not literal but figurative. Satan has fallen and there's no need to be on guard any longer. Literally the whole world will be at rest during the Millennium at first. Satan is locked away in the abyss, he no longer has control or power. People will walk by and marvel that this is the *man* that deceived the entire world?

They will be singing and giving thanksgiving.

Isaiah 14:8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

This word *feller* is a really bad translation. It should be *woodcutter* and the Hebrew will bear me out on this:

★ *Feller_OT:3772 karath (kaw-rath)*; a primitive root; **to cut (off, down or asunder)**; by implication, to destroy or consume; specifically, to covenant (i.e. make an alliance or bargain, originally by cutting flesh and passing between the pieces):

Trees are synonymous with our Father and us. I mentioned earlier that He oft times referred to Himself as a great Cedar of Lebanon and the *cutting down* refers to all the souls that Satan can take away from our Father's protective hand.

But, in the physical sense, even nature itself rejoices at his capture.

You know, many years ago the "*flower children*" and the "*tree huggers*" were made fun of, but all life on this earth, animal, vegetable, human, and in the oceans, has a connection with each other. This whole planet is an ecosystem enclosed by the atmosphere and everything on it *lives* in its own way, the way designed by our Father.

Those people that want to rape the resources through clear-cutting forests will cause local damage, factories and industry will pollute the lower parts of the atmosphere, but this is our Father's planet, this blue jewel in the blackness of space, and regardless of what damage we do to it, it will recover because He designed it that way.

The pinnacle and height of arrogance is for a human being to think that they can destroy this earth. Does anybody really think that our Father would allow that? No way, bro.

Very soon, a simple wave of His hand and all will be restored for the Millennium and when that stage is through He will, again, bring this earth back to its original state for the eternity. Why would our Father bring the *new Jerusalem* down from above if it all wasn't going to happen right here on this beautiful sphere?

Ref: Revelation 21:2 *And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

Ref: Revelation 21:3 *And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. KJV*

Right here on good 'ole Mother Earth. Our flesh and blood bodies are designed, they are meant, to be destroyed, they were always temporary from the get-go, but the creation of this earth was meant to be here forever. Outer space, everything that exists in that vacuum, will remain as well.

And what we have achieved as a people, our Father's people, our heritage will go with us into the Millennium and the Eternity. As will this book called the **Bible**. They will never go away.

Isaiah 14:9 *Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.*

Hell, in the Hebrew/Aramaic Old Testament is: *Sheol from below*, Sheol meaning the grave, not a place of eternal torment and anguish:

★ **Hell_OT:7585 she'owl (sheh-ole)**; or sheol (sheh-ole); from OT:7592; **Hades or the world of the dead** (as if a subterranean retreat), including its accessories and inmates: KJV - grave, hell, pit.

I really like that description: *including its accessories and inmates*. The inmates of hell. Prison.

Chief ones of the earth, should be translated *he-goats of the earth*. *Goats = Rams = Leaders of the flock*. Wickedness on a gigantic scale.

Goats and rams were also a symbol of fertility to many of the heathen nations surrounding Israel. In Medieval times, a fable of goats was that their blood was so hot it would melt diamonds.

It stirreth up the dead for thee, literally means to *open the eyes of the dead*.

Verse 10..

Isaiah 14:10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

Figuratively, when Satan enters into Sheol, his presence will open the eyes of the souls of the great men, including the *Rephaim*, those giants of old from Genesis 6. They will be awestruck that Satan is even here with them because they considered him far greater than they were. They look at Satan as if he has now become as weak as they are.

He is and it's the power of our Father that made him so. Satan only has power and strength and influence as long as the Father permits it. To tempt and allure other souls, which is the whole purpose of our souls being in these dreadful terrestrial bodies to begin with.

Isaiah 14:11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

How Satan took pride in himself, with violins playing softly in the background, no doubt, and that pride is what convinced him to attempt his takeover of the Mercy Seat in the first heaven/earth age. That was his greatest mistake.

The *worms* spoken of here should direct your mind to the garbage dump just outside of Jerusalem. This is where the entire city threw their garbage, including dead animals. Christ referred to this place, *Gehenna*, a few times.

It's also the place where the idol Molech was set up so that parents could offer their children to him by placing that child in the outstretched arms of *Molech* and burning them to death with the fire underneath them.

They set on fire the things that would burn so it was continuously burning and smoldering, worms crawling in and around the dead animals. Christ used this place as an illustration of the condition of a soul that has many sins against it in the Book of Life.

It's amazing to me how one spiritual entity, Lucifer, as he was called back then, the *morning star*, could have done so much damage to the world that our Father had created back then. Had Satan been content to have been elevated to the level that our Father had put him, *the cherub that covereth*, we would not be in flesh and blood bodies today, trying to overcome the temptations of the very spirit that caused us to be here!

There are some religious organizations that believe we are born with a sin on our soul called *Original Sin* and this comes from the mistaken belief that when Adam and Eve partook of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, they succumbed to the temptations of Satan, the glistening one, that they were the first to violate one of our Father's commandments.

This is hogwash, of course, because there are several verses throughout Scripture that tells us we are not responsible for someone else's sins but only our own:

Ref: Jeremiah 31:29 *In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.*

Ref: Jeremiah 31:30 *But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. KJV*

Everyone will be judged for their own shortcomings, their own sins. The sins of Satan have nothing to do with us other than his first sin put us here on earth in flesh and blood bodies.

The first sin was committed by Lucifer in the first heaven/earth age when he disobeyed our Father and tried to control heaven by sitting on the Mercy Seat. That sin was so huge that our Father changed the surface of this earth and put all of us, eventually, in flesh and blood bodies.

The sin of Adam and Eve was that Eve let Lucifer seduce her and she gave birth to Satan's son, Cain.

Don't give me any flack on this, I've proved this many times over in other documents on this site and backed everything up with Scripture. It's written in His Word and you either believe **ALL** the Word or you believe **NONE** of the Word.

If you pick and choose which verses you are going to believe, then you're calling our Father and our Lord a liar on the verses that you don't believe. Better be careful on this one.

One more thing.... Eve didn't really eat part of an apple, which broke one of our Father's laws; the word *apple* isn't even in the book of Genesis. In fact, the word *apple* is only in the entire bible 8 times. Four of those times it refers to an apple tree and four of those times it refers to the expression: the apple of thine eye.

Stop listening to preachers that don't know what they're talking about!

Isaiah 14:12 *How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!*

Fallen indeed. He committed the greatest sin ever conceived by any soul or human. Now he is nothing but a lowly bush cedar waiting to die.

Isaiah 14:13 *For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:*

Satan thought that because of his beauty and splendor that he could take control of heaven. He was wrong.

The *Mount of the congregation* is Mount Zion in Jerusalem.

In the sides of the north is where our Father's Throne is sitting.

The stars of God. That's you and I, people, and Revelation tells us that he convinced fully 1/3 of all souls in heaven, at that time, to follow him:

Ref: Revelation 12:4 *And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. KJV*

One-third of all the souls amounts to billions and billions of them and his argument for them to join his army, to overtake our Father, must have been very powerful.

Isaiah 14:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

He thinks that he's the greatest.

Isaiah 14:15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Yep. But what's the sequence of his fall?

- ★ *Cherub in heaven.*
- ★ *Held prisoner behind the Throne of our Father.*
- ★ *Cast into the Abyss for a thousand years.*
- ★ *Allowed to tempt all souls for five months afterwards.*
- ★ *Short walk into the Lake of Fire.*
- ★ *Gone forever.*

Isaiah 14:16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

And while he is in that pit, the abyss, during those 1000 years, we will be able to walk by and see him for what he truly is: Is this the *man* that made the earth to tremble? The word *man* here is used metaphorically.

Is this the **man** that *Revelation 13:18* spoke of, saying here's the number of the man, 666?

Ref: Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. KJV

Throughout all of the Old and New Testaments the word *man* has five meanings:

1—**Adam** 2—**'ish** 3—**'Enosh** 4—**Geber** 5—**Methim**

- ★ **Adam**—without the article (*a, an, and the*) is man or mankind in general.
- ★ **'ish**—*is a great man in contrast to an ordinary man, a husband or just a male.*
- ★ **Enosh**—*is always in a bad sense. Depraved, physically weak and frail.*
- ★ **Geber**—*is great physical strength or greatness in respect to depravity.*
- ★ **Methim**—*is adults as distinguished from children.*

And now I'm going to tell you what the *number* of the beast really means, even though it has confounded mankind for thousands of years: It's the time when he, Satan, will come to this earth from heaven:

★ *At the sixth seal*

★ *at the sixth vial*

★ *at the sixth trump*

★ **666**

NOT the seventh seal, or the seventh vial or the seventh trump because **that's when Christ comes.**

Right there you have additional evidence that the false messiah comes before the true Messiah. Six comes before seven.

Those, my friends, are words of wisdom that you need to hold onto. I didn't figure that out, our Father gives us that information in His Word and it takes a little digging to get to it but it's there for the digging.

Isaiah 14:17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

Destroyed the cities thereof takes us back to the transition from the first heaven/earth age to the one in which we are now living. I'll bet you didn't know that there were *cities* back in that first heaven/earth age, did you?

Get out of that dead-head church you keep going to, you know, the one that's teaching your children that Eve ate an apple in the Garden of Eden and start studying on your own. **YOU DON'T HAVE TO GO TO SOME CHURCH TO GET TO HEAVEN.**

Ref: Jeremiah 4:23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

This is the transition period between the first heaven/earth age and the one we are currently in. This happened between *Genesis 1:1* and *1:2*. This lush green planet **BECAME** void and without form by our Father, it wasn't **CREATED** void and without form.

Ref: Jeremiah 4:24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Ref: Jeremiah 4:25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

Ref: Jeremiah 4:26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger. KJV

Why was our Father angry? Because of Satan's failed attempt to control heaven during the katabole'. And rather than destroying all souls at that time He decided to recreate the surface of this earth and put us all here in flesh and blood bodies.

Isn't **UNDERSTANDING THE BIBLE** a lot more fun than sitting in a pew on Sunday morning listening to some preacher drone on about some subject that has no meaning to you?

Just this morning I turned the channel over to a very prominent preacher here in town and, as usual, the seats were filled with folks dressed to kill. You could tell very easily that these people were high society.

But his message, sermon, was on endurance and I watched and listened for 22 minutes and all I heard were **HIS WORDS**, not one word from the Bible, not one word from our Father. It was all about how one *man* can prop up another *man* using examples of *endurance*.

And the congregation sat there, with pen and paper in hand, jotting down this man's words of wisdom. And if you missed that sermon that morning, just buy his book.... it's all in there. Repetition to the Nth degree.

I guess that, as a preacher for many years, he has yet to learn that reading and studying our Father's Word will *prop you up* much more than some human man can.

Isaiah 14:18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

This is comparing Satan's fall to the great kings of the earth. They were put into the grave with a lot of pomp and circumstance, each one in his own individual grave site or mausoleum or pyramid or whatever. But Satan gets sent to Hades where billions of other souls are asking him:

"What happened, bro? You told us that you were going to sit on the Mercy Seat and wield power and control all the souls that were ever created. And now you're down here with us."

The demonic souls continue to speak to Satan....

Isaiah 14:19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

But thou art cast out of thy grave really means that he was cast out **WITHOUT** a grave to be put into. No burial like the kings get but thrown into Hades with a period of confinement in the pit during the Millennium.

A *carcase trodden under feet*. Remember what our Father did to the serpent, that "*glistening one*", one of Satan's roles that he plays, in the Garden?

Ref: Genesis 3:14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: KJV

The ultimate disgrace for an entity who likened himself to be better than the Father. *Trodden under feet*.

Isaiah 14:20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

Satan won't be buried with kings and the deeds of the evil people will never be rewarded with good.

Isaiah 14:21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

Nor possess the land. When our Father expelled Cain from the Garden and he went into the land of Nod, Father put a mark on him and told him that he would never own land on his own, he would always work someone else's land and he would be a wanderer all his days.

Why did the Father expel Cain? It's written that our Father didn't accept his offering as he did Abel's and that's because he was the son of the "*glistening one*", Satan.

That sounds like heresy to a lot of people but it's just because they have never studied or read this Letter and it is so easy to prove that Cain was the son of Satan...here's just one verse that proves it:

Ref: 1st John 3:12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. KJV

Who was the *wicked one*? This is not multiple choice, there's only one and that's Satan himself.

Cool, huh? It can't be heresy if our Father said it, now can it? Don't continue to be uneducated in the Father's Word. Read it and study it for yourself. Don't listen to some bag of hot air standing behind the pulpit.

Cain was also a builder of cities and his two sons were musicians and metal workers:

Ref: Genesis 4:21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. KJV

Ref: Genesis 4:22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. KJV

Verse 22.

Isaiah 14:22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

Our Father is in control and when will He cut them off? On the last day of the Millennium, the great Judgment Day. Satan's heritage will be gone forever.

Isaiah 14:23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

The *bittern* is a water fowl of the heron family of birds. *Besom* is a brushy plant that was used to make brooms out of. Father is going to figuratively take His broom and sweep out the trash and deception of Babylon. Babel. Confusion.

Isaiah 14:24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

Talk about the power of Almighty God! If He **THINKS** it, it will happen; if it's His **PURPOSE**, it will last forever. So when He uses that broom to clean out Babylon it will be gone forever because such trash will not be allowed in the eternity.

Isaiah 14:25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

Satan will no longer have a hold on people because of their human weaknesses that he exploits so very well. Temptation through sex, money and power being the top three. Father is going to take that off of His children and it's going to happen during the Millennium when he is no longer able to tempt or lie to anybody but is locked in the abyss for that period.

If souls still choose to follow him after they understand the truth of it all, then go to the Lake of Fire with Satan and have a good time doing it, because y'all are as dumb as a sack full of hammers.

Isaiah 14:26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

His purpose is to rid the entire world of all that is evil and offensive, all of the things that will lead His children astray and away from His love. And if His hand is still stretched out, somebody is still in trouble.

Isaiah 14:27 For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

Who shall *disannul it*. Nobody can, but there have been times when a human being has talked with Him and He has changed His mind, in the Old Testament, not the New.

Isaiah 14:28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

King Ahaz died in 726 B.C. and it was probably in that year that the Philistines threw off the yoke put on them by King Uzziah of the house of Israel.

Isaiah 14:29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

Man, that sounds scary, doesn't it? A fiery flying serpent! The yoke that was imposed by Uzziah was thrown off by Ahaz.

This reads better from the Hebrew/Aramaic Old Testament:

"Do not rejoice, all of you, for the rod of your striking is broken, because a viper comes forth from the root of the snake, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent."

Uzziah was probably regarded by the Philistines as a biting *serpent* but though the effects of his "bite" may have been gotten rid of, a deadlier viper, or *cockatrice* was yet to come: namely Hezekiah, the next king after Uzziah. He would be worse than Uzziah.

Isaiah 14:30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

And the firstborn of the poor is a Hebraism, or a figure of speech and it means the "*poorest of the poor*", the most abject poor.

I will kill thy root with famine. When you kill the root, what happens? The entire tree dies. This is another figure of speech which means that all evil, even down to the root, will be taken away. This is all happening during the Millennium because where, in this day and time, can the homeless lay down in peace and safety? They can't.

Isaiah 14:31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

Our Lord is coming. When? On the last day of this heaven/earth age and the first day of the Millennium. His presence is indicated by the smoke coming from the north. Do you remember a verse, earlier, when we talked about the "north"?

It was back in verse 13, where Satan was declaring that he would sit on the throne in the *sides of the north*. That's our Father's throne that he wants to sit on.

Isaiah 14:32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it. KJV

Those that are humble, His Election, they are the "*poor of his people*". They are His first-born. From way back in the first heaven/earth age.

How do you, today, become one of His Election? By simply having the seal of Almighty God in your mind and not the seal of Satan and you achieve that by knowing that the first messiah that appears on Mount Zion is a fake and that you need to wait for the real One to come.

However, if you receive that *seal* just days or weeks from the appearance of the fake messiah, that *seal* probably won't do you any good because Satan's delusions and lies are extremely powerful and you'll need a good foundation, from the Scriptures, to counteract those lies.

Which means that you need to start reading and studying today. Begin building that foundation, which is knowledge of the truth, from our Father's Word. If you don't have that you may be too weak, spiritually, to fend off his lies and deceptions.

And having His seal in your mind is so very important during these five months:

Ref: *Revelation 9:4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have **not** the seal of God in their foreheads.*

Satan/Antichrist will have his way with those that do not have our Father's seal in their mind. There's still time to change the way you live. Start reading and studying the Bible. If you can't understand it then go to a place where it can be taught to you.

Right here would be a pretty good place because I don't want your money, your allegiance, your faith, your tithe or anything else that you may possess. FATHER just wants your attention so that you can absorb the truth of His Word and be able to enter into the eternity with Him.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 15

The Burden of Moab

This is what God says to this one that is born of his father...Moab.

This is the first of **seven burdens**.

Isaiah 15:1 The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

To make sense of this verse we have to understand a little history and I'll keep it brief.

Moab had been subdued by Saul:

Ref: 1st Samuel 14:47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. KJV

....and by David:

Ref: 2nd Samuel 8:2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts. KJV

....and paid tribute to Ahab.

Ref: 2nd Kings 1:1 Then Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. KJV

Jehoshaphat gained victories. Tiglath-pileser carried away tribes east of Jordan and received tribute from Moab as well as from Ahaz.

It would do well to understand the meaning of some of the names of these towns and cities. Everything in the Bible has value and adds to our knowledge.

★ *Ar* = a **city** or **metropolis** of Moab. *Kir of Moab* = **Fortress** of Moab.

The burden of Moab is that the cities of *Ar* and *Kir* will soon be laid to waste. King Shalmaneser of Assyria attacked at night when all were laid back, drinking a little Jack and watching a DVD, no doubt.

Verse 2...

Isaiah 15:2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to be baldness, and every beard cut off.

★ *Bajith* = **The house**, referring to the "temple" of the false gods of Moab in contrast to the **high places**.

★ *Dibon* = **Wasting**.

★ *Nebo* = **Prophet**.

★ *Medeba* = **Water of rest**.

Who is this *He*? It's Moab. Moab is going up to the temple to worship false gods, effectively ignoring our Father.

And to be baldness, and every beard cut off. To do this is a sign of sorrow and he will be sorry eventually.

Isaiah 15:3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

★ *Howl_OT:3213 yalal (yaw-lal'); a primitive root; to howl (with a wailing tone) or yell (with a boisterous one):*

All of this shows sorrow: baldness and beards cut off, putting on sackcloth, wailing loudly from the top of their homes to the middle of the street, and crying.

Why are they so sorrowful? They're going to be destroyed by our Father and no amount of wailing or crying is going to stop Him from doing that.

Going up to a false temple to worship false gods is the reason for their destruction.

How are you and your church doing? Do they teach the Word of God there, by chapter and verse, like we're doing here, or is it some nonsense, from the preacher, about how much better you can be as a human being?

How much did you learn and retain and were you able to apply that to the relationship that you should have with our Father and our Lord, the last time you sat in that pew?

"But you don't understand, brother, I have **JESUS AS MY PERSONAL SAVIOR.**"

Well, He sure would like to be but if the only verses that you know from the bible are **Psalms 23**, **literally** read at every funeral in this country, or **John 3:16**, on many billboards along the highways throughout this country, then why would you call Him your Savior?

You don't know jack about Him or what He has spoken or what the Father did back in the Old Testament. You don't know anything about the future because you've never read the book of Revelation, you don't know how to heal the sick in your family because you've never read the book of James.

So, I'll ask you: **WHY SHOULD HE SAVE YOU?** What have you done that merits you going into the eternity instead of the Lake of Fire?

With your lack of biblical knowledge, you will certainly fall for the lies of Satan/Antichrist, and with that you will certainly walk with Satan to that great **Lake of Fire.**

And don't rely on this nonsense of "**once saved, always saved**" because it does nothing more than give a false sense of security to the biblically ignorant. If you get "**saved**" and then think that you can live your life in any manner that you choose, you'll probably go to hell with the rest of them.

Getting "**saved**" is not a free ride. If you stand there on Judgment Day with a ton of unforgiven sin against your name in the Book of Life, you stand a pretty good chance of never seeing the eternity.

And if you are **SAVED**, why aren't you reading His Book that He sent to **YOU**. That's what **BELIEVERS** do.

Maybe you should have a talk with yourself real soon about your future.

Isaiah 15:4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

★ *Heshbon – The capitol city of Sihon, King of the Amorites.*

★ *Elealeh – The ascending of God.*

★ **Jahaz – Trodden down.**

The people of Heshbon and Elealeh will be wailing so loudly that the people of Jahaz will be able to hear them. And Moab's army will lay down their arms and cry with the rest of the people.

His life shall be grievous unto him. He will wish that he were dead, and Revelation gives us a really good example of how he will be feeling:

Ref: Revelation 9:6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. KJV

They will have no choice but to endure it until the end. Father won't let them do anything else.

Isaiah 15:5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

★ **Zoar – Smallness.**

★ **Luhith – Made of tables or boards.**

★ **Horonaim – Two caverns.**

My heart shall cry out for Moab. This is Isaiah speaking. Even he feels sorrow for Moab.

An heifer of three years old. A figure of speech that means that they will flee with the vigor and vitality of a three-year old heifer.

They will go up the slope to "*Luhith*", crying as they go and on to Horonaim but there is no getting away from it.

If you haven't figured this out by now, the subject that our Father is talking about is the end times that we will face in our own generation. And you know what generation that is, don't you? Of course, it's the generation of the fig tree.

It's the generation that our Lord said would not pass away until all these prophecies were fulfilled:

Ref: Luke 21:32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

Ref: Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. KJV

When did this generation begin? In 1948 when Israel once again established her international borders and became a state once more.

Isaiah 15:6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

★ **Nimrim – Limpid, clear waters.**

There's a drought there, nothing but desolation. Their pure and clear water is gone. Even the grass has withered and died.

Isaiah 15:7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

Because of the devastation of the land and all that they have gotten, over and above what is necessary to live, they will take to places better watered.

Is the eternity not going to be "*better watered*" than this life in these bodies? Yep, it will.

But there is something hidden in this verse: the *brook of the willows* is actually the “*valley of the Arabians*” and it doesn’t necessarily mean the Arab people, but it means neither night nor day but at the “end of the day”

The end of this generation, this age, the human world in which we live. It’s the day of the Lord, the transition from this heaven/earth age to the Millennium.

The physical *valley of the Arabians* is probably *Wady-el-Ahsy* between Kerek and Djebel. A “*Wady*” in Israel is a valley or a ravine, a low place where the water flows only when it rains. In this country we would call it a “*dry gulch*”. (Remember the old Western movies of the 1940’s and 1950’s?)

They are going to take all that they have to a place where there is water, not the drought that they are now experiencing. Is a “*dry gulch*” going to be any better?

Spiritually, we could relate this to a “*dry church*”, one where the Word of our Father is never taught, except on occasion, just like a “*Wady*” that only get rain or water on occasion.

Isaiah 15:8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

★ *Eglaim – Two ponds.*

★ *Beer-elim – Well of heros.*

All of the nearby towns of Moab are aware of what’s happening.

Isaiah 15:9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land. KJV

★ *Dimon – River bed.*

Have you noticed that these last four cities have a meaning related to water? Now you can see how important it is to understand what some of the names really mean.

Our Father is going to bring it on and our Lord is going to end it.

Watch the news some evening, and couple that with some of these prophecies of Isaiah, Hosea and others, and you will begin to understand that we are living in perilous times, both physically and spiritually.

For almost eight years now we have had someone in the Oval Office that has done all he can to empower ISIS, not even calling them a terrorist organization. And when the highest official of the country of Jacob lies to the people about the dangers of the Kenites, it is truly a sign of the times.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 16

Burden of Moab Continued...

Chapter 16 is a continuance of chapter 15.....

Isaiah 16:1 Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

Send ye the lamb. This is a sacrificial lamb. The first record of a lamb used as a sacrifice is in Genesis 22:7...

Ref: *Genesis 22:7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? KJV*

Of course, in the spiritual sense, our Lord Jesus Christ is the “*sacrificial lamb*”, the “*lamb of God*”. Sacrificed on that cross for the sins of all mankind.

To the ruler of the land. The ruler was the King of Judah to whom they had paid a tribute of lambs, probably to King David before the separation of Israel and Judah. But King Amaziah now governed Idumea and Selah.

The mount of the daughter of Zion. Who is this? Judah.

Now, many of you wonder where Petra is written in the Manuscripts. This word **Sela** is it.

★ *Sela_OT:5554 Cela` (seh'-lah); the same as OT:5553; Sela, the rock-city of Idumaea: KJV - rock, Sela (-h).*

★ **Root Word_OT:5553 cela` (seh'-lah); from an unused root meaning to be lofty; a craggy rock, literally or figuratively (a fortress): KJV - (ragged) rock, stone (-ny), strong hold.**

The Romans changed the name Sela to Petra and it's located between Mount Seir and Mount Hor and Petra means rock. Petra was built into the side of a rock cliff and they had doors that were 18' tall, it's where the “giants” lived, those “*men of renown*”.

Isaiah 16:2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

★ *Arnon – Roaring.*

As a wandering bird cast out of the nest is a figure of speech that indicates helplessness and the daughters of Moab are the inhabitants of Moab. They will be helpless as they try to leave the country by crossing over the river.

The end of days are here and those that are not knowledgeable in the Word of our Father will be as helpless before Satan/Antichrist as the fledgling bird cast out of the nest. Easy pickins', as we like to say around here.

Isaiah 16:3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

The pride of Moab will probably not let them go to Judah to hide them nor will it allow them to seek refuge in our Father.

Isaiah 16:4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

Moab had refused the children to come through their land on their way out of Egypt and now it seems that Moab is asking Judah to shelter his people, but he will not ask because of his pride.

For the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth. A direct reference to Satan, as one of his names is the *spoiler*.

Isaiah 16:5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

This is a direct reference to the Messiah and His throne during the Millennium. In two verses we have Satan/Antichrist and our Lord brought to light. Judging and seeking judgment, forever faithful in His righteousness.

Moab will pay and be brought to justice. Jeremiah speaks of it:

Ref: Jeremiah 48:47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab. KJV

There's the time element...*in the latter days*.

Isaiah 16:6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

Who is *we*? Who is speaking now? It's Judah, the Jews.

The parallel from Jeremiah continues also...

Ref: Jeremiah 48:29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

Ref: Jeremiah 48:30 I know his wrath, saith the Lord; but it shall not be so; his lies shall not so effect it. KJV

What's that old saying in the book of Proverbs?

Ref: Proverbs 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. KJV

Pride is a terrible thing to deal with, especially within one's self. It leads to bitterness and stubbornness, hurt feelings and loneliness. It's often called "*a hard pill to swallow*", pride is, but the moment that you put your pride aside is the moment that you'll feel great relief.

That's pride on a personal level. On a spiritual level, it's what brought Lucifer/Satan down in the first heaven/earth age; it's the reason that we're all walking around in earthly bodies today. Satan's fall.

Ref: Ezekiel 28:2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: KJV

The prince of Tyrus, tells us that this is Lucifer/Satan.

Because thine heart is lifted up is the pride that brought him down. He wanted to sit on that Mercy Seat and be God.

Isaiah 16:7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

You need to understand the meaning of this word **foundations**:

★ **Foundations** -- OT:808 '**ashiysh** (aw-sheesh'); from the same as OT:784 (in the **sense of pressing down firmly**; compare OT:803); a (ruined) foundation:

Now, it's important that you know something...because of the famine we've been talking about, for the lack of water, the word **foundation** is "**pressed down**" and it's talking about raisin cakes.

The "raisin cakes of the fortress are not". And you're not going to understand the rest of this chapter if you don't understand that word **foundation** properly translated. Raisin cakes.

Judah will not take Moab into their fold and harbor them. When the houses are destroyed, what is left? The foundation. All is going to be lost. The parallel from Jeremiah:

Ref: Jeremiah 48:31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres. KJV

Of all the heartache and disappointment that we felt throughout this life it will be nothing compared to what we will feel when, through our own decisions, we sit on the left side of the gulf in Paradise and see all the love and contentment on the other side, being with our Lord and our loved ones, knowing the surety that our journey into the eternity will soon be fulfilled.

Father understands our human emotions because He feels them as we do but He will only show us the way by what He has had written in the Scriptures. The rest is up to us. We **have to read it, understand it, and live by it** to get there.

And if we let pride, disappointment and rejection by other people, keep us from ending up in the eternity, He will feel the sorrow every bit as much as we do. Hey, you still have time. Don't waste it doing worldly things.

Knuckle down. Your family, friends and the world will survive if you take a couple of hours each night to read and study the Scriptures. And you don't have to become fluent in them, the very fact that you are **TRYING** is enough. Our Father counts that as perfect, as though you had memorized every verse in the bible.

If you love Him, then you will try to please Him and becoming familiar with His Word is the best way to start.

Isaiah 16:8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

That's the sea of deception. I want you to stop and think for a moment. Who is the Vine? Christ is. When it comes to worshipping you don't go up to some house of false gods, and you don't pray for some false god to overshadow you.

When God begins to pull away His blessings and you run out of everything, which these people have, then certainly the vine and the branches and the pruner. Christ is the vine. He is the vine and we are the branches and every branch that will not produce...what happens to it? Who is the pruner? God is.

What does He do to one that doesn't produce fruit? Whack! It's gone. Our Father is not stern in the sense that it's hard to please Him, but He is stern with those that come to an understanding and don't follow it.

And so, the branches are, that they seek help and all they get is deception, false teachings, and if you don't go somewhere where God's Word is truly taught, a house that has God's blessings, what are you going to get? Nothing. Nothing but heartache and trouble. Nothing but sackcloth and ashes.

What a sad looking bunch of sacks this is.

★ *Heshbon* – Stronghold.

★ *Sibmah* – Fragrance.

★ *Jazer* – Yahaveh helps.

★ *The vine of Sibmah*. The vine that produces the grapes that make the raisins.

They are gone over the sea. The *sea* of deception.

Isaiah 16:9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

You can cry all the tears you want to cry; it will not water your crops. There's only one that can water them, and that water comes from Him. Not crying out with tears and sackcloth and ashes but crying to Him for repentance and asking for His blessings and getting into His Word and being the plant of His planting, be a branch of the vine in His vineyard, to produce fruit whereby people have truth and leadership and knowledge and blessings from God rather than wearing sackcloth and ashes.

Oh, it's better to have God's blessings than to have nothing. The blessings of the world.... well, when the drought comes your tears won't help a thing.

Isaiah 16:10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

There's no fruit from the harvest. The blessings have all been taken away. You know what? When you make that decision, and it can be made many times during a day, when you have to decide to go one of two ways: either the world or our Father, take the Father.

The other path may look really exciting. Bright lights, loud music, drugs and alcohol to mention just a few of the avenues that Satan may open up to you, but in the end, you have to choose our Father because the other way is the death of your soul.

I know that that sounds superficial to some of you but it's true. Loving the Father may be number 987 on your bucket list of 1000 and there's a chance that you will someday make it there but are you willing to put your soul on the line for it? Is the world, your family, your job so much more important to you than **Him**?

The thing is that you can have a good job and be successful, you can have a loving family waiting at home and you can participate in many of the things of this world and still receive His blessings. Just choose to participate in the things that He approves of.

Don't follow false teachings.

Isaiah 16:11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-harsh.

There's nothing there but tears and sorrow. That's what life is like without our Father. It's so easy to make the right choice, to go to the right and not the left.

Isaiah 16:12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

Where is this “*high place*” of Moab? What does he have at this “*high place*”? The **house of false gods** is his “*high place*”. What good is it going to do him? None whatsoever.

Idol worship won't bring you one thing, certainly not the blessings of our Father.

Isaiah 16:13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

It's our Father's Word.

Isaiah 16:14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble. KJV

It doesn't pay to go against our Father. You want to be a loser? Go against our Father. If you want to be a loser, be an unbeliever. If you want to be a loser don't accept our Father and I'll guarantee you, you will be a loser in everything you touch.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 17

The Burden of Damascus.

The burdens upon the nations continues. Our Father is instructing us, using these seven burdens to show us what He dislikes about humanity and the way that they live their lives. In previous chapters He has already shown us His dislike for family to feud with family; as when Israel, the ten Northern Tribes, aligned themselves with Assyria to attack and take over Judah and the remnant of Benjamin.

He doesn't like that. The other prominent thing that He dislikes is idol worshipping and going to a church where lies are taught rather than His Holy Word and people seeking false gods.

It's not difficult to understand the phrase "*history repeats itself*" because humanity repeats itself. And history is only a record of what previous humans have done. Were the people of today alive and living in that same era, we would probably be reading about ourselves because the fundamental fact is that human nature never changes.

The things that humans did back in the days of Isaiah are the same things that are done by humans today. I'm not talking about the kings and armies and such but the things that got them in trouble with our Father. Their sins. Our sins.

You can see and appreciate the fact of sameness among humans by understanding that there are only Ten Commandments. If people were different in their thoughts and deeds and sins, there would be a set of Commandments for each generation or each era.

But Father saw that only ten laws would suffice and cover **ALL** the sins of **ALL HUMANITY** throughout **ALL** generations.

That sure makes us superficial, doesn't it?

Isaiah 17:1 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

Of course, this was done by the Assyrians.

Isaiah 17:2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

★ *Aroer – Ruins*

The cities *around* Aroer are relinquished, turned loose and will be the resting place of the flocks of sheep, they will lay there in serenity. We read something similar in chapter 5:

Isaiah 5:17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat. KJV

Spiritually, who is our Shepherd? Our Lord Jesus Christ and we are His sheep. Together we all make up His flock. Every flock knows the voice of the shepherd and they come when he calls, with the exception of the few who need to be prodded by the shepherd dog.

Isaiah 17:3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

Their strongholds will be torn down, especially at Samaria, the capitol of Ephraim, the Ten Northern Tribes.

The remnant of Syria will be all that's left after Tiglath-pileser gets through with them.

Ephraim, the 10 tribes that aligned themselves with Syria. If it's going to be bad for one, it's going to be bad for the other. A trade out. It's all going to be torn down by our Father. Why? They've pulled away from Him. They would rather worship false gods and false images.

I don't know how many people realize it but this happens quite a bit today. It could be your job, your boat, your Harley or whatever. Whatever it is that you fixate on is probably an idol to you.

And I know how that feels. I bought a brand new 1988 Camaro many years ago and I thought that it was the most beautiful car I had ever owned, and it was. I would wash it at least once a week, sometimes more. And I always waxed it after a wash.

It didn't come with fog lights, so I went to the dealership and had them install them. I lost three days of pay because they took so long to do the work. I had a new stereo system installed, wasn't satisfied with the one from the factory.

Custom made floor mats, a different front grill, **WIDE** Goodyear tires and new wheels. I wanted the yellow raised lettering just like NASCAR, but they were out of production, didn't make them anymore.

Oh yeah, I fixated on that car alright. I would sit on the porch for an hour or more just looking at it after I washed and wax her. I kept that car for 22 years. Put a new engine in when the old one blew, put a new paint job on her when the original started to go bad.

So, I know, from first-hand experience, what the world can produce that will take your eyes off of our Father. No, I don't have that car any longer. Money got tight and with two other vehicles I couldn't afford the insurance any longer, so I sold it to my brother-in-law who, soon after, totaled it. C'est la vie.

Now I drive a beat-up GMC pickup truck. Ain't sittin' on the porch any more either.

Isaiah 17:4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

What *day* are we talking about here? The day of destruction. When is that? When the Lord comes back.

Jacob means all twelve Tribes, the natural seed of Israel. In the spiritual sense, they are starving for His truth, there's a famine for the Word of God:

Ref: Amos 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: KJV

This is that famine right here in Isaiah and there's also one right now throughout this country. When our Father sent the Apostles out to establish **HIS** church He did not envision, at the time, that the churches would end up as they have.

And in Revelation our Lord pointed out seven churches; five of whom He was somewhat displeased with; two of them He was satisfied with.

"Well, what were they teaching in the two that He was happy with?"

They were teaching as to who the Kenites were. The sons of Cain. Those two churches were Philadelphia and Smyrna and as our Father has those that help move His Plan forward, so Satan has his own helpers as well. They are the Tares, the Kenites, in the parable of the man that was sowing seeds.

Have you ever heard of the Kenites in your church? If your preacher reads that parable from Matthew, does he tell you that the *enemy* is Satan and the *tares* are the children of the wicked one? The Kenites?

Isaiah 17:5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

Reapeth the ears with his arm is the action of grabbing several corn stalks at one time with one arm and cutting them loose with a cycle with the other arm.

In the spiritual sense, the harvest of His saints is over with, the remainder will be cut down with fervor and cast into the fire as chaff. They will be as dead as a hammer head.

In the valley of Rephaim is where the giants of Genesis 6 were at; the offspring of the fallen angels after marriage to the daughters of Adam. These are dead souls, half human and half spiritual in body and knowledge. They remembered the first heaven/earth age quite well whereas our Father did not want us to remember that time so that we wouldn't be influenced by any past decisions in this heaven/earth age.

Isaiah 17:6 Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

It was a common practice to leave some of the harvest behind and in the field. This would provide some food for the down and out, the poor and the homeless.

Spiritually these *berries* represent His Election. They stood with the Father in that first heaven/earth age and do so even today. They carry forth our Father's message of love, forgiveness and repentance, He can use them to further His Divine Plan in this age.

Although He provides them with the very best they receive no special treatment from Him in this age. They can end up in the Lake of Fire just like everybody else, but they can choose to do otherwise.

During the Millennium is where they become special, outwardly. No need to overcome Satan as he is locked in the abyss for this time, but His Election will live in special housing just outside the Temple walls, separated from the rest of the souls who have yet to overcome Satan's temptations.

Only they are afforded the opportunity to go inside the Temple and honor Him. Outside of the Temple they will be priests and judges. You can read a good deal of information concerning this Millennium in *Ezekiel, chapters 40-48*.

Isaiah 17:7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

You bet the will! On this Lord's Day, all souls will look to this *Maker* from bended knee towards Him as they change from the earthly to the spiritual body.

Isaiah 17:8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

The time of mankind worshipping the idols and images that they have carved with their own hands and fingers is over. *Groves* refers to the act of grove worshipping, where a tall, straight tree has the top cut off, the smaller branches removed, and it is carved into an image of a male penis and worshipped.

They were so corrupt at one point that they put one of these in the Temple itself, while the women sat around outside knitting covers for it. Unbelievable.

The groves, naturally, are the fertility rites that were held each spring, rolling their little eggs of fertility at Ishtar, a pagan holiday and I didn't say Easter, I said *Ishtar*, from which Easter came.

Man always tries to replace that that is real and this word "images", as it is used here, is sun-pillar. Worshippers of the sun rather than God.

✧ *Images_OT:2553 chamman (kham-mawn'); from OT:2535; a sun-pillar:*

You know, God gave us the sun and the moon and the stars for signs but He sure didn't give them to us to worship, so when you finally turn back to the *Maker*, our Heavenly Father, *Yahaveh*, and turn yourself away from false teachings, false places of worship and look for the truth and leave off these *images* and idol worship and worship your Father, that makes a big difference.

Has your church ever taken the congregation out on Easter morning for sunrise services? Yeah, your preacher is going to stand there and talk about His Resurrection.... while watching the sun rise. **It just stinks to high heaven.**

It's an insult, a slap in the face to our Father and His Risen Son. To do such a thing, three days after He was tortured and nailed to that cross, is despicable. No decent Christian would ever participate in something like that.

"Well, everybody else was doing it and we've done it for a lot of years. I didn't think that it was wrong."

Stupidity is no excuse for something like that. Spiritual discernment should have been playing havoc inside your head. You know what, some people are concerned about our Father getting angry with them; how about when you hurt His feelings?

"Well, I didn't know that we could hurt His feelings. I thought He just got angry."

If that is your answer, then you are some kind of dumbass.

Isaiah 17:9 In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

Left behind for the children of Israel. There will be desolation alright, and that should have brought the **desolator** to your mind, from the book of Daniel:

Ref: Daniel 9:27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate. KJV

Wait a minute! That word **desolator** isn't in that verse! You're right, it's not, but it should be. **Desolation** is a **condition**; **desolator** is an **entity** that goes by the name of Satan/Antichrist.

What would be the reason for the desolation? We find that in the next verse.

Isaiah 17:10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

Without Him there is no salvation and they have forgotten our Lord, which is our *rock* in this world today.

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges. KJV

Notice the capitol **R** on the second word *Rock*. This tells you that it's associated with our Father or our Lord. In the King James 1611 there is also a difference in the word God. If is not capitalized, it's a fake god or an idol. If it is capitalized, it refers to our Father.

Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants. That's a bit unusual, isn't it? Pleasant plants are those used for decoration, not unusual in this day and time. Most office buildings have pleasant plants surrounding them.

It can be stated *nursery-grounds*, a place for raising the plants or *pleasure-grounds*, a place to sit in peaceful quietness, among the beautiful plants.

Shalt set it with strange slips.

★ *Strange_OT:2114 zuwr* (zoor); a primitive root; to turn aside (especially for lodging); hence to be a **foreigner**, strange, profane; specifically (active participle) to commit adultery:

★ *Slips_OT:2156 zemowrah* (zem-o-raw'); or *zemorah* (zem-o-raw') (feminine); and *zemor* (zem-ore') (masculine); from OT:2168; a **twig (as pruned)**: KJV - vine, branch, slip.

In this "*garden*" they are going to plant foreign sprouts or cuttings. Not good. It's better if you plant cuttings or seeds or seedlings that have our Father's truth wrapped up in them, not the lies of some false god. If you get caught up in this, you could end up worshipping Satan/Antichrist.

Isaiah 17:11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

The result of planting foreign seedlings or cuttings. You used foreign cuttings, you tended to them and when it came time for the harvest it was all for naught and there's going to be great grief and sorrow for doing it.

You cannot take a crop, dedicated to a false god, and offer it to our Father and expect Him to be happy about it.

Just like the offerings of Cain and Abel. Abel loved our Father and his offering was good; Cain was a child of Satan and his offering was not acceptable.

There are many preachers that spend their entire lives teaching the traditions and lies of some church system. They truly believe that they will get many rewards for doing this when they get to heaven but it's going to be just the opposite.

How can a man of God be rewarded for leading our Father's children into the hands of Satan/Antichrist by not telling them that the false messiah comes before the true Messiah? Unreal. There's going to be plenty of sorrow with these folks.

I used to have a tendency to feel empathy for these people, but they knew what they were doing, and they did it for money or to live, rent free, in the parsonage, or to be lauded over by the towns-people as this great preacher or man of God.

Isaiah 17:12 Woe to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

Woe to the multitude of many people. One worldism. Satan's greatest tool.... the tool of feeling secure.

It was not too many years ago that Fox News did a poll where they asked the question: "Would you give up some of your freedom for the sake of security?" 80% responded "yes".

Satan/Antichrist is going to take charge and make everyone feel like a burden has been lifted off of them. This is speculation but how can it **NOT** be true? He will relieve every one of their credit card debt.

As of this day, the nationwide debt of consumers, including credit cards, home mortgages, auto loans and student loans is \$10.7 Trillion. Almost **11 trillion dollars!**

The national debt of this country approaches 18 trillion, only 7 trillion dollars more than the personal debt of its citizens. That's amazing.

You better believe that Satan/Antichrist will take away all debt... worldwide.

Isaiah 17:13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Like a tumbleweed blowing across the desert, aimlessly going nowhere, doing nothing and worthless. That's not a good state of mind or a condition to be in when you have a loving Father that wanted you to be in a fertile valley where He blesses everything you touch and produces and provides for you with tender love because you listened to strange traditions.

It's so much better to listen to the Father instead of man. This man or any other man. You've got the letter, you've got the warning, you listen to it.

You know what happens to the chaff...it goes into the fire and you know what happens when our Father shakes this earth the final time, there's only one thing that you can be on to not be that tumbleweed blowing around listlessly is to be on the rock and that rock is Christ, Christ being the Word, the Living Word and you steep yourself in that Living Word and leave the slips of strange foreign stuff alone.

Isaiah 17:14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us. KJV

At the end of time.

The people that would want to rob us.... God told you what He was going to do with them in the prior chapter, concerning Satan's children,

"I want every one of them done away with."

This is at the end of the Millennium. If they do not come around to the truth they're outta here, they're gone.

You won't have to worry about the people that trouble us after that but there is one big problem, if you're not careful, make sure you're not one of those tumbleweeds that tumbles off with them. You follow them and you're going where they go and God promises us that He will do away with them. You don't need that, you need to **love Him** and **follow Him**, stay **in Him** and **with Him**.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 18

The Burden of Ethiopia

People wonder how our Father could leave America and Canada and so forth, out of the Scriptures. I mean, America is the superpower of superpowers in the end times. Our military forces make the return to Jerusalem possible for the good and the bad fig. So, how could Father possibly leave this country out?

He didn't. It's just that people don't understand the migration of this tribe of Ephraim, that God just came down on....He said that He is going to scatter them all over the world.

Isaiah 18:1 Woe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

You place yourself where this writing is and look over the river of Ethiopia and go right on over, where are you going to end up at? America. That's where you're going to end up at.

What about these *wings*? A nation with wings? What happened at Kitty Hawk in N.C. with the Wright Brothers? It's where wings were placed on and flight became possible and it became a thing of action where today we're protected by those wings.

Isaiah 18:2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters. That's the steam ship.

★ *Bulrushes_OT:1573 gome' (go'-meh); from OT:1572; properly, an absorbent, i.e. the bulrush (from its porosity); specifically the papyrus:*

★ *Root Word_OT:1572 gama' (gaw-maw'); a primitive root (literally or figuratively) to absorb:*

To a nation scattered and peeled. That means tall and clean-shaven.

★ *Scattered_OT:4900 mashak (maw-shak'); a primitive root; to draw, used in a great variety of applications (including to sow, to sound, to prolong, to develop, to march, to remove, to delay, to be tall.*

★ *Peeled_OT: 4178 mowrat (mo-rawt'); from OT:3399; obstinate, i.e. independent:*

★ *Root Word_OT:3399 yarat (yaw-rat'); a primitive root; to precipitate or hurl (rush) headlong; (intransitively) to be rash:*

To a people terrible from their beginning hitherto. In less than 250 years we became a superpower. An accident? I don't think so. Many, many countries have been around for thousands of years, inhabited by the 6th day Creation.

But not until Adam and Eve were formed of the clay, on that 8th day Creation, did the Hebrew race come into existence and after the Assyrian captivity those Ten Tribes migrated north into Europe, the British Isles, Canada and America.

Be careful here, I'm not talking about **JEW**S, I'm talking about the **HEBREW** peoples. There was only **ONE** Tribe of Jews and that was Judah and they never migrated, they remained in the area of Jerusalem.

A nation **meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled**. That the rivers have divided. The Colorado, the Mississippi, all the rivers that split up this great nation, that parted it and people would think that our Father would leave America out of the Scriptures?

What is this tall and peeled? To some people, they are very tall, and our troops are clean shaven whereby hygiene is easy to keep in combat and in bad situations such as fox holes and so forth.

Isaiah 18:3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

Where are these **ensigns**? What is our ensign? We sing about it. One nation under God with liberty and justice for all. What do we have in New York City that all these people come to, with all these various standards?

It's called the United Nations, situated right here in the good ole USA, America, and when you reach in your pocket and you wonder why America is so blessed...do you understand, we feed the world and have...Canada and America grow enough grain to feed the world.

We have given away.... we send ambassadors and have given away enough, through lend, lease and other things down through the years, and supported nations that are poor until we will be so rich you wouldn't know what to do with it, if we had just simply kept everything here at home. Wouldn't know what to do with it.

That's the way that God operates and when that trumpet sounds then that superpower of superpowers and her allies, are an awesome force.

Isaiah 18:4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

I will take my rest means that our Father is going to watch, patiently, in His **dwelling place**. Do you know where that is? It's any where He wants to be. He's going to watch, He's going to consider, He's going to be patient, He's going to see if what we're doing in our daily lives is consistent with His Over-all Plan.

You know what? I'm going to ramble for just a minute. I don't think that most people **REALLY** believe that our Father is in control. My goodness. Have you not learned anything from these last 18 chapters of Isaiah? And if He really is in control, why does He allow us to be stricken with diseases like cancer?

Well, He didn't bring cancer on us, but you can bet that He knew it was coming because of how we live, what we eat, what industry is doing to the food to make an extra buck. And we do this of our own free will and He cannot interfere because this is what our life in these bodies is all about. He cannot interfere in one area of our lives and not in another.

HE didn't bring all these disasters on us, we did it to ourselves so when your life is devastated by a death in the family, and you curse Him for not healing that person, all you do is demonstrate, **TO HIM**, that you have no understanding at all of what He's about.

And if we were to see that He is real, and He eventually does interfere in our lives and we know that He is doing it, we will bitch about Him ignoring a different part of our life and we will continue to expect Him to take care of us and protect us in all aspects of human life. That's not what this life is all about...that's what the eternity is all about.

Having **FAITH** is what sets us apart from the rest of the world. Some would say that that's a cop-out, that only weak people have faith in something like God and that's another error in our judgment. We think that we can handle everything that happens in our file and we cannot.

He's there to help us, all we have to do is believe on Him.

Alright.....

The heat and moisture "*ripen*" the crop and we do over-produce. Praise God for it, that we're a land of plenty, that the heat and the dew matures the crops where we don't blast in the field and produce, produce, produce.

Isaiah 18:5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

Our Father will prune it and He'll do it for us.

Our Father is well in control and our Father is well in charge. There are no accidents.

"Well, it just so happened that this nation was situated just right."

Oh, you bet it was and it was planned long ago from verse one when God said "you cross over the river of Ethiopia" and, actually, if you look even before the plates broke that this plate broke away from that African plate and if you don't believe that's true go up to Nebraska to Ash Falls Park, the State Park, and you will find ancient artifacts, remains, of African animals. Five different types of camels, rhino's, which fell and are still exactly as they fell from the ash fall of the volcano in Idaho.

I mean, not even scattered. No carnivore has bothered them and even the birds themselves, African birds, in Nebraska. Not just one or two but a lot and you know what God meant by "*over the rivers of Ethiopia*" and into that fertile place.

Yeah, He situated it to where it is so fruitful.

Isaiah 18:6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

We feed everyone. We are so blessed, and like I said, we've given away enough money, and it's really kind of sad, our government can't seem to take care of our own money so we created what we call the Federal Reserve.

Only there's nothing Federal about it, it's private owned. A lot of people don't question the fact that it's a "*federal reserve*". Nothing *federal* about it. We borrow money, ok, and it would seem that some people do try to reach their hands in and take from the bountiful gifts of Almighty God and sometimes our people kinda go to sleep and do not stay on guard as perhaps they should.

And protect that that is ours, the very blessings of God Himself and when somebody is elected to an office in this great nation, what a blessing that is. To protect the people, the country, the nation, to take care of it. Unselfishly, to see that things are done right, as God would have them done.

What a perfect blessing that is. How precious God is to those that love Him, those that follow Him.

**Isaiah 18:7 In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.
KJV**

God promised that He would scatter those people, but He also promised those, that remnant, that stay with Him, that carry that truth, that they would always be blessed and boy does He keep His word.

You see, the national bird, that eagle, that "*wing*" and those ambassadors that are sent out from this great nation, again, all of that is no accident, written way back here even before the Assyrian captivity, that it would take place in that way and it was the Assyrian captivity that scattered our people over the Caucasus Mountains, later settling in Europe and many later coming to this great nation.

It's no accident, it's part of God's Word, it's God's truth and many people fail to realize that because they are lost. They don't know who they are. Why? They didn't follow the Word, they followed too many strange plantings of falsehoods when it would be so very easy to trace your roots, to find out where you came from.

To see the ancients of our people, the migration, and the delight in knowing that you are of the children of God and understand why we are blessed.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 19

The Burden of Egypt

Seven burdens are being discussed and I want to reiterate that God does not place burdens on His children, we do it to ourselves. We whimper and complain but it's our own fault. We put ourselves in that position.

But there are times when a Divine Hand is needed to deal with nations as a whole, thus the seven burdens on seven nations, and it's to turn them around and get them back into a path that our Father approves of, get them in a position to where our Father can use them for His purposes.

The burden of Egypt.

Isaiah 19:1 The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

The Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt. This is saying that He comes quickly. What does this word "*rideth*" mean?

★ *Rideth_OT:7392 rakab* (raw-kab'); a primitive root; **to ride (on an animal or in a vehicle); causatively, to place upon (for riding or generally), to despatch:**

It means that He's coming on His Throne. Remember the first chapter of Ezekiel? I'm going to include that chapter here so that you have no excuse for not reading it and informing yourself of how our Father gets around on this earth and wherever else He wants to travel:

Ref: Ezekiel 1:1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

Ref: Ezekiel 1:3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

Ref: Ezekiel 1:28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake. KJV

His Throne was carried by these four cherubim.

Isaiah 19:2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

When people just cannot get along it probably means that they are void of our Father. The Egyptians have kind of taken up their own ways, leaving our Father out of it. The whole country is against itself. Brother against brother, even entire cities against sister cities.

They've pretty much taken up their own religions. What kind of religions?

Isaiah 19:3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

While all this in-fighting is going on they'll fall into a kind of depression, nationwide, and rather than seeking our Father, which would have solved the problem to begin with, they will go to Satan and the dark side, looking for idols to worship and communicating with familiar spirits.

Do you know why they are called familiar spirits? Because they impersonate people that you used to know but are now with the Father. They are "*familiar*" with you in particular and these "*wizards*" and *charmers* can open a pathway into this nether world and these spirits will gladly help deceive the person that is ignorant of what's happening right in front of them.

Satan loves this, especially when the one with questions is a Christian. He can use these spirits to mislead them, make them believe the unbelievable.

Many years ago, when I was a younger man, I went with my sister to a small town in north-central Florida named Cassadaga, that was well known for the mediums that lived there. And there were quite a few.

My maternal grandfather died when I was about five years old and the family never talked about him very much and the medium that I had a session with told me that he had a thumb missing on his left hand. Something that I never knew, so when we got back to my mother's house, the first thing that I asked her was did grandpa have a thumb missing on his left hand.

Turns out that he did.

Make no mistake about it, these mediums will pray before they begin a session, they will ask for our Father's help, they will try to convince you that they are in communication with our Father and the soul of the departed and that only serves to deceive you even more than normal.

These practices are **NOT** of our Father, they are OF Satan and verse three above tells us that our Father is not happy when we seek these spirits and not Him.

When you go to these mediums you are not communicating with the soul of a departed loved one. How do I know that? I've read *Ecclesiastes 12:7* which reads:

Ref: Ecclesiastes 12:7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it. KJV

When the flesh body of a loved one dies, that silver cord breaks, the flesh and blood body decomposes back into the dust or the minerals that it is made of and the soul or spirit within immediately goes back to be in the presence of our Father. It does not become a part of the nether world. It **CANNOT** be brought before you in a séance, it cannot be made to leave Paradise for any reason. Our Father will not allow it.

It's very dangerous to try to communicate with spirits of the nether world because they are followers of Satan.

Isaiah 19:4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

We know what that means historically, it means that Egypt was taken captive by the Assyrians. And who is **THE** Assyrian? Satan, of course.

Egypt was used quite often in our Father's Plan. It was where He told Joseph and Mary to take the baby Jesus for protection, written of in *Matthew 2:13* until the death of King Herod:

Ref: Matthew 2:13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

It was also Egypt that Jeremiah would take the daughters of Zedekiah through on their way to Europe and eventually Scotland. The daughter's names were Teia Tephi and Scota. Scotland was eventually named from the name Scota.

These two daughters took the Stone of Scone, also called the Stone of Destiny and Jacob's Pillow, with them when they left Israel and arrived in Scotland. Every Scottish and British monarch was crowned with this stone underneath the coronation chair.

This infighting among the Egyptians was a point of correction from our Father. He's just stirrin' the pot a little bit.

Isaiah 19:5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

We're talking about the Nile River here. Whenever the waters of the Nile fail to come up to the proper level, to water and fertilize the land around it, there will be famine because the crops will not have sufficient water to allow them to grow.

When the waters do not rise 12 cubits the river will not overflow; if the waters rise higher than 16 cubits there will be flooding, and the area will appear to be a **sea**.

If the waters do not rise up to 12 cubits, *the river shall be wasted and dried up.*

Isaiah 19:6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

And they shall turn the rivers far away meaning the water will not rise sufficiently. The **brooks of defence** are manmade irrigation canals and the water will become putrid in them because there is no new water coming in to refresh them. And, naturally, the vegetation around the area will dry up and wither due to the lack of water.

What is our Father telling us so far? He's going to cause a drought. There will be no blessings on the Nile which is always so fertile and produces so many crops till their barns are overflowing with food. Not going to happen until they get their head in the right place and return to Him, from which all blessings come.

Isaiah 19:7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

Nothing is growing.

To bring this into modern times, a dam was constructed across the Nile and was known as the Aswan Lower Dam in 1902. In 1970, a second dam, known as the High Dam or "*as-Sad al-'Aali*" was constructed by a joint effort of the Russians and the Egyptians.

What does this mean? It means that the natural floods brought on by our Father to fertilize and water the area, would no longer come to pass. A result of man's interference with our Father's Plan. Don't you ever think that our Father doesn't see and know **EVERYTHING** that we humans do to **HIS PLANET, HIS WORLD**.

That's why I am totally convinced that this world will never be destroyed by meteors, natural disasters or man-made atomic or hydrogen bombs. This chest-thumping by North Korea and Iran and others, that have the capability of manufacturing weapons of this type, is nothing more than just that. Saber rattling.

And the whole world goes:

"What if....."

Calm down, it's not gonna happen.

Isaiah 19:8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

No water; no fish. *they that cast angle into the brooks* means

*"They cast **hooks** into the rivers". (JFB)*

Isaiah 19:9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded.

They that weave networks, shall be confounded. Those that weave "*fine linen*" shall be ashamed.

Egypt has always been known for producing the finest cotton that anyone has ever seen. Have you ever slept on Egyptian cotton sheets? Those with a 1200 thread count? You'll never forget it if you have. The smoothest, most comfortable sheets known to man. And, yes, they are more expensive than the 200 thread count sheets that most people buy at Walmart.

"Well, I would never pay that much for a simple bed sheet!"

Ok. Continue sleeping on sheets that feel like 600 grit sandpaper.

Why are they *confounded*? They're ashamed.

★ *Confounded*: *_OT:954 buwsh (boosh); a primitive root; properly, to pale, i.e. by implication to be ashamed; also (by implication) to be disappointed or delayed:*

Isaiah 19:10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

Those that work for wages shall be grieved in their soul. When the Nile overflowed her banks they would build small dams to keep the water from going back into the river and that would create holding ponds in which they could raise fish but during this time they won't be able to do that.

What is this word *fish*?

★ *Fish* *_OT:5315 nephesh (neh'-fesh); from OT:5314; properly, a breathing creature, i.e. animal of (abstractly) vitality; used very widely in a literal, accommodated or figurative sense (bodily or mental):*

Nephesh, here, means a living thing but sometimes it means your soul. Properly translated it reads:

“All who make wages are of sad soul.”

They are sad because there is no work, either fishing or making cloth.

There is another Hebrew word, **ruwach**, that does mean soul and its meaning does not change with the subject or the verb:

★ **Ruwach**_OT:7307 **ruwach** (roo'-akh); from OT:7306; wind; by resemblance breath, i.e. a sensible (or even violent) exhalation; figuratively, life, anger, unsubstantiality; by extension, a region of the sky; **by resemblance spirit**, but only of a rational being (including its expression and functions):

Since the time frame for this chapter is the Lord's Day, the final day of this dispensation or life that we live, Satan will, figuratively, build spiritual holding places in the minds of the souls that he captures from our Father, through delusion. And these souls will eventually be ashamed, indeed, when they see that the apparent messiah is a fake and not the true.

Revelation tells us that their faces will burn with the fire of embarrassment and they will want mountains to fall on themselves, to hide their shame from our Lord as He comes. Why? They didn't study or read for themselves, they depended on their pastor to save their soul and he took them on a rocket ride right into Satan's arms.

Playing church was more important than life eternal.

Isaiah 19:11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

★ **Brutish**_OT:1197 **ba`ar** (baw-ar'); a primitive root; **to kindle**, i.e. **consume** (by fire or by eating); also (as denominative from OT:1198) to be (-come) brutish:

★ **Zoan**: the city of departure.

There is only one king and that's the King of Kings, our Lord Jesus Christ and if you separate yourself from Him through the practice of communicating with demons and familiar spirits, if you become departed, Zoan, separated, you are spiritually on a road to nowhere.

You have no wisdom and council anymore that will do you any good. Neither do the counselors of Pharaoh.

Isaiah 19:12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

Do your wise men know what the Plan of our Father is right now, Pharaoh? Of course not. Wise men do not exist in Pharaoh's court when you cut our Father out of the equation.

Is our Father in your daily life? Or are you playing church? If He is not with you daily, then you are going to have a hard row to hoe. The question now becomes: how do you get Him back into your life? Daily prayer, reading His letter to us, getting away from all that nonsense that they teach at your local beth-aven. Hebrew for a church of nothing.

Look, I understand that they have church activities for young people and they try to teach right from wrong. Don't get mixed up with the wrong crowd and all that. But that should be taught at home by the parents.

They put together gift packages for the poor at Christmas time but being a good Christian and a good citizen won't get you into Paradise. It might make you feel like a good person but until you begin to start reading and understanding the truth of our Father's Word, you're as lost as an explorer without a sextant.

What we do every day keeps this earthly body in good working order, if you eat right. We make it happy by doing things that make it comfortable. And a lot of people think that this is the entirety of their lives. Many times, the question is posed: what did you do with your life?

Some live a life full of alcohol and drugs; some are model citizens who work every day and pay their bills, and some are rich beyond what is necessary to live.

But when our Father asks that question: what did you do with your life, He could care less if you were a model citizen or became wealthy or were involved with alcohol and drugs. He could care less if there are highways and bridges and monuments with your name inscribed on them.

So, when you stand before Him, what are you going to say?

How sad it will be if you live your whole life, thinking that you are doing right, only to end up in the Lake of Fire with Satan and his angels.

Isaiah 19:13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

Noph, today, is called Memphis and it's about 5 miles from the pyramids of Giza, make note of that in your mind. A pyramid that was placed there, in this particular dispensation of time, the time that we're living in right now, and nobody knows who built them, nobody knows for sure how they got there.

As a matter of fact, the hewing of the blocks of stone is cut with such precision that we would be hard pressed to mill stones as perfect as those stones are, so in my mind I don't believe that they were built in this period of time.

Forget, for a minute, all the movies that you've seen about how the slaves pulled these giant blocks of stone up a ramp and slid them into place. Go into your wood shop and try to build a simple bird house without the use of any tool that will help you square up the pieces as you cut them and then try to put together.

Each stone weighed about 2 ½ tons and one pyramid had 2,300,000 stones in it. That's 2.3 million stones. It boggles the mind to think that human beings were capable of doing this. And perhaps they weren't.

Remember the Rephaim? Remember the giants from Genesis? Those half human/half spiritual offspring of the fallen angels giving and taking in marriage with the daughters of Adam? Our Father tried to kill them all off with the flood of Noah's time, but it says in Scripture that there was a second eruption of these hybrids "*after that*". Apparently, the flood did not kill all of them.

There's no doubt in my mind that these hybrids cut and laid the stone. That they did the geometry that situated them with the stars of heaven.

Isaiah 19:14 The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

★ "*Mingled*" contains the same image as "*drunken*:" as one mixes spices with wine to make it intoxicating (Isaiah 5:22; Proverbs 9:2,5), so Yahaveh has poured among them a spirit of giddiness, so that they are as helpless as a "*drunken man*."

Isaiah 19:15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

The head or tail, branch or rush, may do means all-encompassing. Beginning (*head*) to end (*tail*), top of a mighty tree (*branch*) to the smallest scrub bush (*rush*).

Isaiah 19:16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

It's not a good thing to have the hand of our Father *shaking* over you. It means that you have **REALLY** done something to tick Him off. Or it could be something that you have neglected to do over a long period of time. Like never talking to Him through prayer or otherwise; going to a church that doesn't teach from His Word by chapter and verse.

Isaiah 19:17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

The *Assyrian* is going to take the ten Tribes north and the *Assyrian* is going to come through Judah and rough Egypt up a little bit.

Listen carefully to the next verse...

Isaiah 19:18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.

The city of destruction is a bad translation and those of you with Companion Bibles will have that pointed out in the side column. (Another advantage of using a Companion Bible to study from.) Why is that important? Because when you study deeper into the Scriptures, and not just reading the printed English words of some bible, it shows our Father that you really care to get down to the truth of it all and there are very special blessings associated with this extra effort on your part.

It could be that our Father will use you as a teacher or a judge during the Millennium, having put forth that extra effort in this life. That's what I strive for...I want to be one of His Election and have those special privileges afforded to us by Him.

Does that seem selfish to you? Don't care. It's the condition of the soul that He put inside of me that counts with me.

Anyway, this word *destruction* should be translated as the *city of righteousness*. The primitive translation was obviously "*ha-zedek*" while the Septuagint simply transliterated the word as "*daeoer*".

What are the *five cities* that will speak the *language of Canaan*? They are most probably *Heliopolis, Leontopolis, Daphne, Migdol and Memphis*. The five cities of righteousness.

Now, who were these people, then, that spoke the language of Canaan? Well, what was the language of Canaan? It was Hebrew and if these people spoke Hebrew they must have been from the land of Israel or the Euphrates River because these people got their name, Hebrews, from where they came from and the word Hebrew, in the Hebrew language, means *from across the river*.

These are our Fathers' children, living in southern Egypt and they are called the "*cities of righteousness*" because our Father was worshipped there among these people.

It's also a fact that the Egyptians did not raise sheep, although it was a part of their main diet, and these Hebrew people **DID** raise the sheep that was eaten by them. If you put this all together we're talking about the Shepherd Kings of southern Egypt. They were known as *Hiksos*.

Isaiah 19:19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

Of course, there was an altar there, they worshipped our Father and the pyramid was the *pillar* and it sits exactly on that border line and not only that but many things align with it, even all the way to Europe, if you would, as ancient signs and trails.

Again, prophetically, what is this day? It's the day that our Lord returns back to us.

There are no accidents with our Father. Here is this marker out in the middle of the desert that no one can explain, this pyramid.

Isaiah 19:20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

This pyramid having the king and queen chambers and the very dimensions themselves cry out the truth but very few will ever hear it. You are fortunate because you are hearing it right now from the mouth of our Father.

The Son of God IS that *savior*, He is that *great one* and He will be coming soon.

Isaiah 19:21 And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

We're going towards the future now.... the Egyptians will *know the Lord* on the day that He returns. The Lord's Day.

Isaiah 19:22 And the Lord shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

None of this has happened yet. Why? Because the Lord's Day hasn't come to pass as yet.

He will listen when you turn back to Him because He is a forgiving Father.

And when that day arrives, whether you believed in Him in this life or not, **EVERY KNEE WILL BOW TO HIM**. Every living human being will realize and understand, in that instant, that He really was real, that He really did exist, that He really is in control of it all.

So why do you despair? Why do you fret and worry? Why are you afraid? The wringing of the hands together and saying:

"Oh Lord, what's going to happen to us,"

shows a massive amount of disbelief on your part. You put your faith and belief in other humans and they will **ALWAYS** disappoint you.

As I sit here and write this, April 19, 2016, we have a national election for president coming up in November with primaries being held every week or two in various states across this great nation and it's as corrupt as I have ever seen it and I've been around for 73 years.

Marco Rubio, who dropped out a month or so ago, has aligned himself with Ted Cruse and together, with their supporters, are man-handling some of the delegates who voted from Donald Trump and removing them and replacing them with their own people thus reducing the number of delegates accumulated by Trump.

It's just out and out, in your face, corruption. And at times it raises my blood pressure when I know that I shouldn't let it. Our Father stated that no king comes to power unless He allows it and I have to believe that to be true else we're all in a world of pig manure.

Isaiah 19:23 In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

We're about to have a triple alliance here.

Isaiah 19:24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

When will this happen? On the Lord's Day. And it won't just be a triple alliance, it will be worldwide when every knee will bow to Him. Good, bad and the ugly. And as they are bowing they will change from this earthly body into their spiritual body and any semblance of hope to change some of the things that they have done in this life will be over. Permanently.

If Satan has you now, he will certainly have you then.

Isaiah 19:25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance. KJV

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 20

Captivity--Syria

Our Father starts this chapter by giving us a small timeline and it's about the same as when you're telling a story to someone and you want them to reference some past occurrence so that you're both on the same page as to when these events, that you will soon talk about, happened.

Isaiah 20:1 In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

"Remember that year when 'ole Tartan came into the city of Ashdod? You remember, when the King of Assyria, Sargon, sent him there to defeat it. Oh yeah, now I know what you're talking about. That was about the time that Katie had her second child, wasn't it? Sure was."

Now they're both on the same page. You go on with the rest of your story...

"It was about the same time that the Lord God spoke to Isaiah....you remember Isaiah, the second boy that Amoz had. That's the day that he told that 'old boy to take off his pants and shoes and walk around naked. Boy, that'll get somebodies attention. Yep, sure will."

Isaiah 20:2 At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

What you're reading here is prophetic symbolism to illustrate a truth that will come forthwith.

Tartan was an Assyrian in the King's army and obviously high up in rank, as a Commander would be, because he spoke directly to King Sargon.

What's also happening here is the mention of Sargon's name. Nowhere else, in all of Scripture, is this name, Sargon, ever mentioned again. And I will soon do a special study on Sargon and I think that you will be surprised as to who he truly is. Surprised, as well, that this name is only once in the entire bible.

Isaiah wasn't the only prophet that did some weird things and I'll only mention one other. Ezekiel. He laid down on his right side for 390 days and at the end of that time, he rolled over on his left side and stayed there for another 390 days.

But regardless of how insane some of these prophets acted, it always aligned with our Father's wishes. There was a divine purpose for doing each and every act.

Isaiah 20:3 And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

Ethiopia is described as "*the land of burnt faces*". Wow. What a beautiful description.

Egypt and Ethiopia are presented as allies in this chapter. The House of Israel was anticipating forming an alliance with Egypt and Ethiopia and did not know that three years down the road the Assyrian army would defeat both nations, under the direction of our Father Himself.

So, in essence, His people, the Israelites, were to be warned to not look to these two countries for protection because soon our Father would destroy them.

Isaiah 20:4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

The fulfillment of the naked prophet Isaiah. It was an embarrassing situation for these prisoners to be unclothed in this manner.

Isaiah 20:5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

Who *shall be afraid and ashamed*? The Israelites. They looked to Egypt and Ethiopia for their protection and guidance instead of relying on our Father to provide that to them. Now Egypt and Ethiopia have been defeated and their *expectation* has been taken away.

Isaiah 20:6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape? KJV

To be delivered from the king of Assyria. Did you catch that? Now they're afraid of the Assyrians **AND** the Egyptians to whom they were looking for protection!

When you look to mankind, as in this chapter, or familiar spirits and idols, as in chapter 19:3, you are always going to have your expectations destroyed. If they had simply turned to the Father they would not have brought this burden upon themselves, as I mentioned earlier in chapter 19.

Our Father doesn't bring these burdens on us, we do it to ourselves. We think that we're so smart that we don't need Father in our lives and time after time, over and over again, He proves us wrong and we are so glad and grateful for His love when we go back to Him but it only lasts for a short period of time and we're right back in the cesspool of our own making and choice.

The longer you stay away from the love and protection of our Father the harder it will be to go back to Him. That's a fact of life. That's a fact of humanity. It's called pride. And, usually, it will take a crisis in your life to finally go to him, in prayer, and say

"Father, please help me."

And the moment that you say those words you have opened the door to your heart and allowed Him to come in and look around. At that point the worst of it is over. I'm not talking about the crisis that put you in this position, Lord knows that there will be a thousand more coming down the road in the future, but you have humbled yourself before your Creator and asked Him to help you and when you repent you stand clean in front of Him.

You have a fresh start on a new day. Don't waste it.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 21

The Burden of the Desert of the Sea

This chapter will contain the last three *Burdens* of the seven. I know that chapter 22:1 has the word “*burden*” in it but that’s a mistranslation as it should be *oracle*. Since this will be all of the Burdens I want to emphasize, again, that our Father does not put burdens on His children. We put burdens on ourselves by not reading His Letter to us to find out what it is that He wants us to know as we go through this life.

And if we don’t know what He expects of us, naturally, we’re going to screw up a bunch, therefore, He gives us these seven burdens to illustrate to us some of the pitfalls that we can avoid if we simply read His book that was written to us and for us.

Isaiah 21:1 The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

How can there be a *desert* and a *sea* together? Basically, it’s a reference to Babylon but when the river Euphrates overflowed her banks, because the land is so flat, the water would spread out for miles giving the impression of a sea.

This over-flow water made the area extremely fertile and made for good crops until Semiramis built huge dams across the river. Later, under Cyrus, those dams were removed, and the natural flooding once again fertilized the ground.

The flooded area was also called the *Egyptian Sea*.

★ *Whirlwinds* = Storms.

★ *Desert* = Negev Desert.

Babylon means confusion and that’s what the world is deeply engrossed in right now, thanks to the teachers that are employed by Satan. Keep them stupid and they’ll believe almost anything. Especially keep the preachers spinning this yarn about the fly-away doctrine and the rapture theory, although recently the rapture theory has been renamed or rebranded as a doctrine. Rapture doctrine. Makes it seem more legitimate to the doubters sitting in the pews out there.

Isaiah 21:2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

This vision is declared unto who? Unto Isaiah. Father is going to show Isaiah something important in a vision. And the vision is *grievous* to Isaiah which means that it scared Isaiah. It was going to be severe.

★ *Grievous*_OT:7186 *qasheh* (kaw-sheh’); from OT:7185; *severe* (in various applications):

★ *Root Word*_OT:7185 *qashah* (kaw-shaw’); a primitive root; properly, to be dense, i.e. *tough or severe* (in various applications):

In this vision, given by our Father, Isaiah sees himself saying: *Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media*; It is foretelling of the invasion of the Medo-Persians on Babylon.

Isaiah 21:3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

Isaiah is lamenting the fall of Babylon, in this vision. He really shouldn't because Babylon has brought this on themselves, but he feels the belly pains of a woman giving birth.

When you leave our Father out of your life you go into self-destruct mode because there will be no council from the Father and Satan will be dancing circles around you while he fills your head with doubt and a little seed of doubt is all it takes for most people.

Satan doesn't have to convince you that the rapture theory is true, he simply has to place doubt in your mind as to whether our Father is true or not.

Isaiah 21:4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

This vision is making Isaiah's mind wander, vacillating from one side to the other and he has no peace, no peaceful dreams this night.

A lot of people are like that today. They are not educated to the point to where they can pick one side over the other. Hell, they can't even serve a hamburger at McDonald's the way you wanted it much less choose our Father over Satan or vice versa.

"Well, my momma loved Jesus and so do I."

And that is the extent of their knowledge. I mean, momma might be as dumb as a french fry as well.

Isaiah 21:5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

Prepare the table. There will be a feast in Babylon because Cyrus has destroyed the dams. What they don't know is that the Persians will use the channel of the Euphrates to enter in among them.

Isaiah 21:6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

In this particular verse the *watchman* is supposed to be looking for the enemy. The lesson that our Father wants us to take from this is that everyone that loves and follows the Lord God Almighty is supposed to be a watchman as well. Watching for what?

Watching to see if your preacher is teaching the truth of our Father's Word. If he's not, get your butt out of there.

Watching to see if this Passover is the one in which the Antichrist will appear in Jerusalem on Mount Zion. At the time of this writing it was not so another year must pass before we have the five-month tribulation period of Antichrist begin.

If you don't understand what I just said, then you are in a great deal of trouble. Spiritually. Either you don't care, or you were never taught.

Simply put, our Lord was not born on the 25th of December, that was the day of His conception. His birth was nine months later in September, around the time of the Feast of Tabernacles and if you dispute that you are **REALLY** in spiritual trouble.

He was Crucified and died on or around the Feast of Passover. From His death at Passover to His birth on the Feast of Tabernacles is a five-month period. The allotted time that our Father gives Satan/Antichrist to work his delusions and deceive the entire world.

If you're not a watchman for that time period, you will probably be deceived by Satan/Antichrist.

Isaiah 21:7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

Who are these people? The Medes and the Persians. Here they come.

Isaiah 21:8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights:

And he cried, A lion: My lord is a very bad translation. It should read:

*“And he cried, **AS** a lion: My Lord.”*

An actual lion was not involved in this.

Isaiah 21:9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

In that verse you have the reason for the destruction and fall of Babylon: worshipping *graven images* and not our Father.

If there is one common thread or theme that runs through the bible, from beginning to end, it's that our Father does not like for us to put our love and trust into something other than Him, something that cannot move or speak on its own. **IDOLS**. Whatever form, shape or color they may come in.

A piece of wood or stone cannot create something. You can cover it with gold or silver and it still cannot create something. Wood or stone or gold or silver cannot return love.

Piles of money, expensive designer clothes, cases of caviar and 30-year-old scotch cannot return love nor give it.

Preachers with lying tongues and pews filled with self-righteous so-called Christians, most of them knowing **EXACTLY** what they're doing, **CHOOSING** to ignore the Father and striving for/worshipping material things rather than doing the things that make Him happy.

For Him to have created this marvelous universe, so large and extensive that we can't even find the end or edge of it and having us try to take that glory away from Him, having scientists telling everyone that the universe happened on its own, an explosion of a piece of molecular matter no bigger than three millimeters across goes beyond being a travesty. It goes way beyond human stupidity.

It is conscious, reckless, self-centered egotism. It's telling our Father to go screw Himself because we know more than He does.

If I were the one with these creative powers and I saw how my human creation acted towards me, I'd have killed off every human being on the surface of this earth centuries ago.

Isaiah 21:10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

A threshing floor is where you separate the good from the bad. It usually refers to grain, but our Father is using it to illustrate what He's going to do to these people. Again. Why is He angry with them? They worship idols and not him.

Isaiah 21:11 The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night?atchman, what of the night?

This is the 6th burden. Dumah was the son of Ishmael; Ishmael was the son of Abraham by Hagar, his Egyptian wife. Abraham fathered the sons who would grow up and create the Arab nations that we see in the Middle East today. Different families. Different tribes.

Dumah is short for Idumea and its akin to Edom; Edom, in the Hebrew, meaning red and if you have any wisdom it will lead you to the nation of Russia, originally settled by the children of Esau.

★ *Seir*, by the same token, means hairy or shaggy, which is the first thing that Abraham noticed about his son as he lay on his deathbed, that Esau's arms were very hairy. Seir is Esau's inheritance.

Isaiah 21:12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

You can inquire all you want but it's over, as far as our Father is concerned. What's gonna happen is gonna happen.

Isaiah 21:13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

This is the 7th and last burden. The final burden that people bring upon themselves and the subject is Arabia.... Ishmael.

Dedanim is an offspring of Abraham and Ketura, his second wife. He got trapped in with Esau. Kind of doesn't matter who you travel with or who you keep company with if you start believing what they believe.

The word "*Arab*" means "*neither day nor night*". Neither light nor dark. It means the dusky part of the day, the close of the day.

Isaiah 21:14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

★ *Prevented* is a bad translation and it should read: they met and offered those that fled, bread.

★ *Tema* is a desert tribe that are the descendants of Abraham through Ketura and Ishmael.

Isaiah 21:15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

They were trying to leave the horror of war behind them.

Isaiah 21:16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

According to the years of an hireling is a very specific length of time. A hireling is a laborer that is hired for a specific length of time to do a certain amount of work for about a penny a day in wages. He would not be paid until the job was completed so the end of the years was very important to the worker.

Isaiah 21:17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it. KJV

Father is going to kill off all their archers and mighty men, they are no match for Him. This was all predetermined by our Father for their disobedience to Him.

Learn from it. Live by His Commandments and you will feel a satisfaction that you may never have felt before.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 22

The Valley of Vision--The Persian Invasion

Isaiah 22:1 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

This word burden is a mistranslation. It should read *oracle*: **the oracle of the valley of vision**.

So, what is an oracle? It's a declaration or something uttered, as in *Hebrews 5:11-12*.

Hebrews 5:11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

Hebrews 5:12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. KJV

Oracles are the entire Word of Our Father. The time for people that are knowledgeable in the Bible is right now because the end days are so close you can almost reach out and touch them. Our Father expects us to be ready and prepared to help others through this period of time.

Sadly, they have sat in church pews for 20-30 years, until their butt goes flat, hearing the same lectures from their preacher and they are no more knowledgeable than a two-year old.

Jesus is saying that after all that time you **STILL** have to be taught by a preacher that only teaches baptism and salvation. *Jesus loves me*. They **STILL** have to be hand-fed by this preacher because they cannot or will not study on their own. They've been fed biblical-milk this entire time.

This *strong meat* means that you have progressed in your learning, beyond the point of milk, and you are really getting down to where the rubber meets the road. You're learning more every time that you pick up the bible. Father can make teachers out of them. They can become one of His Election.

The really sad thing is that these people will fall to their knees at the first sight of Satan/Antichrist and give glory to the false messiah. How that will hurt the true Father is beyond measure, but it puts validity to the verse that says that the Antichrist will deceive the entire world:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

☆ *Whole_ NT:3650 holos (hol'-os); a primary word; "whole" or "all", i.e. complete (in extent, amount, time or degree), especially (neuter) as noun or adverb:*

The only exceptions to this will be our Father's Election; and the 144,000 of all the twelve tribes which will happen just before the four angels release the four winds that ushers in the Lord's Day.

Back to Isaiah...

Valley of Vision is another name for the city of Jerusalem. And *gone up to the housetops* means that they are watchman, they're anticipating and watching for someone or something.

So, what's actually going to be happening here on the ground, in real life? Our Father is giving a prophesy to Isaiah of an impending attack on Jerusalem by King Sennacherib, in the 14th year of King Hezekiah. The mood in the city is not a happy one.

Isaiah 22:2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

★ *Stirs* = Outcries.

Not all of the men are going to be killed by the sword, many will be killed by famine and hunger after the assault is over.

But in the spiritual sense, this famine will not be for food and bread but for hearing the Word of God. And that's not going to be restricted to just this area, but it will be worldwide:

Amos 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: KJV

Is this the reason that commercial religion is so sorry today? Did the hand of our Father send in scoundrels? If you will remember, Father once said that if His children want to believe a lie that He'll go ahead and let them believe a lie?

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV

Soon there will not be any joy in Jerusalem.

Isaiah 22:3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

Their leaders, religious and political, have gotten the hell out of Dodge. And you can bet that when the common people saw their leaders leaving in a hurry, some of the joined them but they didn't get far. The archers ran them down and bound them together. Put the cuffs on them, so to speak.

The archers were the light brigade. They went first into battle and chased down the runners.

Isaiah 22:4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

Deep grief does not want company. Isaiah mourns for this city, called *the daughter of my people*.

Isaiah 22:5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

We have two relevant situations here. As the assault begins the crying can be heard all the way to the mountains but I think that that the cry is for the mountains to fall on them, some even thinking that this is punishment from the Father for their rejection of Him.

You can follow this correlation into the New Testament in *Matthew 24:16*:

Ref: Matthew 24:16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: KJV

And once there they will pray for the mountains to fall on them to cover their embarrassment of being caught in the act of believing that the false messiah is the true Messiah.

If you live your life without the truth of our Father in it you're going to live a rough life and if you happen to be alive when Satan/Antichrist returns you will, no doubt, fall right into his web.

Isaiah 22:6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

Elam, being subject to the Assyrians would be *obliged* to furnish troops for Sennacherib, in the form of archers riding on the chariots with the horsemen.

Shields, normally, had a leather cover on them as they marched, to keep the embossments from becoming tarnished or scraped. They uncovered them just before the battle began.

Elam was the southern limit while Kir was the northern limit of the Chaldean army. The people of Elam were good with the bow and the ones from Kir were good with the sword and shield.

Isaiah 22:7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

This *gate* would be the main gate into the city of Jerusalem while there were eleven other gates as well.

Jerusalem sits in a valley; it even sits lower than Mount Moriah or Mount Zion, so the *choicest valley* would be the one that contained Jerusalem.

The valley of Hinnom sits to the south of Jerusalem and if you will remember, it was the garbage pit for the city where they disposed of everything like broken chairs to dead mules and horses. It burned and smoldered 24/7 and is the reason our Lord likened it to a soul that was covered in sin.

It's also called the Valley of Gehennah where parents offered their infant children to the god Molech by putting them in the outstretched arms of the idol and building a fire underneath and burning them to death.

It's also called the Valley of Slaughter because this will be where the spiritual war of Armageddon will be fought.

But the gate to the city will be filled with chariots, horses and fighting men.

Isaiah 22:8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

What is the *covering of Judah*? Sennacherib discovered all the defenses of the cities of Judea. *The armour of the house of the forest* is a building made of cedar from the trees of Lebanon by King Solomon. This forest is on a slope of Zion called Ophel.

The problem here is that they are preparing for war **WITHOUT** asking our Father for His guidance and protection. They're going to do it on their own.

Pretty much the same way with people today. They are so egotistical that they think that they can handle any problem that comes their way without Father's help and what they don't realize is that most of the trouble that does come their way would not have shown up in the first place had they put their trust and faith in our Father.

Would a professional boxer just stand there and let his opponent keep punching him in the face just because he can take it?

Why would someone, who is a child of our Father, look to the forests for armor when they could place the armor of God on themselves, as it's written in the book of Ephesians, chapter 6. That's why your faith, which is your spiritual shield, would never allow you to be disarmed or cause you to fear.

Our Father takes care of His own.

Isaiah 22:9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

What is the *City of David*? Jerusalem. All in all, they're doing some things the right way. They've filled cisterns with water that they can use for drinking and putting out fires set by the Persians, but the *breaches* are a different story.

These are holes in the wall that surrounds the city for protection. But they got lazy and didn't repair them after they opened up and now you're staring into the eyes of the Persians, who are intent on killing you on sight, and now what are you going to do?

Isaiah 22:10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

Well, here's what they did. They went out and counted the number of homes in Jerusalem, no doubt, making notes on the ones that probably couldn't be fixed up and they took these rotten timbers and used them to plug the holes in the wall. Better than nothing, I guess.

Spiritually, what are you going to do with the breaches in your spiritual knowledge? You gonna wait until Satan/Antichrist appears in this very city and then grab your bible and start reading? Hopelessly too late. Satan/Antichrist is going to fill your head with thoughts that make you feel secure and you're going to believe every word out of his mouth. Why?

BECAUSE HE LOOKS, TALKS AND ACTS LIKE THE TRUE MESSIAH. THAT'S HIS DECEPTION. THAT'S HIS GAME. HE WANTS YOUR SOUL. HE'S A RAVENOUS SOUL-EATER.

If you had read about it earlier you might have been prepared, you might have had the knowledge to call him a fake, but you didn't do that, did you? Now you're in quicksand up to your ears and you begin to cry out to the Lord.

"Oh Lord, help me."

Even with all the love and compassion that He has within Himself He's going to turn away from you. And you ask why?

Don't you remember that this life that you live is a test to find out if you love Satan more than you love the Father? That Satan is here to tempt you and make that decision hard to make? And you were so enthralled with the things of Satan's world, this world, that you ignored the Father's side of it. All you did was listen to Satan.

Well, the test results are in and you failed miserably. And the last thing that you're going to see is the smirk on Satan/Antichrist's face as your head disappears into the quicksand of deception.

Isaiah 22:11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

This word ditch may lead you to think of a moat of some sort because, in some places, there was a double wall but it really means a reservoir. And they could trap the water coming in from the old pool by building another smaller wall.

✦ *Ditch_OT:4724 miqvah (mik-vaw'); feminine of OT:4723; a collection, i.e. (of water) a reservoir:*

And Father laments that they don't even think of Him when they drink the water or, in the middle of the assault from the Persians, it may keep them alive for a time. They certainly didn't think or praise Him when they armed themselves with their own weapons and not those of our Father.

Isaiah 22:12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

Weeping, mourning, baldness and sackcloth were all outward signs of grief and normally the priest would tell the people when to do that but in this case our Father will use the Persians to do it. No priest necessary.

Isaiah 22:13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

Party on, Bro! Even with the coming of the imminent slaughter, instead of getting down on their knees and praying to our Father to forgive them and then ask for His help, they have a party.

“Let’s eat and drink and be merry because tomorrow we will die.”

Now, you know that there had to be some, even just a few, who **DID** pray but it was to no avail. This wasn’t something to be prayed about on an individual level but rather on a national level but they had drifted so far away from our Father. I guess they just got fatalistic about the whole deal.

Don’t do that to yourself. There is no set of circumstances or an accumulation of too many sins that cannot be wiped clean by the blood of our Lord. And repenting has an immediate result. Your soul is immediately washed clean of all sin, provided you repent with sincerity and love.

Now it’s up to you to keep sin off your soul. You’re going to have to change the way that you live. Is it worth it? If, down the road, eternal life is the reward for doing so, is that enough? Apparently, some don’t think so. Don’t be one of them.

Isaiah 22:14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Isaiah didn’t really **HEAR** our Father say anything but rather the spiritual knowledge was such that it was unchangeable, as the ear of a person is unchangeable. It’s written in concrete. It’s going to happen. And they’re going to die.

★ *Ear_ OT:241 'ozen (o'-zen); from OT:238; broadness. i.e. (concrete) the ear (from its form in man):*

Isaiah 22:15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

The treasurer had his own room in the temple and our Father told Isaiah to go over there and see him. Shebna was the comptroller of government affairs.

Isaiah 22:16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

As Isaiah gets near to Shebna he sees what he’s up to and Shebna is hewing out a sepulcher for himself, or actually, his soon-to-be dead body. The rich had their burial places high up on the rocks, the higher the more prominent they were in life.

But ‘ole Shebna is trying to go out in style. The problem is that you can’t go to hell in style. You cannot go to hell and look good at the same time. The soul in that spiritual body is kicking and screaming because it knows that it messed up bad.

Isaiah 22:17 Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

Isaiah says to Shebna that he can do all that work on his burial place but he's going down just like everybody else. He may leave behind a fancy burial place but he's going just the same.

Which brings up a good question. I wonder how many people really think that they can take something with them into the eternity? Some people are going to have disappointment come their way if they do.

Isaiah 22:18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

You will notice that that is a *paronomasia* or rhyming words in that verse. It's in the Hebrew and not the English:

★ *Turn_OT:6801 tsanaph* (tsaw-naf'); a primitive root; to wrap, i.e. roll or dress: KJV - be attired, surely, violently turn.

★ *Toss_OT:6802 tsenepah* (tsen-ay-faw'); from OT:6801; a ball:

Like putting a rock in a hand-held sling and swinging it around and around and around before releasing the stone. Father is not just going to make them go somewhere, He's not just going to put them into captivity, He's going to **THROW** them there and that place is probably Assyria.

There shalt thou die. The captivity will be long enough for this generation to die off. Their descendants will not.

Isaiah 22:19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

★ *Drive_OT:1920 Hadaph* (haw-daf'); a prim root; to push away or down: KJV - cast away (out), drive, expel, thrust (away).

★ *State_OT:4673 matstsab* (mats-tsawb'); from OT:5324; a fixed spot; figuratively, an office, a military post:

Father is going to push them out of their position of power, 'ole Shebna in particular, and put them on the same level as those that they stood over. Everybody is going to serve a different master throughout this captivity.

Isaiah 22:20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah:

We're coming with a new thought here. Eliakim was over the household of his father, Hilkiyah and was a good man. Even our Father called him "*my servant Eliakim*". Now he's going to have a new position.

Isaiah 22:21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

Man, you just can't help seeing our Lord Jesus Christ in that verse, can you? Re-read that verse with Christ in your thoughts.

Isaiah 22:22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

This should remind you of *Revelation 3:10-11*:

Ref: Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

Ref: Revelation 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. KJV

What is that *hour of temptation*? It's the five-month period of the temptation by Satan/Antichrist. And *to try them* means **TO TEST THEM**. Remember what I said earlier? **Life is a test**.

What is this key of David? It simply means that you understand our Father's Plan, you know who Satan/Antichrist is and you have knowledge from our Father's Word. Once that door to knowledge is opened, no man can shut it again. Man cannot take that knowledge out of your brain once it's in there.

But you have to work, you have to study, you have to, sometimes, burn the midnight oil because your day is full of work, and taking care of the family that that's the only time that you have for yourself and our Father.

And when you sit quietly in that chair and you open the Bible, put our Father in your mind at the same time. Talk to Him as though He were standing in front of you. Not out loud, but in your mind. Tell Him what your problems are. Even though He already knows it pleases Him for you to trust Him enough that you will tell Him about them.

Ask Him to **open that door** to understanding; ask Him for that key of David.

Shut that door so unrighteousness can't come in.

Isaiah 22:23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

Remember, we're not talking about Eliakim here, we're talking about our Lord.

Way back when there wasn't always enough cabinet space to put everything in so a nail was used to hang stuff on. And if you didn't pick a good strong spot, what you hung there would soon fall to the floor. That's putting the *nail in a sure place*.

The analogy here is that our Lord is our spiritual nail. He is the peg that you can hang it all on and He's going to hold it. It will not fall to the floor.

Isaiah 22:24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flacons.

He is the glory of His Father's house.

Isaiah 22:25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it. KJV

The burden that He carried for us was our sins and once the cross was brought down and the nails removed, that burden was also gone. The deed had been done. He died on that cross and now He sits at the right hand of the Father.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 23

The Burden of Tyre

Old Tyre, the original settlement, was in Lebanon and New Tyre was on a rock island about ½ mile off shore in the Mediterranean Sea. It is this city, New Tyre, that this chapter of Isaiah is talking about. It was a well-fortified city because of its location and had two ports to serve commercial shipping, including these ships of Tarshish

By 721 B.C. the city of Tyre was in full swing, economically, and at their height of prosperity. It had planted the great colony of Carthage 143 years and 8 months after the completion of the Temple by King Solomon.

In 332 B.C. Alexander the Great and his armies began a siege against New Tyre after conquering the old city of Tyre. He was advancing his way toward Egypt and he did not want to leave Tyre unconquered, on his backside, as he marched forward.

Because there was a wall built completely around the island and approximately 150' high on the land side, it seemed almost impregnable.

So, Alexander began to build a ramp or causeway from the mainland to the island. They used rocks and timbers and rubble from old Tyre and began dumping them into the water. It was a monumental effort by his men that really didn't help in taking down Tyre.

Alexander's ships got close enough to the southern walls of the city and began to batter them with rams and eventually breached the city and slaughtered all but 30,000 who were sold into slavery. (Hard to believe that the descendants of the African/Americans in this country were not the only peoples to suffer slavery. To hear their radical arm tell it, they were.)

Our Father referred to Satan as the king of Tyrus in the book of Ezekiel and those words written there leave no doubt as to whom these verses are talking about:

Ref: Ezekiel 28:11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

Ref: Ezekiel 28:12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

Don't let this phrase *Son of man* confuse you. It's our Father talking to Ezekiel.

Ref: Ezekiel 28:13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

There were only three souls in the Garden of Eden, other than our Father, and we're not talking about Adam or Eve here so that leaves only one other.... Satan.

Ref: Ezekiel 28:14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

Remember that he was the cherub that sat on one side of the Mercy Seat? The pride and glory within Satan, at that time, is the reason that you and I are sitting right where we are this afternoon.

Ref: Ezekiel 28:15 *Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.*

Ref: Ezekiel 28:16 *By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.*

Ref: Ezekiel 28:17 *Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.*

Ref: Ezekiel 28:18 *Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.*

Ref: Ezekiel 28:19 *All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more. KJV*

Thou shalt be a terror among souls because he has the God-given authority to try to convince you to go into the Lake of Fire with him and as the book of Revelation states: he will deceive the entire world:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 *And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV*

This event begins the five-month tribulation period of Satan/Antichrist. It will be the next major event in our lives and the beginning of the end of days. Should we be worried or scared? Not if you have the seal of God in your forehead.

Did our Lord ever visit / speak of Tyre? Of course:

Ref: Matthew 11:21 *Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. KJV*

Ref: Mark 7:24 *And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.*

Ref: Luke 10:13 *Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. KJV*

What is it that our Father wants us to learn from this chapter? I can sum it all up to one word: **COMMERCIALISM**. Keep that in your mind as we go through this chapter.

Alright, let's establish some meaning to a few words and then we'll get into it:

★ **Tyre**_OT:6865 **Tsor** (tsore); or **Tsowr** (tsore); the same as OT:6864; **a rock**; **Tsor**, a place in Palestine: KJV - **Tyre, Tyrus**.

★ **Root Word**_OT:6864 **tsor** (tsore); from OT:6696; **a stone** (as if pressed hard or to a point); (by implication, of use) **a knife**: KJV - **flint, sharp stone**.

★ **Tarshish**_ OT:8659**Tarshiysh** (tar-sheesh'); probably the same as OT:8658 (**as the region of the stone**, or the reverse); **Tarshish**, a place on the Mediterranean, hence, **the epithet of a merchant vessel (as if for or from that port)**; also the name of a Persian and of an Israelite: KJV - **Tarshish, Tharshish**.

★ **Root Word_OT:8658 tarshiysh** (tar-sheesh'); probably of foreign derivation [compare OT:8659]; a gem, perhaps the topaz: KJV - beryl.

★ **Chittim_OT:3794 Kittiy** (kit-tee') or Kittiyiy (kit-tee-ee'); **patrial from an unused name denoting Cyprus** (only in the plural); a Kittite or Cypriote; hence, **an islander in general**, i.e. the Greeks or Romans **on the shores opposite Palestine**: KJV - Chittim, Kittim.

Chittim is another word for the Island of Cypress.

Isaiah 23:1 The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

★ **Burden_OT:4853 massa'** (mas-saw'); from OT:5375; a burden; specifically, tribute, or (abstractly) portorage; figuratively, an utterance, chiefly a doom, especially singing; mental, desire: KJV - burden, carry away, prophecy, they set, song, tribute.

It is laid waste by Alexander the Great and his armies. There is **no house** here, as in Old Tyre, because they were razed and destroyed. Therefore, nothing to **entering in**.

Tyre means rock but it's not **OUR** rock, it's not **OUR** stone. Christ is **OUR** rock.

★ **Tyre_OT:6865 Tsor** (tsore); or Tsowr (tsore); the same as OT:6864; **a rock**; Tsor, a place in Palestine: KJV - Tyre, Tyrus.

Ye ships of Tarshish should actually read: **ye ships of Tyre returning from Tarshish**. It's uncertain exactly where Tarshish is located but the common thought would be in the south of Spain.

Ref: 1st Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. KJV

While we're here talking about other names that Satan goes by, I've compiled a list of names and phrases that describes him, over the years, and I'll give it to you now. Sometimes one of these names may pop up as you're studying, and it may help to determine who is being talked about, or talked to, or maybe what the subject might be:

- ★ *Little Horn*
- ★ *The King of Babylon*
- ★ *The Assyrian*
- ★ *Lucifer*
- ★ *Son of the Morning*
- ★ *The Prince that will Come*
- ★ *The King of Fierce Countenance*
- ★ *The Vile Person*
- ★ *The Wicked One*
- ★ *The Lawless One*
- ★ *The Beast with Ten Horns*

- ★ *Idol Shepherd*
- ★ *The Devil*
- ★ *The King of the North*
- ★ *False Prophet*
- ★ *Belial*
- ★ *The Slayer*
- ★ *Profane Wicked Prince of Israel*
- ★ *Bright Morning Star*
- ★ *Prince of Tyrus*
- ★ *King of Tyrus*
- ★ *The Rock*
- ★ *The Shining One*
- ★ *The Cherub that Covereth*
- ★ *Prince of the Air*
- ★ *Desolator*
- ★ *The Spoiler*
- ★ *The Oppressor*
- ★ *The Waster*
- ★ *The Willful King*
- ★ *The Man of Sin*
- ★ *The Temptor*
- ★ *The Antichrist*
- ★ *The Dragon*
- ★ *The Serpent*

These ships of Tarshish weren't used by local fishermen, these were huge ocean-going vessels with a crew below deck to man the oars when there was no wind. They traveled as far north as Spain and as far south as South America.

So, while the Hebrew nation in the Middle East was prospering, by this time our Father's **6th-day creation of humankind**, both men and women, were spreading out across the unknown world:

Ref: Genesis 1:24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

Ref: Genesis 1:25 *And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.*

Ref: Genesis 1:26 **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.**

Ref: Genesis 1:27 **So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.**

Ref: Genesis 1:28 *And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.*

Ref: Genesis 1:29 *And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.*

Ref: Genesis 1:30 *And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.*

Ref: Genesis 1:31 *And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. **And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.** KJV*

Continuing with Isaiah:

Isaiah 23:2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

The *isle* is Tyrus and merchants from Zidon have replenished the supplies that they sell to the ships. The ground was so rocky they couldn't raise any crops on their own.

But *be still* means to be struck with awe because a place that once flourished has now become dead and quiet.

★ *Zidon_OT:6721 Tsiydown (tsee-done'); or Tsiydon (tsee-done'); from OT:6679 in the sense of catching fish; fishery; Tsidon,*

The city of Tyre bought fish and mollusks from the fishermen in Zidon, some of which they used for food and some they sold to other ships.

Isaiah 23:3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

The river spoken of here is the Nile.

★ *Sihor_OT:7883 Shiychowr (shee-khore'); or Shichowr (shee-khore'); or Shichor (shee-khore'); probably from OT:7835; dark, i.e. turbid; Shichor, a stream of Egypt:*

★ *Root Word_OT:7835 shachar (shaw-khar'); a primitive root [identical with OT:7836 through the idea of the duskiess of early dawn]; to be dim or dark (in color): KJV - be black.*

The Nile is as muddy as our great Mississippi River.

Isaiah 23:4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

The sea doesn't bring forth children or young men and women and now Zidon is as childless AS the sea because she is no more. New city Tyre is gone.

Isaiah 23:5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

They surely will. When the Egyptians find out that Tyre has been destroyed they will know that their own end is near. The next stop for Alexander is Egypt. They have a right to be nervous.

Isaiah 23:6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

To the Tyrians.... get the heck out of Dodge! Many escaped to Carthage and elsewhere as they did earlier when Nebuchadnezzar was on the hunt. Now they have to deal with Alexander the great.

Isaiah 23:7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

Is this ruin all that's left of this once joyous city? The Tyrian priests used to tell everyone that this city has existed for more than 2,300 years, an exaggeration of course, but it was supposed to make people think that this was an ancient city even at this time, which is was not.

✧ *Sojourn_OT:1481 guwr (goor); a primitive root; properly, to turn aside from the road (for a lodging or any other purpose), i.e. sojourn (as a guest); also to shrink, fear (as in a strange place); also to gather for hostility (as afraid):*

They will huddle together in fear as they are made to walk to some prison camp. Lost city, lost soul, lost person.

Without our Father in your life, times can get very bleak. The situation that you find yourself in dominates your thoughts and if you look behind you there is nothing there to fall back on, there is no reserve to give you strength.

You can put our Father in both places, both in front and behind you. Now you've really got something, you've really got some reserve and even if the situation doesn't change by having our Father there, eventually it will and His love and grace will provide the backbone that you might need to see it through.

And when it is finally all over, the rush of joy that will come into your heart from our Father being beside you through it all, may be overwhelming.

It's a plain fact that He's not going to take away **ALL** hardship and tribulation and temptation in this life. There has to be a testing of our own free will and if He were to protect us to the point that we could glide safely through this period of flesh and blood bodies, He wouldn't truly know if you loved Him because of His protection or because of who He truly is.

The same applies to His Son, Jesus Christ. If the Father makes everything smooth in this life there would have been no need for Christ to die on the cross and that makes a mockery of the whole deal.

Tears, sorrow and heartache are a part of this physical life, but we should be comforted by some of the sweetest and purest words in the entire bible:

Ref: Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. KJV

Our Father is going to wipe away our tears **HIMSELF**.

Isaiah 23:8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

They set up dependent kingdoms under them and Tyre becomes *the crowning city*. The city of “king makers”. They deal in merchandise, but smaller kingdoms are born because they support Tyre and as long as they stay in good standing with the powerful in Tyre, they’ll be ok but defy the powers that be in Tyre and they will be squashed out of existence.

This country has been doing this for many, many years. We call it **NATION BUILDING**. Think of the Middle East and Iraq, Iran, Syria, and others. We pay them to keep their economy in good shape but in return we want their leader to do our bidding as well.

So, we’ll put in a guy that we think we can trust, as king or PM or whatever, and usually that relationship doesn’t last all that long. And we’re bogged down with some dictator who only likes our money.

And remember this: the government **DOESN’T MAKE MONEY**. The only income the government has is our tax dollar, the taxes that you and I pay so it’s OUR money going to that dictator:

<i>Afghanistan</i>	<i>Burhan Uddin Rabbani</i>	<i>12.8 Billion in 2012</i>
<i>Cuba</i>	<i>Castro</i>	<i>11.3 Million in 2012</i>
<i>Iraq</i>	<i>Faud Masum</i>	<i>1.9 Billion in 2012</i>

Isaiah 23:9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

People that honor each other here on earth, not our Father. The Tyrian merchants were wealthy, and it gave them a sense of pride but wealth and pride, together, even today, will bring most people down and certainly extricate them from our Father.

Father will cause the destruction of Tyre and show to the world that He can mar the luster of whatever is haughty.

Isaiah 23:10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

There *is no more strength* because the city of Tyre is no more.

Isaiah 23:11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

Who’s responsible for doing all this to Tyrus? Our Father. Tyre always had a way of getting out of trouble until now. They stopped Nebuchadnezzar from conquering them by sending messengers out to him with money and bought their way out of it.

Isaiah 23:12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

Father says that they’re not going to rejoice any longer. They can go over to the island of Cyprus, but they won’t find any rest there either.

Isaiah 23:13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

Chaldeans were a set of people that lived in the southern parts of the Babylonian empire. The Chaldees’ were nothing more than a band of nomadic bandits, they were not even a nation at the time.

Alexanders army was comprised of a lot of different people and ethnic groups, of which the Chaldeans were a part. Our Father used this army to accomplish this devastation and totally destroy Tyre.

Isaiah 23:14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

It's destroyed, your port is gone.

Isaiah 23:15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

From the first year of Nebuchadnezzar, in 496 B.C., it would be 70 years later, in 426 B.C., that Cyrus would take Babylon, but he couldn't take the main land itself. Alexander could.

Isaiah 23:16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

The harlot is going to advertise.

"Been 70 years but we're back!"

Isaiah 23:17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

They didn't learn squat.

Isaiah 23:18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing. KJV

How will this be a *holiness to the Lord*? Because Tyre may be a harlot and she may screw all the nations of the world, but all her merchandise and her work will go to them that dwell before the Lord and they shall eat until filled up and have more than one set of clothing, as do the wealthy.

So much of this chapter is actual history and you can get deeper into it, if you like, by reading up on it.

The Assyrian is another name for Satan and as Tyre ignored our Father I'm sure that Satan had something to do with them being as prosperous as they were. Throw in Babylon, which means confusion, and you have Satan's game going full tilt.

Our Father does not punish us if we begin to make money and get wealthy. But you have to do it without putting the screws to everybody. You do have to do it His way.

One final thing about this chapter that concerns itself with commerce. There are four hidden dynasties that Satan uses in this world to implement and execute his plan.

- ★ *Religion*—having commercial religion all tied up in his back pocket.
- ★ *Politics*—politicians passing laws that take our Father out of government. Corruption
- ★ *Economics*—Damaging our food and distributing cancer just to make an extra buck.
- ★ *Education*—Changing what's taught to validate the new government agenda.

A good study for another time.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 24

Israel--Judgment and Mercy

Before we start this chapter I just wanted to get a few thoughts passed on from me to you. If you stand out in your yard on any given night, you'll probably see some stars and a couple of planets, usually Venus or Mars or Pluto; you can see the broad belt of space that we live in, called the Milky Way, and my question is: what do you think is going to happen to all that when we get into the eternity?

Do you think that eternity is somewhere waaaaaay out there? Nope. It's going to be right here on earth. Well, what about the Millennium? Waaaaaay out there somewhere? Nope. It will be right here on this planet, this earth as will.

If we think about it, why would our Father go to such trouble to create all that we see around us and then destroy it when human life is over? There you have it....He's **NOT** going to destroy **ANY** of it.

Space, or the heavens, will remain exactly as they have been for billions of years. This earth, however, will go back to a state that it was in before He created mankind. How is all this going to play out?.

This planet will remain in this same condition during this life **AND** our spiritual life during the Millennium, the next 1000 years after our Lord returns. But after that time is over and we go into the Eternity the surface of this earth will revert back to the way it was in the first heaven/earth age. Before Satan's war.

Still beautiful. It was plush and full of life. You and I, in our spiritual bodies, of course, walked around on this earth back then but Father won't allow us to remember any of that. We start fresh and clean in these earthly bodies.

No bad weather. Constant, pleasant temperatures across the globe. Nothing that threatens or interrupts peace. Our Father was ever present back then and we all sang with joy every day.

Think about that, wouldn't you want to enjoy something like that forever? Sometimes you just have to take a break from daily life, pull your nose away from the grindstone and look at the big picture once in a while. Have something to look forward to. It's all yours to enjoy if you want it.

Alright. This chapter 24 could be called the "*Apocalypse of Isaiah*". It is written in a language that is common and still gets it said pretty well.

The final judgment and mercy.

Isaiah 24:1 Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

Can you imagine if that were literally true? People flying around, being tossed up and down. Standing here one moment and a mile away the next. Of course it's not true but there is a shaking coming.

I like the way our Father says He's going to *empty* the earth....the word in the Hebrew is *baqaq*:

★ *Empty_OT:1238 baqaq* (baw-kah'); a primitive root; **to pour out**, i.e. **to empty**, figuratively, **to depopulate**; by analogy, **to spread out** (as a fruitful vine):

I want to point out something with the words used in that verse. **Empty, waste, upside down**, and **scattered**. These four words are known as a *synonymia* which *means the repetition of words similar in sense but different in sound and origin*.

Why is this figure of speech, synonymia, important to us? Because the use of several synonyms put together amplifies or explains a given subject or term. It's a kind of repetition that adds emotional force or intellectual clarity.

In this particular case it would represent turmoil and change.

You should also note that it did not say **created** this way but He subsequently **made** it that way.

There you have the **formal** meaning of a synonymia.

This is the **common** explanation:

Baqaq comes from the meaning of a Hebrew word of ancient times. When you take a jug and it's full of water and you turn it over to empty it out, what kind of sound does it make? Buka, buka, buka, buka, like a bottle emptying out, that's what the Hebrew word is so that you really get the picture.

Father is going to empty out the earth and only that which is on the rock, the solid rock, the real rock, that's to say, Christ, will stay. Everything else is going to be reshaped, revamped, during the Millennium or it's going into the Lake of Fire. And we're talking about souls here, not the terra firma.

That's what this verse leads into, the great shaking, the great correction of the great book of Revelation, the Apocalypse. There's going to be a cleansing.

Isaiah 24:2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

We have another figure of speech in this 2nd verse: people / priest; servant / master; maid / mistress; buyer / seller. It's called a **simile** and it means a resemblance or declaration that one thing resembles another.

Now, I didn't point out these two figures of speech to demonstrate to you how intelligent I am but because of what the Lord said in Matthew: *(Although I do think that I'm smarter than the average bear.)*

Ref: Matthew 7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: KJV

What verse 2 is saying is that it doesn't matter who you are, who you are has nothing to do with it when God empties out, it's what you've done. Let's look at Revelation 6:15-16 to see a parallel to Isaiah, both books reflecting the thought and sense of the Apocalypse:

Ref: Revelation 6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Ref: Revelation 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: KJV

I've quoted verse 16 more than a few times to demonstrate the embarrassment people will feel when they see that they have been conned by Satan/Antichrist. Embarrassment doesn't even begin to describe the feeling deep within their stomachs. The feeling of dread nearly paralyzes the mind.

Don't let yourself get caught in that situation. You can make sure that it won't starting today, starting right now, because if you're reading this you have made that first step in understanding our Father's Word.

Isaiah 24:3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

The Lord has a little bit of a sense of humor because *utterly emptied, utterly spoiled* gives a little rhyme in the Hebrew. For *utterly emptied* it goes *hibbok tibbok*; for *utterly spoiled* it goes *hibboz tibboz*.

He's going to clean it out, empty it out and straighten it out. It's going to be a great place to live after that. Everything is going to be just fine.

Isaiah 24:4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

Father is hitting us with a lot of interesting word patterns in this chapter:

Mourneth/fadeth, languisheth/fadeth, haughty/languish, earth/world/earth. Plus, we have the *land*, the *earth* and the *world*. Are any of these words of major importance to us? Yep, remember that this chapter is just like and contains, for the most part, the same end-of-times information that Revelation gives us.

Land and *earth* are from the same Hebrew word '**erets**:

★ *Earth_OT:776 'erets (eh'-rets); from an unused root probably meaning to be firm; the earth (at large, or partitively a land):*

While the word *world* comes from the Hebrew word **tebel**:

★ *World_OT:8398 tebel (tay-bale'); from OT:2986; the earth (as moist and therefore inhabited); by extension, the globe; by implication, its inhabitants; specifically, a partic. land, as Babylonia, Palestine:*

★ *Root Word_OT:2986 yabal (yaw-bal'); a primitive root; properly, to flow; causatively, to bring (especially with pomp): KJV - bring (forth), carry, lead (forth).*

World, as it is used here, means the **inhabitable world** or the world in relation to “**God-opposed world power**”, as from the people of the land.

The haughty people of the earth do languish. literally, “*the height of the people of the earth*”. Also including world powers of nations and such. Presidents, PM's, Kings, dictators and such. Even today it is corrupt, immoral, unethical and dishonest, to use just a few descriptive adjectives.

This is what our Father is going to *pour out*; He's going to do away with them. There's no way that they will ever fall to their knees and ask our Father for forgiveness. In fact, just the opposite will happen: they will succumb to the lies of Satan/Antichrist, the promise of more power than they ever expected or hoped to have, will be a temptation that is too strong to turn down or walk away from.

And they will fall into line just like our Father said that they would, here and in Revelation. The one-world political system, the basis of which is already set up, that Satan/Antichrist will use against the Saints. Our Father's loyal children.

Let's read a couple of verses from Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 6:15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

Ref: Revelation 6:16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: KJV

Why? Because they believed the lies of Satan/Antichrist and not our Father. Don't let yourself get caught in that situation. You can make sure that it won't starting today, starting right now, because if you're reading this you have made that first step in understanding our Father's Word.

And don't stop studying, whether it be from me or by yourself or by some other teacher. It takes time to build a foundation that will stand up under Satan/Antichrist's assault of lies.

Isaiah 24:5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

This is specifically talking to people like you and I. We are the *inhabitants thereof*. What is sin? Sin is to transgress the law, to break it. Without the law given to us by our Father we would all be living like barbarians.

The law is good. It gives us a definable path to walk throughout this life and when we wander off of that path we break the law, commit sin, and blackness begins to cover our soul. Figuratively speaking, of course. But our Father **DOES** see it that way.

What is this *everlasting covenant*? The moral laws, positive statutes, and national covenant, designed to be forever between God and us, given to Israel originally but meant for the entire population of the world. Forever. It's not changeable.

But humankind **DID** change the law. They told us that December 25th was the day that Christ, the Savior, was born. It is not. The true date is September, on or about the 25th.

They told us that Passover was a Jewish holiday so we'll celebrate Easter instead because we're not all Jews. Wrong. Easter is a holiday dedicated to a Phoenician, pagan, fertility goddess. Oh sure, they celebrate the day that He rose from the dead but they also include the pagan practices of coloring eggs and having an Easter bunny. Quick like a bunny. Turning their faces towards the sun for Easter morning worship services and these preachers make it sound and look soooooo religious.

The reason that they obscure the true dates of the birth and death of our Lord is to confuse us to the point that we'll never figure out that that time period between Passover and the Feast of Tabernacles is the exact length of time that our Father allows Satan/Antichrist to deceive His lazy, spiritually uneducated, slothful children. Five months.

Don't let this word *defiled* mislead you:

★ *Defiled_OT:2610 chaneph (khaw-nafe')*; a primitive root; **to soil, especially in a moral sense**:

This world has been defiled by the lies of Satan, picked up and preached on by the church hierarchy and followed by the general membership. If the congregation can follow the lies of Satan so strictly then why can't they do the same with the laws of God?

Two words: **lazy** and **stupid**. You would think that Satan is a better poker player than our Father by the number of folks that he's deceived but it's all a part of God's Plan. Don't worry. He knows what's going on.

And the judgment hammer is fixin' to fall shortly. He's going to knock that pin out that's holding the gate closed and empty it all out.

Isaiah 24:6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

The lies have *devoured the earth* and the people that *dwell therein* are hollow, spiritual shells of what they should or could be. This word desolate usually means deserted of people and in a state of bleak and dismal emptiness but here it means **guilty**.

★ *Desolate_OT:816 'asham (aw-sham)'; or 'ashem (aw-shame)'; a primitive root; to be guilty; by implication to be punished or perish:*

And perish they will.

Who are these *few men left*? This word *men* is not gender specific, it means all mankind, male and female. They are our Father's Election and right here is a good place to point out one of the reasons that He will not allow us to remember the events that took place in the first heaven/earth age.

If some of us **KNEW** that we stood tall with the Father, if some of us knew that we were a part of His Election, because of our human frailties, we would probably boast about it, belittle others for not achieving the same status and so on.

No, we're brought into this age totally ignorant of past actions.

It wasn't necessary for you to have stood before the Father, with sword and shield, bloody and wounded from the battle, to be one of His Election. Not today. Simply understanding His Word and knowing that Satan/Antichrist comes before the true Christ will get it done.

I know that it's difficult to find time during the day to really study and get deep into the Scriptures and if these local preachers would have done what they were supposed to be doing, digging into the Scriptures **THEMSELVES** and passing that knowledge on to the congregation, there would be a lot more people saved during the end-time.

But **THEY** didn't and **YOU** didn't but I and others like me, **DID**, and we try to pass this knowledge that the Holy Spirit has given us to others. Sadly, not too many people want to hear it. It's too restrictive. It tramples on their rights as a human being. They enjoy having some idiot tell them that it's going to be alright because they're going to be raptured "*outta here*" before anything bad happens to them.

Isaiah 24:7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

There is no wine to party with, there are no smiles on their faces.

Isaiah 24:8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

There's no one to play the drums and the harp any more. Here it is again in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 18:22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; KJV

Why have the parties stopped and everyone is so somber? The end is near; the pouring out is about to begin.

"Well, when, exactly, is all this going to happen?"

At the end of the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, on the Lord's Day. The day that He returns and the pouring out begins immediately.

Isaiah 24:9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

What **IS** left to drink will make them sick when they do.

Isaiah 24:10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

There's something really unusual in this verse and it concerns the word **confusion**. Usually confusion is translated as Babel or Babylon but in this verse the Hebrew word is **tohuw**.

☆ **Confusion**_OT:8414 **tohuw** (to'-hoo); from an unused root meaning **to lie waste**; a **desolation (of surface)**, i.e. desert; figuratively, **a worthless thing**; adverbially, **in vain**: KJV - confusion, empty place, without form, nothing, (thing of) nought, vain, vanity, waste, wilderness.

Why is it a worthless thing? Because of Satan's lies. Because of people **BELIEVING** Satan's lies.

What city is being talked about here? Jerusalem, where Mount Zion sits. It's going to be defiled when Satan/Antichrist stands there telling the entire world that he is Jesus Christ and he is here to save the world. It's going to happen. That's why it's called prophesy.

Isaiah 24:11 There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

They're crying for things to return to **normal**; the way they used to be. Languishing in sin, lies and deception was a pretty good ride for them.

Isaiah 24:12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

What city? Jerusalem. What does this **gate** mean? Well, it's not something that you lock to keep the cows from running around loose, it's the judgment gate. A place where judgment is dispensed. In some places in the Manuscripts (**MSS**) it's called the **pavement**.

It was a place where people were tried and sentenced but here it says that it is **smitten with destruction**. What does that mean? Well, today it means that some 'ole boy can go out and murder five people and get life in prison. Years ago life meant about seven years to serve.

It's the corruption of liberal judges in this country today. Our justice system is out of whack. Nothing makes sense anymore. And our Father makes it very, very clear that if you kill someone intentionally, with premeditation, you are supposed to be killed. Same goes for rape.

But, here again, our Father's law doesn't mean anything to anybody anymore. They make up their own laws. Today the perpetrator of the crime has more rights than the victim.

Isaiah 24:13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

How do you get the olives off of the olive tree? You beat the tree. Shake it. Make those puppies fall to the ground. That's what the Father says He's going to do with this world. He's going to shake it up.

☆---Now, for the rest of this chapter you should keep in mind that if you're doing things our Father's way, you have nothing to worry about. Remember when you were a kid and your sister screwed up and you didn't, what a good feeling it was to know that someone else is going to get the punishment?

Isaiah 24:14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

Who are the **they** in this chapter? They are the people left after the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist is over. Remember what happens then? Yep, it's the Lord's Day. But these people are known as His remnant or His Election.

The cleaning out has happened. The pouring out has happened.

What is this **sea**? In prophesy, the word sea always means people and I'll tell you where you can find that:

Ref: Revelation 17:15 *And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. KJV*

People from everywhere, from around the world.

“Well, what is it that they’ll be singing?”

They are singing the Song of Moses and you can find that in *Deuteronomy, chapter 32*, telling you everything that’s going to happen.

(If you want to read that for yourself, go to the menu bar at the top of any page on this site, click on Bible Basics, and it’s the last entry on the list.)

Essentially, the Song of Moses says that if you are trying to be pleasing to our Father, even though we sin in these flesh and blood bodies, He counts it as being perfect. I’ve heard that some people have memorized each verse in that song but I think it’s impossible for me to do that. I can hardly remember what I had for breakfast or even if I even **HAD** breakfast.

But it’s not necessary to memorize it. Read it a few times, get familiar with it and our Father.....what did I say a minute ago?.....will count it as perfect!

What I’m about to tell you is **my own opinion** but I believe that if you read the Scriptures in this life, you put those words in your brain and even if you don’t remember them now I believe that those words will flood your mind when we transition into our spiritual bodies.

But the thing is that you have to read those Scriptures while in this life, this mortal body, you cannot wait until the change is made to the spiritual and then try to read them. You have to do it today.

Now, some people like to boast that they have read the entire Bible, cover to cover, and I think that they do it to make themselves look important. The caveat is that you have to read **WITH UNDERSTANDING** for it to mean much to our Father. This isn’t a Tom Clancy novel.

Isaiah 24:15 **Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.**

You can translate that word **fire** as light and it has a better meaning.

★ **Fires_OT:217 (ore)**; from OT:215; flame; hence (in the plural) **the East (as being the region of light)**:KJV - fire, light. See also OT:224.

★ **Root Word_OT:215 roa 'owr (ore)**; a primitive root; to be (causative, **make**) **luminous** (literally and metaphorically):

Glorify the name of the Lord along the coasts of the Mediterranean Sea. You could even translate isles of the sea as *in the regions of morning light*.

Isaiah 24:16 **From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.**

★ **Leanness_OT:7334 raziy (raw-zee')**; from OT:7329; **thinness**: KJV - leanness.

★ **Root Word_OT:7329 razah (raw-zaw')**; a primitive root; **to emaciate**, i.e. make (become) thin (literally or figuratively):

Those who have dealt treacherously as to their covenant with God shall be in just retribution given up to the godless foe, who shall deal treacherously with them.

If God Himself, sends you a letter, which is what this Word is, and you refuse it and would rather listen to some repetitive crap from some pulpit, saying that God told him this and God told him that, when God didn't send them or talk to them, you are on a highway to hell.

You have the Letter. Always compare what man says to the Book. If it's not in the Book then it's fake, it's not real.

This is saying kind of "*my pain, my pain*" and it is kind of a pain when you look around and you see people suffer with Satan/Antichrist soon to appear and he will appear in this chapter, he does deal treacherously. Why? He claims to be Christ.

And do you know what his message will be? He's come to rapture you away and he comes at the 6th Trump when the true Christ comes at the 7th. Any child can read and understand that, in the Apocalypse so you would be on a road to hell if you were misled by him.

Isaiah 24:17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

But it's not on you, because you know the *snare*, you know the *pit* and you're not afraid. This is kind of a rhyme in the Hebrew and this is given with **great emphasis**. *Fear*, the *pit* and the *snare*.

In the Hebrew, the words *fear*, *pit* and *snare*, are a "*synonymia* and *paronomasia*", it is **not** a play on words because this is given for great and solemn emphasis. The three Hebrew words are *paphad*, *vapahath*, and *happa vappaph*, and they translate into English as **scare**, **lair**, and **snare**. Notice that the sounds are very similar.

What it implies is if you fear, rather than revere, meaning to love, if you don't love the Father and you fear Him and you involve yourself in the ways of the world, there's no escape, you're going to fall into the pit and if you happen to be lucky enough to make it back out of the pit, the snare, the trap, is gonna get you.

Isaiah 24:18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

Not only on earth but in heaven also. God tells you in the New Testament, in *Hebrews 12:26*...hey! I'm going to do it again. Only this time I'm not only going to shake earth at Satan's first rebellion, I'm going to shake heaven also.

That's what those *from on high*, that means the false messiah, as it is written in *Revelation 12:7* that Satan and his angels are cast out onto this earth and all 7000 of them, the fallen angels, Nephilim, die in the streets of Jerusalem at the sounding of the 7th trump when Christ returns.

Ref: Hebrews 12:26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, *Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.* KJV

Not Satan but the 7000 angels. But those *from on high* are going to deceive. Why? Because a lot of people are not going to understand that these angels are **NOT FROM** God. Even though they're supernatural they're **NOT FOR** God.

When those *from on high*, the kings of both Satan and the kings of the earth, they're going to take advantage of people if you allow it.

Isaiah 24:19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

What did He say that He was going to do? It's tottering, is what it says. The whole government system is going down the tube. Why? Because the King of Kings is going to return. The Lord of Lords, there's no other government than His when He walks this earth.

Satan will still make an attempt at the end of the Millennium but it's clean broken down. This is what God said...He's going to pour it out and just like an old dish, He's going to take lye soap and He's going to clean that thing out and dump her out.

There is not room for anything that is displeasing to God so that would be a time that you would really want to consider and take inventory. As the chapter before this said: do not leave God out of your life.

You know, they prepared for war, they hauled in water, they built up all the places that were broken down in the walls but they didn't ask God, they didn't seek God, they left God out of it all, they never sought council from Him. And He doesn't like it. Don't leave Him out of your life.

Isaiah 24:20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

We're simply talking here about the world political system. If we were to say *cosmos* in the Greek that means the habitation and the government thereof. Not the terra firma, not the earth, not the dirt. But that one-world political system is going down the tubes and even he, Satan, the false christ that tries to add on to it, he will go into the pit as well.

The pit and the snare are going to grab him, by Michael.

Isaiah 24:21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

That means in heaven, that means the spurious messiah and the fallen angels that come with him, as it is written in *Revelation 12:9*.

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV

Not only the kings that come with Satan but the kings of the earth, meaning earthly, political figures, figureheads and the one-world system is just going to go down.

This should remind you of Revelation 9, where you're given, even in the English, you're given Satan's name in the Greek and in the Hebrew:

Greek = Apollyon. Hebrew = Abaddon.

★ *Abaddon_NT:3 Abaddon (ab-ad-dohn'); of Hebrew origin [OT:11]; a destroying angel:*

★ *Apollyon_NT:623 Apolluon (ap-ol-loo'-ohn); active participle of NT:622; a destroyer (i.e. Satan):*

You cannot mess up, he's going to be here for 5 months and it will be the time of the locust.

"Well, when is that?"

Well, they come out in May and stay through September, that cycle of the locust. God gives us these things that we know and understand through agriculture and horticulture, that's why it's a lot easier for people knowledgeable in these two areas to understand this easier.

In some cases, it's easier to understand the Word of God because it was written by people that relate to that.

Isaiah 24:22 And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

They're going to be found wanting. That is to say, the Great White Throne Judgment after the Millennium. Satan is cast into that pit, the abyss, if you wish to call it that, and he's gonna be there for that....how long is the Lord's day? How long is a day with God? You'll read it in *2nd Peter 3:8*:

Ref: 2nd Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. KJV

One day with God is 1000 years with man. Meaning the Lord's Day is 1000 years long, or what we call, the Millennium. All that period of time Satan is going to be locked in the pit, the abyss, you can read of *it in Revelation 20:1-3*:

Ref: Revelation 20:1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

Ref: Revelation 20:2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

Ref: Revelation 20:3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. KJV

And at the end he's going to be released for a short season. Why? Those that have been taught through the Millennium have to be tested. God doesn't take anything for granted, I mean, you gotta earn it. That's to say, people that never had an opportunity, never had a chance. Why? Because God loves them.

He wants them to have the truth and Satan will be released from that pit, not the Rephaim, not the ones that assisted in the first trip but there will still be some, in *Revelation 20:10* that will still follow him.

Ref: Revelation 20:10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. KJV

They will follow him and come against God, would you believe that? Well, if you know people today I guess it's not too hard to understand. What it's saying is that even at the end of the Millennium there's going to be some found wanting.

And that's real sad because they will have had 1000 years of being present with the Lord to know He is real and if they can't come around after that then they deserve to go to hell.

Isaiah 24:23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously. KJV

Ancients, that means the elders and after the overthrow of the world-kingdoms, the Lord of hosts shall be set up with a splendor exceeding the light of the sun and moon under the previous order of things.

What a fantastic chapter. I really love to do prophesy of the end times because it's the next big spiritual event, if I can use that word, in our lives and I sure hope that I'll still be among the living when it all comes down.

To stand there with your mouth open in awe at the magnitude of the spiritual events unfolding right before our eyes, knowing with a surety, that we are protected from all harm.

I wonder if our Father includes heart attacks as well.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 25

Mercy

This chapter is a continuation of the Apocalypse of Isaiah and it begins with Isaiah praying and honoring our Father:

Isaiah 25:1 O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Father is faithful in executing the things that He says He will execute. He doesn't change His mind; He takes no council from men, although Abraham debated with the Father just before He unleashed destruction on Sodom and Gomorrah, but it was a losing debate from the get-go because there wasn't even one righteous man within these cities.

Isaiah 25:2 For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

The city of Babylon was an actual city ruled over by Nebuchadnezzar but spiritually, Babylon is always associated with Satan and his plan to destroy the souls of our Father through babel and confusion. It shall never be built completely, this spiritual city, because our Father won't allow it.

But it exists just the same. Satan is never going to build anything. Satan/Antichrist is never going to build anything.

This word *strangers* means foreigner:

★ *Strangers_OT:2114 zuwr (zoor); a primitive root; to turn aside (especially for lodging); hence to be a foreigner, strange, profane; specifically (active participle) to commit adultery:*

Babylon was the capitol of the metropolis of the pagan world. Spiritual Babylon will be destroyed by our Lord on the Lord's Day and the description of how it will look and be comes from Isaiah 13 and it portrays an emptiness that will never be filled again:

Ref: Isaiah 13:19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

If you remember what our Father did to Sodom and Gomorrah, He's going to do the same thing to Babylon.

Ref: Isaiah 13:20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

Ref: Isaiah 13:21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

Ref: Isaiah 13:22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged. KJV

That is what Satan tried to build. Spiritually, this is how it's going to end up.

Isaiah 25:3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

The Persians were a strong and terrible people but, under Cyrus, glorified God in causing the restoration of the Jews from Babylon to Jerusalem.

The strong people glorify thee. That's a reference to the Election of our Father.

The terrible nations shall fear thee. Not Babylon but the countries around her. That were persecuted by her.

Isaiah 25:4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

When the blast of the terrible ones....man, that sounds pretty scary, doesn't it? Terrible ones. Well, let's see what the Hebrew says:

✧ *Terrible_OT:6184 `ariyts (aw-reets'); from OT:6206; fearful, i.e. **powerful or tyrannical**:*

✧ *Root Word_OT:6206 `arats (aw-rats'); a primitive root; to awe or (intransitive) **to dread**; hence, to harass:*

So, the terrible ones are the tyrants that make life miserable for the people. But Isaiah is praising our Father for what He gives to "wanting" people. You'll notice that it never says *thou has been a strength to the rich* or *a strength to those that have everything under the sun*.

Is it because the rich are too busy playing with their *toys*, they don't feel that they need the Father? Or does one have to be poor and down and out before one's thoughts turn to heaven?

Or maybe because of this:

Ref: Ephesians 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:

Ref: Ephesians 4:19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. KJV

Don't ever get so separated from our Father that He gives up on you. You can give up on Him by woe to those that He gives up on.

Isaiah 25:5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

Let's retranslate this into our words of today:

"...as the heat in a dry land (is brought down by the shadow of a cloud, so) thou shalt bring down the triumphant shout (over their enemies) of strangers' (foreigners). (JFB)"

Father can make your life a little easier at times, even something so simple as having a cloud hide the sun for a few minutes to give you some shade.

This word *branch* doesn't seem to fit in that verse, but it does when you know what it means, and it doesn't mean a part of a tree:

✧ *Branch_OT:2158 zamiyr (zaw-meer'); or zamir (zaw-meer'); and (feminine) zemirah (zem-ee-raw'); from OT:2167; a **song to be accompanied with instrumental music**: -psalm (-ist), singing, song.*

✧ *Root Word_OT:2167 zamar (zaw-mar'); a primitive root [perhaps ident. with OT:2168 **through the idea of striking with the fingers**]; properly, to touch the strings or parts of a musical instrument, i.e. play upon it; to make music, accompanied by the voice; hence to celebrate in song and music:*

The branch is the instrumental part to a song. There's no joy there therefore there will be no singing. Why? The *emptying out* is fixin' to happen and a lot of souls are not going to make it all the way into the eternity.

Isaiah 25:6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

What mountain? Mount Zion. Our Father is going to make a feast of some of the finest food and wine available. *Wines on the lees* are grapes that have been left on the vine a lot longer than the rest of the harvest. They are fatter, plumper and juicier than the others and it makes some fine sweet wine.

Fat things are delicacies. *Marrow* is the choicest dainties. This would be a fine meal in this life but it's a representation of our Father's kingdom in the eternity, yet to be established.

Mount Zion is represented in Jerusalem as the center seat of all nations, a part of the common countries. A very clear and distinct reference to the fact that we will not lose all of our heritage during the Eternity. All the ethnic nations will be there; among their own people; ruled over by their own kings and queens, in harmony with our Father as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

That little King James bible that you keep tucked away in some dark drawer or closet will be there; the Apostles will be there; the Patriarch's will be there; the prophets will be there and every living soul that overcame Satan and Satan/Antichrist in the end time, will also be there.

The eternity is going to be full of fatness. How about you? Are you going to be there?

"Now, where did I put that bible.....?"

Isaiah 25:7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

It was common to place a veil over your face during times of grief, ashes on your head and such, but this is global.

There were some that were so caught up in the lies of established religion that our Father said that if they want to believe a lie He'll go ahead and let them by putting a veil over them so that they **CANNOT** see the truth until the Millennium begins:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV

Another instance of a veil is in Revelation when the four angels were about to release the four winds from the four corners of the earth and another angel stopped them until 144,000 of the Jews had that veil removed and they could see the truth but until that time it will remain in place:

Ref: 2nd Corinthians 3:15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. KJV

Meaning that when the books of the law are read, even today, they will still not recognize that the Messiah has indeed returned. How interesting is that? The very people of His heritage don't believe that Jesus Christ was the true Messiah.

But just before the end, 144,000 will have the seal of God placed in their mind; just before the Lord's Day. That veil will be removed.

Isaiah 25:8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

He will swallow up death in victory. Who is death? It's Satan:

Ref: Revelation 6:8 *And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. KJV*

Remember these verses?

Ref: 1st Corinthians 15:55 *O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*

Ref: 1st Corinthians 15:56 *The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. KJV*

Satan may tempt us, and we may give in and break one of our Father's laws and commit a sin but there is no victory for Satan because of the Lord's death on the cross.

And the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces. Truly my favorite verses in Scripture are in Revelation 21:

Ref: Revelation 21:4 *And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.*

Ref: Revelation 21:5 *And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. KJV*

And the rebuke of his people.... His people, the Jews of the Tribe of Judah, have had a rough time of it since day one but that will be gone in the Millennium and the Eternity.

*Isaiah 25:9 *And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.**

Father has had a core group of believers since the first heaven/earth age. They were justified then, and they still are to this day. They are called His Election. There are only 7000 of them from way back then but they are the counterpart to the 7000 Nephilim, the fallen angels that followed Satan.

You can be one of His Elect even today. How? By placing the Seal of God in your mind, your forehead. How do you do that? Stop believing all that junk from established religious churches and understand that the first messiah is **NOT** the true Messiah, and you will not be deceived in these end times.

Understand that there is no rapture coming, you're going to be here when it all happens and you're going to have to face it, like it or not. Wouldn't you rather have our Father standing by you during this time rather than Satan/Antichrist?

We have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord. Wait on Him, believe on Him. Then you've got nothing to worry about.

*Isaiah 25:10 *For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.**

The hand of the Lord will rest on Mount Zion because this is His most favorite place on earth. This will be the seat of the Temple during the Millennium and this will be His seat during the Eternity.

The reference to Moab takes every religious lie that Satan has ever put together, that preachers have relentlessly drummed into the minds of the congregation, told them that it is the truth and it will all be mixed with straw and bull-crap and turned into a dunghill.

*Isaiah 25:11 *And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.**

He will gather in His children as a swimmer moves his arms to swim. He spreads them wide open, open enough for **ALL** to come to Him

Isaiah 25:12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust. KJV

That would be Moab's fortress. It represents the foes of our Father and that includes Babylon. The anti-Christian powers of the world are represented as a city as in *Revelation 11:8*:

*Ref: Revelation 11:8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called **Sodom and Egypt**, where also our Lord was crucified. KJV*

The city, of course, is Jerusalem and was, at times, as bad as Babylon, Sodom and Gomorrah. In fact, although our Father loves this city, He gave her a certificate of divorce.

And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city is reference to the Two Witnesses, the two Sons of Oil, who come into the picture 3 ½ days before our Lord returns during the 5-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist.

The end time is coming and even people who aren't *religious* can feel and sense it. Our Lord said that **ALL** prophesy will be fulfilled during the Generation of the Fig Tree, which began in 1948. Don't let yourself get caught unawares.

Our Lord and our Father have both warned us extensively that it is coming. There is no reason on earth for you to be unprepared.

Read and study our Father's Word. You can do it here if you like.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 26

Song of Judah

Isaiah 26:1 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

In that day. What day is that? The Lord's Day. This is prophesy that has yet to be fulfilled. And I will give you a list of events that will happen on that day when the Lord Jesus Christ puts His feet on top of Mount Zion:

★ *The 7000 fallen angels, that came down from heaven and to this world with Satan/Antichrist 5-months earlier, will be killed.*

★ *This day will be the last day of this dispensation, this earthly life that we lead.*

★ *Every human being on this planet will instantly change from their flesh and blood body into their spiritual body.*

★ *Every knee of every human being on this earth will bow to the Lord Jesus Christ.*

★ *Human life on this planet will be gone forever. We are now in our spiritual bodies that only our Father can kill/destroy from this point forward. Never again will there be humans on this earth.*

★ *It will be the first day of the Millennium, the 1000 years of teaching and discipline.*

★ *It will be the first day that Satan will spend in the pit or abyss. He will remain there for the 1000 years. He will not be allowed to tempt or try to influence anybody during this time.*

This song be sung in the land of Judah. Where is that? It's in Israel, it's where Mount Zion is situated.

If you have loved and believed, if you have tried to follow His commandments, if you have walked in His path, then He will protect you as if you had *walls and bulwarks* built around you.

Isaiah 26:2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

Open ye the gates of the end time will lead you into the eternity and Hebrews gives just a small glimpse of what it will look like:

Ref: *Hebrews 12:22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, KJV*

Having lived our entire lives in these bodies, dealing with lies and corruption from all corners, and then to see the majesty of heaven with billions of angels, our brain just cannot comprehend it.

Salvation will God appoint. That's the key to our entire existence; having the salvation of our soul **guaranteed** by the blood of our Lord on the cross. He will build a protective wall around you, spiritually, of course. Now, if you think that your life will be a bed of roses thereafter...

"Hey, I accepted the Lord Jesus as my personal Savior and now my life will change for the better and all will be splendid from this moment forward".

What the hell have you been smoking?

No, you've just proclaimed to the world, this world and the nether world, that you've been saved and as far as Satan is concerned, you just put a target on your back. He's going to come after you with guns a'blazin! But don't worry, our Father will look after you.

And you, yourself, have control over Satan and his dominions, to the point that you can initiate the expulsion of them from around you by simply believing and calling on the name of our Lord and in the name of His precious blood, command them to leave and they have no choice **BUT** to leave you alone.

But understand this, as well. It's not an everlasting expulsion. After some time, they will, again, work themselves into your life so be mindful of this. They can even come into your house on the back of guests or visitors or family members. You can also expel them from your home or house using this same prayer while anointing your door posts, the door jam on either side, with olive oil.

The oil doesn't remove them, but it demonstrates your faith because that's the way our Father told us to do it.

The book of James tells us to do the same thing when someone becomes ill or sick:

Ref: James 5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: KJV

Just don't become a fanatic about it, ok?

Isaiah 26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

When this time does occur, and you aren't prepared for it, all hell is going to break loose in your mind. Some will shout:

"There he is! There is Jesus Christ! Just look at him!"

But it's **not going to be Him**, it's not going to be the true Messiah, not at the beginning.

What did our Lord tell us in Mark 13:21? Let's read it:

Ref: Mark 13:21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: KJV

If you haven't read and studied His Word, would you have been able to come up with that verse on your own? The whole world is going to be convinced that Satan/Antichrist is the true Messiah but if you haven't kept your mind on Him throughout this life, and you do that by reading and studying His Word, you stand a very good chance of being deceived.

I know, I know, there isn't enough time during the day or week to sit down and read and study. So what you're trying to say is that daily life in these flesh and blood bodies is more important than your spiritual life?

"Well, let me see, now....human life goes on about 120 years....eternal life goes on FOREVER.....I think eternal life is more important."

HELLO! Now start living your life as though you believe that.

Well, how about this: if you go to some church every Sunday morning it probably takes you an hour or more to get ready and get dressed. Then you drive to the church, sit through an hours' worth of religious nonsense and drive back home and change clothes.

Instead of doing that, just stay at home next Sunday, keep your PJ's on, and spend that three hours reading and studying from a Companion Bible. You will surely put a smile on our Lord's face if you do that and your spiritual knowledge database will begin to grow.

Isaiah 26:4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength:

To you and me, forever is the time from our birth to our death and Father says that He'll give us His strength during that whole period of time.

In the Manuscripts (MSS), *everlasting strength* is called the Rock of Ages and our Lord is our rock but be sure that you have the right rock; Satan likes to portray himself as a rock as well. Always imitating our Lord and Father to see if he can deceive you.

Isaiah 26:5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

✧ *Layeth_OT:8213 shaphel (shaw-fale); a primitive root; to depress or sink (expec. figuratively, to humiliate, intransitive or transitive):*

This is not literal but in the figurative sense. They're going to be humiliated.

All those Christians that walk around looking down their nose at everybody, thinking of themselves as higher in stature than the rest, maybe having the preacher and the Mrs. come over for dinner. They're no better than the lowest of the rest of all humanity; they just think they are.

Preachers that tell you:

"God spoke to me today and He told me what color suit I should wear."

What a colossal farce.

Father is going to make them humble, take them off that pedestal, put them on the ground, maybe even make them wallow in the dust. He's done that before, hasn't He?

Ref: Genesis 3:14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: KJV

Humiliated. Satan hates that.

Isaiah 26:6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

Babylon is representative of all the foes and enemies of Israel. Babylon also represents Satan and his workings. Verse 6 will be the rejoicing of Israel when our Lord returns and all of Israel's enemies will pay for the persecution they inflicted on her.

At the time of this writing, Israel is holding her own against the Arabs and the Syrians. Israel, today, is in conflict with the same enemies spoken of here in Isaiah. This bible is a living document, our Father had it written for people throughout all ages.

Isaiah 26:7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

The way of the just is uprightness. If you are upright in your dealings with our Father and others around you, Father will direct your way to prosperity. Will that happen in this world as we live day to day? Certainly, He will make our path flatter, meaning smoother, but that doesn't take away any of the "*normal*" hardships that all humans have to go through, just because that's the way it is when billions of people are in one body or group. As human beings.

Who's going to do the "*weighing*"? The *most upright*. And who is that? Our Heavenly Father.

Isaiah 26:8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Our own lives are affected by the judgments that our Father executes on others around us, so it's imperative that we stay close to Him, through prayer, meditation and our actions in daily life, and He will keep us foremost in His mind as He makes those decisions on others.

In other words, Father will not execute a judgment on someone else if it will adversely affect one of His close children, He may approach it from another view point. If you could care less about our Father and the world is all that concerns you, you're putting yourself in a very bad position all the time.

If we have daily remembrance of Him, He will have *remembrance of thee*.

Isaiah 26:9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

With my spirit within me will I seek thee early. If you wait until you finally realize that, somewhere in that five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, that Satan is the fake messiah, it's going to be too late for you. At that time, it's probably going to be not more than a glimpse of the truth, and then his lies will overwhelm you again and it's over.

And there's only two paths available for you after that: you will either go into the Millennium for that 1000 years of teaching and discipline **OR** you will go to the left side of the gulf and writhe in mental anguish until Judgment Day.

Only our Father knows the true condition of your heart and **HE** will decide which path you take. The time for you to make that decision, which has been the course of your entire lifetime, is over. It's all out of your hands from this point forward.

That's what *will I seek thee early* means. Don't wait until spiritual destruction begins to fall on your head, start doing something **today**.

Isaiah 26:10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

Let favour be shewed to the wicked. You can show favor to the wicked, maybe even kindness, but it won't change how they live one bit

Yet will he not learn righteousness. They're not going to learn righteousness from other people around them because, in their mind, these others are just weak and lame and a good target for the con.

Isaiah 26:11 Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

When His hand is lifted up for judgment. This refers to the enemies of Israel but certainly brings Satan into it. Father cannot show Satan mercy and have him change his ways because it's far too late for him. In *Ezekiel chapter 28*, it tells us that Satan will turn to ashes from within, from an internal *fire*.

Isaiah 26:12 Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

★ *Ordain_OT:8239 shaphath (shaw-fath'); a primitive root; to locate, i.e. (generally) hang on or (figuratively) establish, reduce: KJV - bring, ordain, set on.*

Ordain can also mean "*arrange or arranged*".

★ *Wrought*_OT:6466 **pa`al** (paw-al'); a primitive root; **to do or make** (systematically and habitually), especially to practise: KJV - commit, [evil-] do (-er), make (-r), ordain, work (-er).

How does that apply to us today? He gives us peace of mind. We, as human beings, only fear the unknown, and when we understand what's going to happen at the end of this life that we lead or at the end times, it takes the fear away.

I have no apprehension at either event: the end of my life or the coming of the end of times. I have total faith in what He has told all of us through His Word.

Do you want to know what true fear really is? It's living this life and being at the mercy of Satan and his dominion **WITHOUT** our Father's power behind us.

To think that all the massacre and the killing by ISIS terrorists and their followers, an event that is common almost every other day, has no recompense by anything or anyone is unthinkable. Without our Father we would all be barbarians. The strongest taking the most; the weak being killed.

That's the way it is in the animal world. They have souls that are different than ours because they're not required to make a choice between our Father or Satan, but only the strongest survive and the reason for it is that it perpetuates the species. The stronger carrying on into the next generation.

We are here for a divine purpose and living life on a higher plateau than animals is only provided by our Father. Without Him we would all be animals.

Isaiah 26:13 O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

Isaiah is referring to the Canaanite oppression of Israel, bringing in their idols and taking weak Israel into those worship practices as well but it is only by our Father Himself that we return to worshipping Him.

You don't have to pray to a carved statue of some sort to be idol worshipping. Idol worship can be most anything that takes us away from our Father.

Isaiah 26:14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

Reading this verse will probably look as though Isaiah is just including *other lords* that have had dominion over us but the true meaning can be found in the word **deceased** because he is talking about the Rephaim.

★ *Rephaim*_OT:7495 **rapha'** (raw-faw'); from OT:7495 in the sense of OT:7503; properly, lax, i.e. (figuratively) **a ghost (as dead; in plural only)**: KJV - dead, deceased.

★ *Root Word*_OT:7497 **rapha'** (raw-faw'); or raphah (raw-faw'); from OT:7495 in the sense of invigorating; **a giant**:

In the early years of the Hebrew race, not the 6th day creation, but the Hebrew race, the 8th day creation, there was an attempt by Satan to destroy or infiltrate the bloodline of that race of people that were specifically created, through which the Savior/ Messiah would be born.

The war in heaven, the **katabole'**, was over; the surface of the earth was changed to accommodate us, the souls that would be put in temporary flesh and blood bodies to decide if they would follow Satan or our Father, a "*once and for all*" decision; the 6th day creation had been accomplished many, many years prior; and now the 8th day creation was formed of the clay and would eventually produce the Savior, Jesus Christ.

Adam and Eve were the beginning of that Hebrew race, but they **WERE NOT THE BEGINNING OF THE HUMAN RACE!** Get that straight in your head and stop being deceived!

Satan, at this time of change, knows for a certainty, that he will never see the eternity because as the instigator of that war, he has been condemned to a spiritual death. He will never come into this world in a flesh and blood body.

He also knows the reason that our Father created the Hebrew race and he must have decided, in his own mind, that he could curtail the judgment set against him if he can only break into that perfect bloodline that was necessary for the Messiah's birth and have another opportunity to defeat our Father.

The Scriptures don't say exactly when this happened, "only *in those days*". The 7000 angels that fought with Satan will leave their place in heaven and come down here and intermingle and have sexual relations with the Hebrew women.

Scripture says "*the daughters of Adam*" but no telling how many generations of children have come to be born since the time of Adam and Eve. These women became pregnant and had babies but, Lord help us, they were not your usual babies.

The angels were in spiritual bodies and the women were in flesh and blood bodies and the pregnancies produced hybrid beings that were part human and part spiritual. Many of them had full knowledge of what happened in the first heaven/earth age and that is something that our Father will not allow us to have.

These fallen angels were called Nephilim; their offspring or progeny were called *giants or men or renown* or, as here in Isaiah, they were called **Rephaim**. They were dead souls and our Father destroyed them. The 7000 Nephilim are being held in a special place called Tartarus, in chains, until Judgment Day when they will be destroyed along with Satan.

That's why verse 14 says *They are dead, they shall not live*. They are spiritually dead, *they are deceased, they shall not rise*. These are the "other" lords or tyrants that Isaiah was talking about.

Isaiah 26:15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

Increased the nation means that many have joined with it. They have enlarged Israel.

Isaiah 26:16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Talking about Israel here...

Isaiah 26:17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

When our Father tired of their idol worshipping and their complete neglect of Him and His commandments, He put the hammer down on them and boy, the praying and pleading started immediately.

And they didn't just start praying, they prayed with secret speech:

★ *Prayer_OT:3908 lachash (lakh'-ash); from OT:3907; properly, a whisper, i.e. by implication, (in a good sense) a private prayer, (in a bad one) an incantation; concretely, an amulet: KJV - charmed, earring, enchantment, orator, prayer.*

Isaiah 26:18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

In describing the pain that they have suffered, they relate it to the pangs of pain at childbirth and then *brought forth wind*.

This is a medical condition known as *empneumatosis*, or more commonly called pneumatosis today. Pneumatosis intestinalis is defined as gas in the bowel wall. Not gas in the bowel but gas in the bowel wall. Obviously, it was pretty painful.

They have been given no remission of this pain nor have the *inhabitants of the world fallen* ever be allowed to live again. Who are they? The Rephaim.

Isaiah 26:19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Again, you have to be careful when reading the English: the word dead is used three times in that verse so let's see what they all mean:

★ *1st Dead word_OT:4191 muwth (mooth); a primitive root: to die (literally or figuratively); causatively, to kill:*

★ *2nd Dead word_OT:5038 nebelah (neb-ay-law'); from OT:5034; a flabby thing, i.e. a carcass or carrion (human or bestial, often collectively); figuratively, an idol:*

★ *3rd Dead word_OT:7496 rapha' (raw-faw'); from OT:7495 in the sense of OT:7503; properly, lax, i.e. (figuratively) a ghost (as dead; in plural only):*

It's talking about the dead in Christ, involving Israel and the Rephaim who will never be raised from the dead.

There are two types of *death* that we may encounter: the death of the flesh body only or the death of the flesh body **AND** the death of the soul. The death of the soul is called the **second death** and from that **there is no return**.

The Rephaim were never in a flesh body but only spiritual so their death is unavoidable. As humans we will all experience a death of the flesh body, with the exception of those people that are alive and walking around when Christ returns. The second death, the death of the soul, depends wholly on us. We decide if that death will occur.

Isaiah 26:20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Before this judgment on the evil takes place Father will protect His own by putting them in a safe place. Along the same lines as the Jews being told not to come out of their homes on the night that the angel of destruction obliterated the Egyptian first-born:

Ref: Exodus 12:22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

Ref: Exodus 12:23 For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. KJV

Our Father always protects His own. No matter what. There is never indecision in His mind. He **KNOWS** who the faithful are. How? By how we act, speak and think. Nothing is ever hidden from Him.

Isaiah 26:21 For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain. KJV

Where is *His place*? Heaven. Where is heaven? Anywhere the Father is.

There will come a time when the evil in this world will stop but it will take the physical death of all flesh and blood bodies to accomplish that.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 27

In That Day

Isaiah 27:1 In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

In that day.... we continue with the period of judgment that began in **26:21**. The day that the Lord returns to Mount Zion.

In verse 1 we have the *piercing serpent*, the *crooked serpent* and the *dragon*. All three are references to Satan or Satan/Antichrist since this involves the end days. Some will tell you that these three aquatic animals represent foes of Israel: Assyria, Babylon and Egypt, but that gets too political for me and tells me nothing that will bring me closer to our Father or gives us additional information leading up to the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist.

We can find more names that Satan goes by in chapter 12 of Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV

The name dragon gets a real workout in that chapter used 8 times, and there's no room for doubt that verse 1 is talking about Satan.

The sword that our Father brings is His mouth, His words:

Ref: Revelation 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. KJV

Isaiah 27:2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

Father is talking about the children that have loved Him throughout and He compares them to a vineyard and how He takes care of that vineyard is how He's going to take care of His own. Father always takes care of those that love Him.

How do you show Him that you love Him? By reading His Word. By studying His Word. By following His commandments. By trying to do what's right. That's called righteousness. Father loves righteousness.

Satan cannot win when the Lord comes against him. He shrinks at the very sound of our Father's voice.

Isaiah 27:3 I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Do you know when this is going to happen? He's going to watch over His very own during the time that He cleanses this earth of all that is vile and evil but He's assuring right here that not one hair on your head will be moved out of place. When is He going to do the cleansing? On the Lord's Day.

Isaiah 27:4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

He will not be angry with you any longer. He will tear the enemy up though.

Isaiah 27:5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

Let the enemy come with peace with Him and He will protect them as well. And if someone still chooses to be His enemy, then it's going to be all over. Even Father's enemies can have a change of heart and He will accept them into the fold without question.

How would you become an enemy of our Father today? By loving the world more than you do Him:

Ref: James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? *whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.* KJV

You never want to be an enemy of our Father. Many do it in ignorance because they've never read the Word and if you have read the Word, remember how the enemies of Israel were treated back in the Old Testament. Wow. Don't let His anger get close to me! **DO NOT** throw briars and thorns at Him.

Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

Jacob is the natural seed and Israel is the House of Israel. They are still split into two different houses: Judah and Israel. Israel shall blossom and bud because these are the ten northern tribes who were scattered across the globe and many of them loved our Father back then and many of them do even today.

They fill the *world with fruit* because they try to spread the Word of God among others.

Isaiah 27:7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

Has our Father *smitten* who? Jacob. That's the subject. Has our Father smitten those that He used to chastise Israel as hard as He dealt with Israel?

Father used other people and nations to go against Judah and Israel when He tired of them worshipping idols and pretty much ignoring Him. Then again, if whomever He used carried it too far, did He punish them as hard as He had the enemy punish Israel? Was it a measured response?

Isaiah 27:8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

The Hebrew word for *measure* is "*ce'ah*" and it was ¼ of a bushel. The phrase used was "*ce'ah*" by "*ce'ah*", a measured response, not bringing the hammer down all at one time.

★ *Measure_OT:5429 ce'ah (seh-aw'); from an unused root meaning to define; a seah, or certain measure (as determinative) for grain: KJV - measure.*

We are all Father's children and He will chastise us when we go astray but He eases the blow many times because of His love for us. He knows that we're all a bunch of screw-ups because that's what the flesh and blood is but many times it's a measured chastisement.

Isaiah 27:9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

By this therefore what? What's the subject? Chastisement. All the false teachings of churches and men, it's all going to be turned into chalk. Don't forget where we are in time...this is the day of His return. **EVERYTHING** is going to be shaken up.

This is all the fruit is the benefit brought on by the chastisement.

He maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones. Remember the response by Christ when the Apostles ask Him what it will be like when He returns?

Ref: Mark 13:2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. KJV

Turned into chalk and powder and dust.

And if there was anything that really provoked our Father to great anger it was grove worshipping and pagan images. And I won't go into a great deal of detail here but grove worshipping involved cutting down a tree, trimming off all the branches and shaping it to resemble the male phallus.

They even went so far as to put one in the Temple, just outside the Holy of Holies. After this day, things like that will never happen again.

Isaiah 27:10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

The defenced city shall be desolate. Many people think that this is Babylon but it's my opinion that it will be Jerusalem after Satan/Antichrist manifests himself. It will be desolate of truth.

There shall the calf feed. With everything that is evil destroyed it will seem to be a vast pasture.

Isaiah 27:11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

Dead wood. Worthless. Our Father is the one that pruned them off. We're talking about His vineyard, His people. The ones that never took the time to read or study, who loved that bass boat more than they loved eternity, they're going to be burned up like the dead branches they are.

Why should He have mercy on them? They had an entire lifetime of chances to get right with Him but the desire for the things of the world, and first and foremost, carnal knowledge of women, blinded them to the truth.

No, He will show them no favor. What did it say in the last chapter? You can show mercy to the wicked but it will not change the way they live.

Isaiah 27:12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

When the day of the Lord happens He will gather each one of His faithful believers and followers. He's not going to gather them nation by nation but rather one by one because He knows exactly who they are.

Are you going to be one of them? I don't believe that this day is all that far away. In any event, we are much closer now than we were a thousand years ago. Just using a little common sense, the end won't come until every soul that He created, at that one point in time, that still resides in heaven, will have to have been born in a flesh and blood body and entered into this earth age.

It's my opinion that Satan is using his followers in the Middle East, the Kenites, to create havoc and murder and torture and death on a larger scale than has been seen in recent times. The dregs that have been released from heaven are some of the individuals that are ISIS sympathizers. These may be the ones creating the terror in Germany, France and other places around the world.

Wannabe's with a mental problem? Or crazed with hatred. I like the second idea.

There's no stopping this assault and don't kid yourself...this is an assault against our Father's children. You could call this a religious war but I don't think that description fits because it's all one-sided. There are not two separate fronts fighting against each other.

It's simply Satan's children massacring our Father's children because Satan knows the score as well as we do. Perhaps this is one final assault before the Lord does return. Sure, it may go on for a few more years but then Satan will be locked away in the abyss for the next thousand years and this could be his final war before humanity ceases to exist because when the Lord does return, we'll all be changed into our spiritual bodies and Satan has no more power. At least not until the Millennium is over and then he'll have another five-months to do his final tempting.

When the president says that we're winning the war against ISIS he's just speaking empty words because, as a Muslim himself, he knows the situation all too well. Over the last eight years he has repeatedly done everything he could to enhance the power of Iraq, Iran and Syria.

Is he a part of our Father's plan to weaken America so that all countries have equal footing when sitting at the world conference table? The absence of a super-power fits all too well into the equation.

The news media are flat-line brain dead, simply repeaters of the government lies, spokesmen for the politicians that don't understand diddly-squat.

Isaiah 27:13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem. KJV

That *great trumpet* is the seventh angel blowing the seventh trumpet and what happens then?

Ref: Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. KJV

If there was ever a time to take things more seriously than wondering what's on TV tonight, it would be to get down on your knees, beg our Father's forgiveness, and start understanding that there are life-changing events about to occur in the not-so-distant future

If you don't **GET IT** right now, Satan is going to have a lot of fun with you in the near future and when you finally wake up and realize what's going on, it will be far, far too late.

You still have time, don't waste it. Read and study our Father's Word. Prepare yourself.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 28

Alternating Woes with Glories

Chapters 28 thru 33 are almost one continuous prophesy giving the destruction of Ephraim, the Ten Northern Tribes, the turning away from our Father by Judah, the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin.

It will give the danger of their relationship with Egypt because they look to them for help and security and not our Father, the trouncing they will take from Assyria, because they don't look to the Father and He is chastising them and our Father, once again, delivering them out of danger and destruction.

Let me take just a second to list the Tribes that, collectively, are called Ephraim, the Ten Northern Tribes, also called the House of Israel... We have:

Reuben Simeon Dan Naphtali Gad Asher Issachar Zebulun Ephraim Manasseh.

Joseph isn't mentioned as a Tribe, but his two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh are. These ten Tribes are sometimes referred to as "*Ephraim*" because it was the largest of all ten Tribes. These are the Tribes that would be taken into captivity by the Assyrians, later they will migrate across the Caucasus Mountains into Europe and would come to be known as Caucasians.

This chapter, 28, concerns the time just before the 6th year of Hezekiah's reign as king.

Isaiah 28:1 Woe to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

Who or what is the *crown of pride*? It's the city of Samaria, the capitol of the Ten Northern Tribes. And on a different take-off, it was customary for those drinking wine at feasts and festivals in that area, to wear a "*crown of pride*", placed on top of the head and positioned just above their eye brows. The people were generally drunkards **LITERALLY** and acted **LIKE** drunkards metaphorically.

Why was it called a *crown*? Because of the towers of defense that were built completely around the city, forming a *ring* or a *crown*.

What is the *fading flower*? It's a wilting flower and it's not going to produce fruit. This is a description of the Ten Tribes. How can a bunch of drunkards produce anything except a hangover? They're certainly not doing the Father's work.

Pride is going to be the downfall of Samaria and the Ten Tribes, just as it was the cause of Satan's fall in the first heaven/earth age. Quite the reason that you and I are in these flesh and blood bodies today. Our soul would much rather be back up in heaven with the Father, but that opportunity will happen sooner than you think. Don't blow it by loving the things of this world more than the Father.

Isaiah 28:2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

Father is going to come down on them, in judgment, like a ferocious hail storm. Remember the destruction caused by hail in Revelation?

Ref: *Revelation 16:21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. KJV*

It won't **BE** that way here, but it will be **LIKE** the hail from Revelation. By the way, a hail stone that weighs a *talent* will be about 100 pounds. Talk about destruction!

The *mighty and strong one* is Assyria and they shall overcome Israel and take them into captivity. Father uses whomever He chooses to chastise His children. But the Assyrians had better not overdo the chastisement or the hand of the Father will come back on them.

Isaiah 28:3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

Overcome by the Assyrian army. Many feet.

Isaiah 28:4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

The Assyrian is going to gobble up Israel. The more they disobeyed the Father and the drunker they became, the lower they would sink. This goes back to what I said earlier about the enemy not overdoing the punishment because Shalmaneser intends to literally destroy Samaria, not just conquer and leave.

What is this *fat valley*?

★ *Fat_OT:8081 shemen (sheh'-men); from OT:8080; grease, especially liquid (as from the olive, often perfumed); figuratively, richness:*

Samaria sat up on a knoll with a lower area beside it, much like a valley. It was a prosperous area, full of fatness and richness.

Isaiah 28:5 In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

Isaiah changes the subject here and turns his attention to Judah.

In that day...Father apparently doesn't want us to forget that these prophecies happen leading up to the Lord's Day because the phrase *in that day* is used 43 times in this book.

Judah is being compared to Israel in a much more favorable light. What does diadem mean?

★ *Diadem_OT:6843 tsephiyrah (tsef-ee-raw'); feminine formed like OT:6842; a crown (as encircling the head); also a turn of affairs (i.e. mishap):*

Our Father is that crown of glory and Judah IS the residue of His people because it will be through Judah that the Savior will be born.

A lot of people don't understand that not all 12 Tribes are Jewish. It's commonly thought that if you were born in Israel that you were automatically a Jew but that's not so. Only someone born through the bloodline of Judah is a Jew; all the other 11 Tribes are Hebrews.

If our Father plays favorites with any one Tribe, it's Judah because His Son will come through that lineage.

Isaiah 28:6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

The gate is where the judging is performed and through our Father the judges mete justice out fairly. The gate is one of the entrance ways into a city. Just so happens that Jerusalem has 12 of them.

When Judah's army defends themselves, they drive the enemy all the way back to their own gates.

Isaiah 28:7 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

So far our Father has been coming down hard on Israel but Judah is not without their own sin. Judah's judges cannot make a sound judgment when their brain is awash with alcohol.

And, bear in mind, it's a sin for us to judge someone. You can discern but you cannot judge because with whatever yardstick you use on someone else, the same yardstick will be used on you by our Father. Here's what our Lord had to say about it:

Ref: Matthew 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

Ref: Matthew 7:2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. KJV

What does *out of the way* mean? Their minds are so screwed up on alcohol that they judge not according to good council or good practices. Established practices.

Isaiah 28:8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

These *tables* were set up to be sacrificial tables at the Feast of Tabernacles. They were supposed to put the harvest on these tables and thank our Father for the blessings of a good crop and they're covered with vomit.

Yep, that's a description of being at the bottom. So far away from our Father it might seem that they'll never get back in His good graces again. But do you know what? He **WILL** take them back because He still loves them and one day, after they unscramble their brain, they will repent and both they and our Father will be the happier for it.

You can never get so far away from our Father that He will not take you back. Repentance and forgiveness. His everlasting love. It's always there.

And why shouldn't they act the way that they do? They surely don't have any spiritual guidance from the priests. They got so lazy that they let the Nethinim practically be in charge of the Temple!

We learned about them back in the books of Ezra and Nehemiah. The Nethinim were lay people that did the daily chores, the mundane chores around the Temple so that the Levitical priests could dedicate 100% of their time in serving our Father. But the priesthood got lazier and lazier and allowed the Nethinim more latitude than they should have had.

Ref: Ezra 8:20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. KJV

When the Babylonian captivity was over Ezra was leading them all back to Jerusalem and he stopped for three days to take stock on who was traveling with him and come to find out there was not one priest among the entire lot:

*Ref: Ezra 8:15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there **none of the sons of Levi.** KJV*

Pretty sad. No leadership at all from the priests.

Isaiah 28:9 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Here we have a mocking call by the people concerning Isaiah. You need to understand this, or you might become confused. They think that he's talking to them like little children and they're mocking him.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? The people speaking about Isaiah. We're being treated like a bunch of little kids.

Isaiah 28:10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

The mocking by the people continues. They repeat *precept upon precept* and so on, in a sing-song fashion.

Isaiah 28:11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

The people continue.

★ *Stammering*_OT:3934 *la`eg* (*law-ayg'*); from OT:3932; *a buffoon*; also a foreigner:

It can also mean jabbering. Nothing coordinated. Take a little from this book, a little from that book... sounds kinda like preachers today. A couple verses this Sunday, a couple different verses next Sunday. How on earth can anyone make any kind of cohesive sense out of our Father's Word that way?

You can't. I know that there are probably some preachers that really know the Scripture quite well. Many may even speak Hebrew but it's all for naught if you don't pass that knowledge on to others.

And usually the church will dictate what the sermon will be about on any given Sunday. Yeah, they might have to do a little research to fill in and make a thirty-minute sermon out of it but hey. It's a job.

Teaching complete chapters at a time would bore most people to death so capturing their attention for forty-five minutes on a Sunday morning may be all that they'll stick around to hear. That's what makes **you** so special. You **WANT** cohesion; you want something that will stick in your mind long after you've studied it.

And boy, does that make our Father proud of you! Every time you pick up the book and read He probably puts a gold star beside your name in the Book of Life and some of you may have page after page of gold stars. When I was a child I had a teacher that used to do that if my homework was really good.

And on Judgment Day, instead of being sentenced to non-existence in the Lake of Fire, you'll receive one reward after another. Your life in the eternity is going to be so very, very special. Father will show us things so awesome we may become confused as to whether it's all real or not. But we know that it will be.

Our Father speaking in the next verse...

Isaiah 28:12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

They wouldn't listen to the Word of our Father. Reading it and studying it is spiritually and emotionally refreshing.

Isaiah 28:13 But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

You're supposed to study the Word slowly, carefully and with understanding, learning what our Father has to say and not what the traditions of some church might have to say. The words of men are meaningless, and they can make you *fall backward*, making you vulnerable to Satan and ending up being *snared and taken*.

Isaiah 28:14 Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

The priests were committed to teaching the law to the people and it was also **AGAINST** the law for the priest to drink wine before going into the Temple. So it shall be during the Millennium:

Ref: *Ezekiel 44:21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. KJV*

Isaiah 28:15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

“We’re going to fly away. We’ve got it made.”

These lies of the church, the **fly-away doctrine**, the **rapture theory** and the **any-moment doctrine** are designed to give people a false sense of spiritual security. After spending years attending church they are still spiritually ignorant and deep down many of them know it and it scares them.

But they can comfort themselves with these three lies and behind these lies they have hid themselves. But there is still doubt in many people’s minds. They just can’t buy the entire package presented by the church.

Anyone who knows that Satan/Antichrist is the false messiah will not make a covenant with death. They can’t be taken in by the lies of Satan/Antichrist.

This word **death** is just another name for Satan:

Ref: *Revelation 6:8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. KJV*

Since it’s always good to have a second witness, here’s another verse:

Ref: *Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; KJV*

Through the ages of time spiritual knowledge has increased and that makes everyone more accountable. The lies of the church **SEEMINGLY** were harmless years ago because the generation of the fig tree had not yet arrived.

But since May of 1948, when Israel established her international borders again, the good and bad fig started to return to Israel and Jerusalem, and that **DID** begin the generation of the fig tree and that made everything thereafter time critical.

Isaiah 28:16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Who our Father is talking about here is the Messiah, our Lord Jesus Christ.

He that believeth shall not make haste. He’s not going to be one of those fruits that ripen out of season as in 28:4.

✧ **Haste**_OT:2363 **chuwsh** (koosh); a primitive root; to hurry; figuratively, **to be eager with excitement or enjoyment:**

A lot of people *make haste* and tend to become exuberant after first being saved and I know that it's a great feeling, but the *spiritual high* will soon dissipate, and life will go back to normal. The human mind cannot sustain exuberance all the time, it would be physically and mentally exhausting.

Our Father just told us **NOT** to make haste, **NOT** to be overly exuberant. It takes time to mentally build your relationship with Him. Start slowly, start daily, be continuous and over time you will begin to feel the closeness with Him.

Something else that I learned from personal experience is when you pray, pray for others. Don't keep asking and asking and asking. He knows what you want before you even begin your prayers. Pray that He does something for someone else. You will see results that benefit you after a while.

Father gave Solomon a choice of wisdom or great riches. He chose wisdom, so he could rule and council Father's children and what did our Father do? He blessed him with great riches as well as wisdom.

Isaiah 28:17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

Plummet refers to a plumb bob:

☆ *Plummet* OT:4949 *mishqeleth* (*mish-keh'-leth*); or *mishqoleth* (*mish-ko'-leth*); feminine of OT:4948 or OT:4947; a **weight**, i.e. **a plummet (with line attached)**:

What He's saying is that He will make judgment the line and righteousness the plumb-line.

What is this *hail* all about? It's a part of His divine judgment:

Ref: Revelation 16:21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great. KJV

Not only removes the lies but everything else that is vile and evil and the followers of Satan/Antichrist, having had five-months of glorious deception, will curse and blaspheme our Lord as He descends from the sky and clouds and stands on Mount Zion.

Man, what a moment that is going to be. After waiting for centuries for this moment to occur, it is finally here.

Isaiah 28:18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

What happens when you disannul a contract or a marriage? It's of no effect thereafter. It's null and void. Our Father disannuls those contracts or agreements during the Millennium.

Maybe, in this life, they got caught up in the lies of the church and Father protected many of them even during this lifetime but when they get to the Millennium they will have 1000 years to see the truth and many of them will have a change of heart and disannul their relationship with Satan on their own.

Our Father gives us this Millennium because He loves each of us so much and He doesn't want to see any of us walk into the Lake of Fire with Satan and the angels.

Isaiah 28:19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

To understand what report? To understand the teachers, such as Isaiah that they're mocking, and Father will put a stop to it. When? In just a short time.

The people in general didn't believe Isaiah when he told them that the scourge was coming. And if it did come, they didn't believe that it would last all that long.

✧ *Vexation_OT:2113 zeva`ah (zev-aw-aw'); from OT:2111; agitation, fear:*

✧ *Root Word_OT:2111 zuwa` (zoo'-ah); a primitive root; properly, to shake off, i.e. (figuratively) to agitate (as with fear):*

And it scares the hell out of them just to **HEAR** that report from Isaiah.

Isaiah 28:20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

Not only is the truth that's taught in the Millennium going to scare some, it's also going to make them uncomfortable.

Isaiah 28:21 For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

We've got to go back to 2nd Samuel and Joshua to understand what made our Father so angry:

Ref: 2nd Samuel 5:20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim. KJV

Our Father kicked some Philistine butt there.

Ref: Joshua 10:10 And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. KJV

Father kicked the butt of five kings of the Amorites.

What makes this a strange act is that He is going to kick the butts of some of His children here.

When the Father takes the time to send good teachers, and Isaiah was a good teacher, to instruct the people on how He wants them to live, to please Him, and they mock that teacher or prophet, someone is going to have to pay the price.

Isaiah 28:22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

✧ *Bands_OT:4147 mowcer (mo-sare'); also (in plural) feminine mowcerah (mo-say-raw'); or mocerah (mo-ser-aw'); from OT:3256; properly, chastisement, i.e. (by implication) a halter; figuratively, restraint:*

The bands become tighter to where they begin to cut into the skin.

✧ *Consumption_OT:3617 kalah (kaw-law'); from OT:3615; a completion; adverb, completely; also destruction:*

✧ *Root Word_OT:3615 kalah (kaw-law'); a primitive root; to end,*

Isaiah says that our Father may just make a destruction across the entire face of the earth. Seems like He's just about had it with these people.

Have you ever made Him that angry? Is He happy with what's being preached and taught in the church that you go to? Are they teaching what the churches of Philadelphia and Smyrna taught? Because, out of seven churches, they were the only two that pleased Him more than the others.

“Well, what were they teaching there?”

Why don't you know the answer to your own question? If you had become familiar with the first 2-3 chapters of Revelation you might just have the answer. They were teaching the people about the Kenites.

Ref: Revelation 3:8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

*Ref: Revelation 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the **synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie**; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.*

Who was doing that? The Kenites were.

*Ref: Revelation 3:10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee **from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.** KJV*

What is that hour of temptation? It's the five-month tribulation period of Satan/Antichrist. And He's going to watch over you and protect you and keep you safe during that entire period.

Have they told you about that in your church? Be careful.

Isaiah 28:23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

Listen! I'm going to give you a proverb and it has to do with people.

Isaiah 28:24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

Verse 25.

Isaiah 28:25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

Each of them in their place. They didn't mix them up.

You wouldn't do all that back-breaking work and then not plant something, would you? Of course not.

Father is explaining to us that He deals with different people in different ways and that's as it should be. And like many other time He uses horticulture to explain it to us. That's why sometimes it's easier for country people to understand certain verses because they are more familiar with farming and planting and harvesting.

Isaiah 28:26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

He knows how to plant, when to plant and when to harvest. And the irony of it all is that our Father told us about crop-rotation thousands of years ago. We didn't start doing it until the middle 1500's A.D.

Isaiah 28:27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

You don't harvest grapes off the vine with a huge farm tractor going down the rows. It would destroy everything. Father deals differently with all people, that's what He wants us to get out of this.

Isaiah 28:28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

You don't keep pounding corn into meal over and over again because it will soon turn to powder. Same applies to people. Push them too hard for too long and instead of teaching them something, you'll run them off.

Isaiah 28:29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working. KJV

His purpose with people is the same as with this husbandman.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 29

Jerusalem and Lebanon

Our Father is about to turn His attention to the city where all of this is going to happen. All of **what** is going to happen? His return to us. The Lord's Day. The last day of this earth age in which we are currently living. Everything that we have been studying here in Isaiah, all the prophesy from our Father, is leading up to this wonderful day.

Currently there are, as of 2016, 7.4 billion people in this world right now, and the moment that our Lord places His feet on Mount Zion, 7.4 billion people will bow a knee to Him and instantly all will be changed into their spiritual body and this is the body that we will be in for all of eternity, if that, indeed, is where we will be when the Millennium is complete.

Many will go to the right side of the gulf in Paradise because they loved the Father and the Lord and tried to live their lives according to His Commandments; some will go to the left side of the gulf because they rejected the Father and the Lord and loved the ways of Satan's world; and some will go through the Millennium, that 1000 years of discipline and knowledge and teaching and judging.

When will this day happen? We don't know the exact time, but Father was good enough to us that He left many clues as to the season, that season being the **five-month period of Satan/Antichrist**, with our Lord's return at the end of those five months. That season falls between Passover and the Feast of Tabernacles, May through September.

And there is no doubt in my mind that the year would be at the end of the generation of the fig tree. From what our Father tells us we can deduce how long that "*generation*" would be by comparing it to the three primary generations listed in Scripture and they are a 40-year, a 70-year and a 120-year time period.

The generation of the fig tree, by all accounts, began in May of 1948. You might notice the correlation of this month of May with the beginning of the five-month period of the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, which also is in May.

By use of simple mathematics, adding a 40-year generation to 1948 and we have the year 1988. Well, we are still here so that was not the year. Add a 70-year generation to 1948 and you have the year 2018. A mere two years from now. And if you add a 120-year generation to 1948, you have the year 2068, which, to me, is beyond the scope of reality.

Could it really be as simple as that? I mean, really that simple? If I'm right, nobody will remember because there will be so much going on it will make your head spin; if I'm wrong, I'll simply be called another fool in a long list of prognosticating fools.

It won't hurt my feelings if I am wrong because the worst that could happen is that I may have driven you into reading and studying the bible and those are my only intentions anyway.

Predictions are not a part of my forte' but this one just seems too obvious **NOT** to point out.

So, let's listen to the words of our Father...

Isaiah 29:1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

Ariel is just another name for Jerusalem. The way Isaiah uses that name, it probably means *lion of God*. But it can also mean the *hearth of God* which is a fire pit and it will be used both ways in this chapter.

Jerusalem is Father's most favorite place on earth and He made an everlasting covenant with that city in *Ezekiel 16*:

Ref: Ezekiel 16:8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. KJV

In His description of Jerusalem, He likens that city to a young woman, from birth to womanhood, and it's a beautiful chapter and you would do well to read it for yourselves. It will give you an insight into what love our Father is capable of bestowing on the things and the people that He loves.

It was originally settled by the Jebusites and called Jebus but when David moved there he renamed her Jerusalem and he spent most of his life there.

Who is the *lion of God*? **Christ is that lion.**

Isaiah 29:2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.

★ *Distress_OT:6693 tsuwq (tsook); a primitive root; to compress, i.e. (figuratively) oppress, distress:*

Here, Ariel, Jerusalem, should be translated as the fire pit or the *hearth of God*. Father is going to do some correcting there. Put that sacrifice up on that hearth and He will consume it.

Isaiah 29:3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

Father is saying that He will come right over their walls. A mount is a ramp made of earth. It was a way of getting many soldiers over the wall of protection that surrounded many cities during that time. Instead of breaking that wall down in places and having troops go in that way, they found that a ramp, built of earth, to be a better option.

When our Father decides to come over **YOUR** wall, ain't nothing gonna stop Him.

Isaiah 29:4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

It will be as though Jerusalem has been taken captive, humbled and taken down to the dust.

The voice of a familiar spirit was usually faint and shrill. The sorcerers of Israel would use ventriloquism to project their voices whenever they wanted to give the illusion of communicating with the spirits. Really no need for that, the spirits of the nether world were more than happy to entertain people when asked to do so.

You just had to be careful because this was and is a dangerous practice because these *familiar spirits* are demonic spirits, evil spirits.

During the time of the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, these spirits will be actively working along with him. Deceiving. Making things true that are false. Making things seem good when they are disastrous for your soul.

They will be peeping in the background, trying to substantiate the lies of Satan/Antichrist.

★ *Whisper_OT:6850 tsaphaph (tsaw-faf)*; a primitive root; to coo or **chirp** (as a bird): KJV - **chatter, peep, whisper.**

Our Father has already spoken through Isaiah about this once before in this book:

Ref: Isaiah 19:3 *And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. KJV*

Stay with the Father, leave that other nonsense alone.

Isaiah 29:5 *Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.*

★ *Strangers_OT:2114 zuwr (zoor)*; a primitive root; to turn aside (especially for lodging); hence to be a **foreigner, strange, profane; specifically (active participle) to commit adultery:**

Father will *whoosh*, blow them away. That's a lot of the enemy when they are numbered as pieces of dust. The Lord's Day is going to be one incredible day. Should that frighten you or make you nervous?

Well, if you're on the outside of our Father's good graces looking in, I would think that I, for one, would be terrified. To have to deal with all that on my own, without my Father protecting me? Think about it.

Job spoke about it:

Ref: Job 21:18 *They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away. KJV*

All it takes is repentance on your part; forgiveness on our Father's part, and you are like Allstate, you're in good hands. Nothing but nothing can touch you.

Isaiah 29:6 *Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.*

Even a consuming fire, as Hebrews puts it:

Ref: Hebrews 12:29 *For our God is a consuming fire. KJV*

Devouring means that our Father is going to eat their lunch:

★ *Devouring_OT:398 'akal (aw-kal)*; a primitive root; **to eat** (literally or **figuratively**):

Isaiah 29:7 *And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.*

Even today Israel is keeping her enemies at bay with their Iron Dome Defense System. But it doesn't work as well as having our Father as their defense system.

Isaiah 29:8 *It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.*

If you go against Israel, the metaphor is that they're going to end up empty handed. They're going to end up disappointed on that day because their dreams will be dissipated.

Ref: Psalms 73:20 *As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image. KJV*

This word *soul*, in the Hebrew, is *nephesh*:

★ *Soul_OT:5315 nephesh (neh'-fesh); from OT:5314; properly, a breathing creature, i.e. animal of (abstractly) vitality; used very widely in a literal, accommodated or figurative sense (bodily or mental):*

Isaiah 29:9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

Why? They're in a stupor. Their brains are filled with babel. Confused.

Stay yourselves literally means to **stand in astonishment**. Why is it that they have no success against Israel? We know why; they don't have our Father standing before them.

Now, listen to our Father tell us why they are so confused and in such a stupor.

Isaiah 29:10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

They've had the spirit of slumber place on them. You can read about this in Romans 11:7,

Ref: Romans 11:8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. KJV

Father is saying that for some He has put the spirit of slumber on them. Just look around you today, go to some mall and watch the people. They have no concept of the spiritual side of their lives nor any idea of our Father's love for His children. They walk around in a spiritual stupor.

Father closed their spiritual eyes, and this is why He has told us over and over again that we **NEED** eyes that see and ears that hear to be able to understand the truth of His words. Not everyone has that because of this 10th verse right here.

They don't even try, they bring it upon themselves so don't try to blame Him.

Isaiah 29: 11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

Have you ever heard a preacher say that the book of Revelation is sealed, it's not to be understood but you don't have to worry, you're going to be taken away, you're going to fly-away? Don't be concerned with it.

You can ask our Father that this stupor be removed from you, to let the truth filter in and when you do and you do understand the truth you can alleviate all your fears by being able to understand, with clarity, the Word of God as Christ taught it.

And some people go along with their preacher and never try to read revelation. That's incredible. They're letting some man tell them what or what not to read in our Father's Word instead of reading it anyway and asking our Father to open their eyes so that they **CAN** understand.

You can pray for understanding and our Father will give that understanding to you. Certainly, some may need a good teacher to help them along but not necessarily everybody.

Isaiah 29:12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

Sometimes the unlearned fair no better than those with knowledge. Jeremiah wrote concerning this:

Ref: Jeremiah 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. KJV

And from St. John:

Ref: *John 6:45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. KJV*

One of the great blessings from our Father comes from the fact that if you just **TRY** to understand His Word, even if it's only a verse or two, He counts it as perfect. He isn't looking for a bunch of biblical scholars to be in heaven with Him. I mean, we're not going to sit around and discuss the finer points of prophesy when we get there.

One of the greatest detractions from the above is that we don't have all that much time left, and you really need to find the time every day to read and learn from His Word because Satan **IS** a biblical scholar.

He can rattle off chapter and verse almost as well as our Father and he's very, very good at twisting a verse just a little bit off plumb and if you haven't studied you won't pick up on it and then you might be put between a rock and a hard place.

It's good to be blessed by our Father for trying but today you have to do much more than that. Today you have to **learn it** or Satan/Antichrist could have you jammed up in a New York minute.

Sure, you could sit down each evening with a companion bible, a Strong's concordance and a Smith's bible dictionary and pour over it until midnight but hooking up with a good teacher will increase the depth of your spiritual knowledge and speed things up a little faster.

And don't misunderstand what I'm saying. Don't put all your faith in a teacher and not study at all, meaning that you have to check him out on almost everything that he teaches. The time is here for you to do some serious grunt work in the Scriptures now.

A beautiful thing about the Millennium is that once we change into our spiritual bodies and go into that era everybody will know the Word from front to back, you won't have to ask your neighbor the meaning of a particular verse, just like Jeremiah said.

Isaiah 29:13 *Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:*

The traditions of men that make His Word of no account. Matthew quoted these very words from Isaiah in the New Testament:

Ref: *Matthew 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,*

Esaias is the Greek name for **Isaiah**.

Ref: *Matthew 15:8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.*

Ref: *Matthew 15:9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.*

Mark also quoted these words:

Ref: *Mark 7:6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. KJV*

They say that they love Me, but their actions belie those words. Our Father doesn't want to hear the words of men in your prayers but rather He wants to hear His Words when you pray.

Be very careful of these preachers that open their sermons with a verse or two of Scripture and then give their words, *the precepts of men*, for hours and hours.

Ref: John 4:24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. KJV

In truth, not the twisted lies of some church system.

Isaiah 29:14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

His Elect won't perish; His Elect speak with wisdom. Take a good look around you today.

It seems that every word that has come out of Hillary Clinton's mouth for the last 40 years has been a lie. And yet the people love her. Teenage girls want to be just like her. Where is the wisdom in that?

And unless he's just putting on a really good show before the election this November, Donald Trump has no wisdom at all bouncing around in his head.

We read earlier in Isaiah that our rulers would have the minds of children and Clinton and Trump fit that description to the letter.

Isaiah 29:15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Our Father does. You cannot hide anything from Him. Nothing. There's an old saying that goes:

"What's done in the dark will soon come to light."

The truth has a way of finding daylight no matter how long it takes.

If Donald Trump has any wisdom at all he's doing a very good job of hiding it from US. Not our Father but us.

What does that mean *to hide their counsel from the Lord*? They don't want to take the path that they will **HAVE** to take if they listen to our Father, so they ignore Him. These politicians couldn't be making the millions of dollars that they do if they were to follow the counsel of our Father.

So, they ignore Him and seek their own counsel among themselves.

"Ms. Clinton, how did you get the government of India to give you \$250,000 for a 20-minute speech? Don't they want something from you if you do become president?"

Exactly. Precisely. Father would not counsel her to do these things.

Isaiah 29:16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

He made me not? No one made **ME**, I just existed.

The Hebrew accents of the wording requires that it be read thus:

"Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay."

Who is the potter? Our Father and this is what it has reference to. We don't just exist; we didn't just come into being. We were created. Look around you, look up, down, sideways, any which way that you want to look. It was all created by our Father. You may have built some things but only using materials that He created.

You don't mock Him. He has the power to destroy you but He won't do it in this life. You have the power to destroy yourself and He's watching to see if you do or not. He's given you a whole book of ways that you can use to avoid doing that. Have you any understanding of any of them? Have you even read the book?

Isaiah 29:17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

A very little while. When is that? It's the period of time from today, right now, until He returns on the Lord's Day.

Lebanon was known for its timber; it was not known as a *fruitful field*. We're turning everything upside down and it's going to continue in these latter days. First, the Jews and their national restoration:

Ref: Zechariah 12:10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. KJV

And then the Gentiles:

Ref: Joel 2:28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: KJV

That *fruitful field*, spiritually, will always be His Elect. Who will be teaching during that time:

Ref: Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. KJV

His Elect. They will be teachers and judges during the Millennium.

What is the *first resurrection*? All the people/souls that made it through this life and ended up in good standing with our Father.

What is the *second death*? The death of the soul. Everyone will experience the first death, the death of this flesh and blood body. The second death is the death of your soul:

Ref: Revelation 20:14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Ref: Revelation 20:15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. KJV

All flesh and blood will have been done away with by this time, so we are certainly talking about the death of the soul. And there is no recovery from this death. No pleading, no praying, no crying or wailing is going to make things right.

It's what you do today that will keep you away from that situation. It's up to you, it's your choice. You can keep drinking or doing drugs or focusing your efforts on making money or keep watching the boob-tube until it's time to go to bed each night.

You can let someone else take responsibility for your soul but, heaven help you, if you're depending on your preacher, pastor, priest or whatever to do that. Chances are extremely high that they will be standing in that same line next to you and headed to the Lake of Fire also.

Or you can take time each day to read and study this letter that our Father sent to us. It's a how-to book that teaches you how to keep your soul from experiencing this second death. Have you read it? That was a question that Jesus asked 9 times of various people:

Ref: Matthew 21:42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures.....KJV

Verse 18.

Isaiah 29:18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

When will that happen? On the very first day of the Millennium when every knee shall bow to the Lord.

Isaiah 29:19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

The humble shall increase their joy because it's a joy and a privilege to follow and worship the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 29:20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

The leaders, spiritual and political, are brought to nothing and end up completely gone. And those people that used to say:

"Do you really believe in that Bible nonsense?"

They will perish as well.

All that watch for iniquity are cut off. They didn't amount to a hill of beans in their lifetime. Useless and worthless. Always looking for a free ride.

Isaiah 29:21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

People that bring a false witness against someone by a simple word. And there's not going to be any justice from our court systems either. Everything looks like confusion but our Father rides about all that human nonsense and He's going to bring HIS **JUSTICE**.

Isaiah 29:22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

Jacob covers all the natural seed, all the 12 Tribes; both Houses: The House of Israel and the House of Judah.

If Abraham were around today, seeing all the false teachings and all, he would really wax pale with shame and disappointment at the degeneracy of his people today.

Isaiah 29:23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

When Abraham *seeth his children*...

Now we have our Father speaking. Who is this one called the Holy one of Jacob? Jesus Christ. He is of Jacob, through that bloodline.

Isaiah 29:24 They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine. KJV

They're going to learn the truth and accept the truth, hopefully. But it's still up to them, it's their choice. Just as it is your choice today. Who are you going to accept and follow? Our Father or Satan/Antichrist?

And if they erred in spirit during this life they will come to an understanding during the Millennium.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 30

The Egyptian League

We continue with the 3rd of the 6 woes. If you'll remember, the first woe was in 29:1 and the second woe was in 29:15. Let me bring them up again for review...

Ref: Isaiah 29:1 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. KJV

And...

Ref: Isaiah 29:15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? KJV

Alright, chapter 30 and verse 1.

Isaiah 30:1 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

Rebellious means stubborn or backsliding. Backsliding means that you're going in the opposite direction from our Father. Rather than drawing closer to Him you're going off in different directions.

That *cover with a covering* should take your mind back to Ezekiel 13:30, where Father is talking about the women sewing pillows or kerchiefs to cover His outstretched, saving, guiding hands.

Ref: Ezekiel 13:20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. KJV

The women sewed pillows to place over the outstretched, saving arms of our Father, literally and figuratively. They rejected our Father and sought their own way to heaven. A way that is known as the *fly-away doctrine*.

In 1929 Albert Brumley wrote a hymn titled "*I'll fly away*" as he was picking cotton on his father's farm in Oklahoma one day. It was based on another ballad about flying over some prison walls and he adopted that ballad into "*I'll fly away, oh glory*."

On the *rapture theory*, a woman named Margaret MacDonald, sickly and mentally challenged, started the *rapture theory*. There happened to be some men from the brotherhood present and they took it and spun it at revivals. This happened in 1830.

So, two of the major doctrines or theories of religion began with a fella picking cotton in Oklahoma and a whacko in Ireland. Neither of them came from the Word of our Father. They came from **MAN**. **MANKIND**.

Satan will use whomsoever he chooses or agrees to work with him, even as innocent as it may seem at the beginning.

But here in verse 1, the Israelites, instead of going to the Father for council, sent ambassadors to Egypt, to illicit their help. That's why this book is subtitled "*The Egyptian League*", they want to fall into a league, or an association with Egypt, for protection.

People do that today. They walk around looking for direction and they never look into or read this Book that our Father sent to us. Heck, our Father even included instructions on crop rotation in a previous chapter. He tells us, through this Book, how we should do most everything.

But instead of asking council of our Father they go to another human being that is as spiritually fallible as they are. Many run to their pastor but he's a human being as well. He's supposed to be well versed and able to give council but many times you just end up wasting **YOUR** time.

Add sin to sin. Ignoring our Father and doing things their way prompted one sin right after another.

Ever been that way? Seems like you know that what you're doing is wrong, but you can't stop it. It snowballs down the slope as if under control by someone other than yourself. There's no way to stop it. Other people have become involved and it grows like a cancer.

Guess who might be partially responsible. Satan, of course.

Isaiah 30:2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

They are willing to go down to Egypt and seek Pharaoh's help instead of remaining right where they are and asking our Father.

Shadow of Egypt is an allegory that compares a shadow protecting you from the heat of the sun to one of protection by Egypt. Father says that they ask for advice but not from Him.

Isaiah 30:3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

Put in today's language it should read:

"You ought to be ashamed of yourselves for going to Egypt and not Me. I can help you, Egypt can't."

At the time, because of internal conflicts, Egypt could ill-afford to give protection to anyone. And even if they were able, man is always going to let you down. If you place your trust in another human being, you will be disappointed.

Disappointment will soon bring on confusion as to what to do next and you have just become a player in Satan's game. He loves confusion and babel. It keeps you from making that ultimate choice: are you going to follow our Father or are you going to follow Satan.

The **ONLY** reason that we're in flesh and blood bodies today.

Read this Letter that He gave us if you want guidance and advice. He will never disappoint you. And sometimes, when you pray, a result is not immediate and we all know that in this present world, immediate results are expected and almost mandatory.

And when there is no immediate answer from Him they go off to find other solutions, through other human beings.

I need to interject a couple of things here before we go on: number one: when was the last time that you prayed to the Father? A week; a month; five years? People always turn to Him in hard times or bad situations:

“God, if you’ll just get me out of this mess, just this once, I promise that I’ll change my ways from now on.”

Oh yeah. That will last about a week at most and then you’re right back to doing things the way that you used to. Sure, He loves you but why should He help you when you only come to Him when you want something? When you’re jammed up? Seems to me that I have a child or two myself that seem to do just that. Never hear from them until they have a problem:

“Hey Dad....”

Dad, in this case, happens to be your heavenly Father.

Number two: even if you’re in good standing with Him it seems that, at least from my experience any way, that you probably won’t see a result of prayer for about 30 days or thereabouts. I don’t know why but that seems to be how it runs.

And number three: a month in the Bible is 30 days. Not 28; not 29; not 31, but 30 so if you’re reading a verse that has time configured into it somehow, figure 30 days per Biblical month.

Isaiah 30:4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

His princes. Whose princes? Pharaoh’s princes. Why was Zoan mentioned? In the days of Moses, it was the capitol or court of Pharaoh and the place where he performed the miracles of turning a staff into a serpent, water into blood and so on but it wasn’t Moses the power to do that, it was of the Father:

Ref: Psalms 78:12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan. KJV

Ref: Psalms 78:43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan: KJV

Verse 5.

Isaiah 30:5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

They chase down a people that cannot help them one iota and do you know what they brought with them?

Isaiah 30:6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

All kinds of money, jewels, gold and heaven knows what else. Mules loaded down with the riches of this world, Satan’s world. Just throwing their money away and not getting anything in return. And all they had to do was to trust in the Lord.

Kind of like tithing to a church from whom you not only **DO NOT** receive spiritual food for your mind, body and soul, because of their soul-destroying theories and doctrines, and perpetuated down through the centuries by traditional teachings, you’re also going against our Father by tithing to a beth-aven, a church of nothing.

Ref: Isaiah 55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?.....KJV

Spiritual bread. Tithing to a church without receiving the true Word of our Father. St. John also warned us about this practice:

Ref: 2nd John 1:10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

Ref: 2nd John 1:11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. KJV

If you even say “*keep up the good work*” to them, you take on **ALL THEIR SINS** as well. That’s what *partaker of his evil deeds* means.

You have to be very, very careful concerning the condition of your soul. Even something as simple as saying “*keep up the good work*” can be devastating to your eternal life.

STOP PLAYING CHURCH. STOP LETTING SOMEONE ELSE DICTATE THE CONDITION OF YOUR OWN SOUL.

On the other hand, tithing to a spirit-led church, as Smyrna and Philadelphia were, lets you accumulate all the blessings that they receive from the Father, giving you double and triple rewards on Judgment Day.

Why did I mention Smyrna and Philadelphia? Because, of the seven churches that our Lord was comparing, one to the other, these were the only two that were teaching concerning who the Kenites were.

But here in verse 6, they’re trying to buy protection from Egypt and it’s not gonna work. You cannot buy friends. The president and politicians that run this great country of ours have always tried to buy friends, the allegiance of other countries, partnerships they’re called today, and all they do is laugh at us and take our money.

And the only country in the Middle East, who truly is our friend, is Israel and the president spits on them and makes their ambassadors come into the White House through the servant’s entrance. Even Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu was made to enter in that fashion.

An attempt to humiliate the Prime Minister because Obama is a Muslim and Muslims have no love of the Jews.

Into the land of trouble and anguish. The desert between Palestine and Egypt has no water and is crawling with dangerous animals:

Ref: Deuteronomy 8:15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; KJV

Moses was angry one day with the people and all their problems and he struck **the** rock twice, probably making it appear as if Moses and Aaron were the ones who caused this particular rock to bring forth water and did not talk to it as our Father had commanded them to do and this displeased our Father.

By doing so, Moses and Aaron, maybe inadvertently, caused the people to think that **THEY** had the power to make water come out of the flinty rock and for this transgression Moses was not allowed to enter the Promised Land:

Ref: Numbers 20:7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Ref: Numbers 20:8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

Ref: Numbers 20:9 And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

Ref: Numbers 20:10 *And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?*

Ref: Numbers 20:11 *And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.*

Don't pass over that verse and think about it for a moment. The people were over 2 million strong and heaven knows how many animals they had with them and out of that one rock enough water flowed to satisfy the thirst of every man, woman, child and beast. Amazing.

Did you also know that during that 40 years their sandals and clothes never wore out?

Ref: Numbers 20:12 *And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. KJV*

Fiery flying serpents are tree-dwelling snakes that we first read about in chapter 14 of this book. They are said to be harmless and the reference to **flying** comes from their jumping and darting from the tree onto their prey below.

Ref: Isaiah 14:29 *Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent. KJV*

Fiery probably from the inflammation and redness caused from their bite.

Isaiah 30:7 *For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.*

Don't go to Egypt; just sit there, talk and pray to Him, and He will take care of you and give you that protection that you so desperately desire.

Isaiah 30:8 *Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:*

Write it down for the people that will be here in the latter days, let them see the truth of it all by having it come to pass before them.

Isaiah 30:9 *That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord:*

The law of the Lord is this book, the Holy Bible. Some people will counter by telling you that the law has been done away with when Christ died on the cross. I have seen some preachers with only the New Testament in front of them when they give a sermon on Sunday morning.

Ignorance. Do they really think that the laws of the Old Testament have been done away with? What about the Ten Commandments, they're in the Old Testament?

They can be found in *Exodus 20:1-17* and *Deuteronomy 5:4-21*.

What about when our Father used the word **everlasting**?

Laws, statutes and ordinances are the three main divisions of our Father's law and when Christ died on the cross the only thing that was taken away forever were blood ordinances. No longer were blood sacrifices required of man.

And further, Christ stated that He didn't come here to destroy the law but to fulfill the law. Listen to Christ's words:

Ref: Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. KJV

A **tittle** is a small accent line above a Hebrew letter that, if omitted, might change the meaning of the law and Christ said that He wasn't even going to change something as small as that. Everything will remain except blood sacrifices because when He died His blood fulfilled that need for one and all time.

Isaiah 30:10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits:

Social and political correctness. Can't offend anyone by telling them that they have a personal responsibility to live according to the law.

Prophecy deceits. The people are telling the prophets to **LIE** to them. Don't get them all bent out of shape by telling the truth! If they know the truth they might be held accountable for their actions throughout their lives and they don't want that. They want to live according to their own concept of the law because it makes them happier.

Well, they can lie to themselves all they want during their life, in these temporal bodies, but they will pay the full price on Judgment Day for ignoring the law.

"Preacher, tell us about the rapture theory, tell us that we won't have to go through the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist. Tell us we don't have to study the Word of God because it's so boring and I have a party to attend this evening and I don't want to be depressed and unhappy all-night long. Tell us that you have our backsides."

Oh, he'll be more than happy to tell you that your ass won't be frying like a slab of beef on a hot piece of iron. (*Covered with Teflon, of course, so you don't stick to it.*) He's Satan's "boy", it's his job to tell you that.

Social and political correctness. Lie to us and make us happy.

Isaiah 30:11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

"Get away from us; tell God to mind His own business."

If they're rejecting the path laid out for us by the Father, what other path is there to take? Satan's path and boy is he happy about that. People have done the work for him. They've decided, on their own, to **NOT** follow the Holy One of Israel and 'ole slew foot didn't have to lift a finger to accomplish that.

It's a lot more fun to follow Satan and the ways of the world than to sit down, read a boring book, most of which they don't understand anyway, and party down, bro.

NOW, let's see what our Father has to say about all this.

Isaiah 30:12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

★ **Oppression**_OT:6233 **osheq** (o'-shek); from OT:6231; injury, **fraud**, (subjectively) distress, (concretely) unjust gain:

★ **Perverseness**_OT:3868 **luwz** (looz); a primitive root; **to turn aside** [compare OT:3867, OT:3874 and OT:3885], i.e. (literally) to depart, (figuratively) be perverse:

Because this is what you want, this is what you prefer. You trust in fraud and you turn away from Me. And because you do this...

Isaiah 30:13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

★ *Breach*_OT:6556 *perets* (peh'-rets); from OT:6555; **a break** (literally or figuratively):

As though pounding on a spot on the wall of defense over and over again until the wall begins to pooch out in that spot, like a bubble, and then suddenly it blows out with a final strike against it.

Our Father is playing with us here just a little...what is your wall? Our Father is supposed to be your wall and He is assuring you that, if you have a wall that is different than Him, to stand behind, He's going to pound holes in it.

You can go off and ignore Him and His commandments, but it won't matter. As in an earlier verse where He said that He will build a ramp and come **OVER** your wall, here He's saying that He'll **BLOW THROUGH** your wall.

He's certainly not going to go **AROUND** your wall, but He still could **GO UNDER** that wall that you've built if He so chooses.

But He is going to show you that He's in control and buck His system as much as you want, you're going to do it His way or you can wave goodbye to eternity. And stand in line with Satan and the others.

You get possessive about the worldly things that you accumulate, why can't you do the same with the spiritual things? You want to accumulate worldly toys and electronics and such, why don't you feel the same way with your spiritual rewards.

Father had built a spiritual wall around Job because he trusted and believed in Him so strongly and when Satan asked our Father to remove that wall, for just a short time and let him have a go at Job, Satan said he will have Job cursing our Father in short order.

It got so bad with Job that even his wife told him to just curse God and get it over with. But he didn't, he stood tall and resolute. And Father restored the things that he had lost a thousand times over when the dust settled.

Isaiah 30:14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

He's going to shatter it into pieces so small that you won't have a piece big enough to take a hot coal from the hearth to start another fire or big enough to carry a sip of water.

Isaiah 30:15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

However, our Father goes on to say, if you decide to do things His way he will give you rest and you will be saved:

★ *Saved*_OT:3467 *yasha`* (yaw-shah'); a primitive root; properly, to be open, wide or **free**, i.e. (by implication) **to be safe**; causatively, to free or succor:

You will be free and safe. He will be your strength.

I understand why people build their own walls of protection because they don't know any different. They know that they need the protection, but they haven't read or been taught as to how to find it. And that falls right back in the lap of preachers.

I like to surf through the channels and see what the *glitter boys* are up to, once in a while, and they never change. Money, money, money. But you kind of expect that from a TV preacher. They beg for money, that's their job.

But what about the preacher that is supposed to provide you with spiritual food when you go to a local church in your neighborhood?

Maybe he's a nice guy, I don't know. Maybe he cares about orphaned children and lost puppies, I don't know. Then why doesn't he care about the condition of your soul? That's why you go to him, isn't it? You can't seem to get any spiritual nourishment, but they never forget to pass around the basket or ask for love offerings, do they?

They will pay soon enough but, in the meantime, get your pew-flattened butt out of there and find someone that will help you open the Word of God to get a better understanding of it and then live by it.

No, I'm not even going to say it. If it hasn't dawned on you by now, maybe it never will.

Isaiah 30:16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

And the people answer by saying **NO**. Still they reject Him. They're gonna go out and find a really fast horse and find their own protection/salvation.

Therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. Satan is going to find a faster horse than yours and he's going to catch up with you. What's that old joke.... I don't have to be faster than the bear, I just have to be faster than **YOU**. Perhaps he'll get full before he reaches me.

Satan never gets full. His snares are many and the bag that he puts our Father's souls in is huge. It can hold a lot. It can never get filled up.

Isaiah 30:17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one. Our Father's power is awesome. That beacon up on a hill is like a lone tree after an Oklahoma tornado has come through. All the leaves and most of the bark is gone. You're left with nothing. Don't follow our Father and this could happen to you.

Don't be up there as a beacon of nothing; be a light of Christ, shining out for all to see.

Isaiah 30:18 And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

While you're out there busting up your knuckles and forehead and acting stupid, our Father will sit and wait patiently, hopefully, for you to finally see what you're doing to yourself and the spiritual danger that you've put yourself in because you cannot do it alone.

And if and when you come back to Him, He will welcome you with open arms, full of love and tenderness.

✧ *Gracious_OT:2603 chanan (khaw-nan'); a primitive root [compare OT:2583]; properly, to bend or stoop in kindness to an inferior; to favor, bestow; causatively to implore (i.e. move to favor by petition):*

Blessed are all they that wait for him. Don't overlook those words. That's a condition. When you come back to Him, talk to Him, pray to Him and wait for His response. Don't go back out and begin, again, trying to do things on your own. Doing it this way will bring blessings and comfort.

Isaiah 30:19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

Naturally, this is during the Millennium.

Now, instead of being that leafless old tree up on that hill that we talked about a short while ago, listen to Jeremiah tell us how we can be when we come under His protection and love and grace:

Ref: *Jeremiah 17:7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.*

Hope is a bad translation. It should be refuge: **and whose refuge the Lord is.**

★ *Hope_OT:4009 mibtach (mib-tawkh'); from OT:982; properly, a refuge, i.e. (objective) security, or (subjective) assurance:*

Jeremiah 17:8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Symbolically, we are that tree and the water is the love of our Lord and He takes care of us during the drought and through Him we should always be yielding fruit.

“Well, how do we do that?”

For one thing, you don't stand on the corner of Peachtree Street and 10th Avenue, with a bible in your hand, telling all within the sound of your voice that the end is near. They'll pick you up and take you away if you do.

You yield fruit through love and kindness to others; letting them see the goodness of the Lord by how you live your life.

Who is the Living Waters? Christ, of course.

Jeremiah 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? KJV

As the Shadow used to tell us on the radio years ago:

“Who knows what evil lurks in the hearts of men.”

If you don't know who the Shadow is just ask grandpa or grandma.

Isaiah 30:20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

Give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction. That may sound a little strange to you. Why would the Lord GIVE us adversity and affliction? Because our lives are not to be free of trials and everyday problems, regardless of how much we love and follow Him.

We are still here to be tested and when He gives us those things, when He allows those things to come into our lives, it should bring us closer to Him because through Him we have the strength to get beyond them.

Our teachers don't have to hide themselves from persecution any more, especially in this great country where our Constitution guarantees our religious rights.

Back in the days of Isaiah and Jeremiah, Christians were persecuted almost on a daily basis by the Romans. And if you happened to be talking to a stranger at that time and you wanted to know if that person was a Christian, you would take a stick and draw the upper arc of the ichthys symbol, seen to the below.



And if the stranger understood what you had just drawn, he would draw the bottom arc in the sand, thus assuring that both of them could talk about the Lord and the Scriptures without fear of being arrested.

If the stranger did not respond with his arc you simply used your foot to erase the upper arc from the sand, that you had drawn, and no one was arrested or accused by the Romans and you went on your way. Pretty clever, wasn't it?

Thine eyes shall see thy teachers. On a deeper level, a person should have developed enough spiritual discernment to know the difference between a good teacher and a bad one, although the number of people attending the religious services of some of these "*prosperity preachers*", belies that fact.

One of the most notable of these "*prosperity preachers*" has a weekly attendance of over 45,500 people. I've listened and watched him several times and in my humble opinion, he is a charlatan with the typical hair and glistening teeth. Stereotype? You decide.

Isaiah 30:21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

This is your conscience speaking to you, hopefully guided by the Holy Spirit:

Ref: John 16:13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. KJV

This is one of the ways that our Father talks to you. You listen for that little voice in the back of your mind and, hopefully, pay attention to it. If you allow it, it will lead you and guide you through this life and reduce the number of hardships that you may have to endure. This also plays into spiritual discernment.

We also have a personal angel that watches over us daily and although he does not do the same work as the Holy Spirit, he can grab our Father's attention immediately if we are putting ourselves in a dangerous or dire situation:

Ref: Matthew 18:10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. KJV

We have a lot of spiritual help in this life, even on a daily basis, that most people don't even know exists.

Isaiah 30:22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

Father doesn't mince words when He decides to drive a point home, as in *menstruous cloth*. And if the use of those words offends you then maybe you should take a good look at yourself because if you ever get too good for the words of Scripture, you might be in serious danger of having your knuckles rapped.

If there was any one thing that really ticked our Father off it was worshipping something other than Him. What He's telling these people here is to get rid of your idols.

Most of these idols were carved out of wood or made of clay and **COVERED** with gold or silver and Father is saying to destroy that part of the idol as well.

This relates directly to the women that sewed pillow cases that cover the saving hands of our Father:

Ref: Ezekiel 13:18 *And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?*

Actually, they are sewing gloves, of a sort, that reach from the fingertips up to the armpits and coverings for the face. They are trying to obliterate our Father's influence in our lives, they are refusing Him here just as they did in verse 16 of this book.

Ref: Ezekiel 13:19 *And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?*

Ref: Ezekiel 13:20 *Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. KJV*

As I've said before...idols today can be anything that takes your focus off of our Father and puts it on the things of this world.

Isaiah 30:23 *Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.*

This is also a bad translation: *rain of thy seed*. It should be: *rain for thy seed*.

Father blesses us when we follow His direction. The ground was usually tilled in October or November and the seeds planted soon thereafter. The rain that fell after planting is called the "*early rain*" or the "*former*" rain and the rain that fell just before harvest called the "*latter rain*".

Spiritually, Father tells us that you can plant a seed of truth with someone and then just leave it alone. You have done your part. It's up to that person and the Holy Spirit if things advance any further but the Holy Spirit will sprinkle that seed of truth with spiritual rain and it's up to the person receiving that seed as to whether it will grow or not.

We should not force the issue any further **UNLESS** the receiver of that seed wants additional information. And the Holy Spirit certainly will not force the issue or else risk intruding on our free will of choice.

In that day refers to the beginning of the Millennium. That special time when the eyes and ears that were covered by our Father, for their protection during this lifetime, will be opened and they will be taught the truth without the interference from Satan.

However, they will be tested and tempted at the end of those 1000 years for 5 months because no one gets a free ride into the eternity.

Isaiah 30:24 *The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.*

Even the animals will be treated differently. Instead of eating the entire grain, the hull will be removed by willowing. How does that work, you might say?

The grain is usually in a pile in the barn and someone takes a shovel and throws some of the grain up into the air. Others will be on one side with hand-held fans that they move vigorously up and down. Since the grain is heavier than the hull, the hull will be blown off to one side while the grain falls straight down and eventually the pile will consist only of grain, the hull being "willowed" out of the way.

This word *ear* is an old Anglo-Saxon word that means "*to plow*". It comes from the word "*erian*".

Isaiah 30:25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

There shall be water even on the high mountains. Blessings, blessings and more blessings from our Father.

In the day of the great slaughter. This is in answer to verse 16 of this great book.

The deception of these end times is overpowering. As small as TV commercials to false teachings of those called antichrist and we're not talking about Satan/Antichrist here, we're talking about antichrists of smaller stature:

Ref: *1st John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. KJV*

Even now are there many antichrists. Those that teach using deception, falsehoods and traditions of the church. Let me ask you this: is your preacher an antichrist?

Isaiah 30:26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Can you imagine what it was like in the first heaven/earth age, when there was no darkness, the sun shining day and night; the earth smooth and fertile; the water on this earth suspended around the earth, acting like a protective barrier against the harmful rays of the sun.

This clearly indicates that the spiritual body very closely resembles the flesh and blood body, in that the effects of the sun are felt on both.

And, of course, the light of our Father, His shekinah glory, resounding throughout the world and space. What a time it's going to be when we get to the Millennium and these flesh bodies are gone. How can anyone possibly shun away from all of this? Doesn't natural curiosity make you want to find out more about a place that you may or may not participate in?

I guess not. The things of this world are present before them daily while their spiritual future is just some story made up by men.

Isaiah 30:27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

What is the name of the Lord? We can get the answer to that by reading what our Father said to Moses when he went to see Pharaoh to negotiate the release of the Hebrew children:

Ref: *Exodus 3:13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?*

Ref: *Exodus 3:14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. KJV*

Those beautiful words, in the Hebrew, are *Ehyeh Asher Ehyeh*.

Isaiah 30:28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

And his breath as used in the destruction of His enemies:

Ref: *2nd Thessalonians 2:8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: KJV*

That *Wicked* being Satan/Antichrist.

Shall reach to the midst of the neck. Going for the jugular vein.

To sift the nations with the sieve of vanity means a winnowing fan of destruction.

And there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people. They'll be captives of the Assyrians.

Isaiah 30:29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel.

The future is going to be bright, with gladness of heart, with music playing, as when celebrating Passover.

Isaiah 30:30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Do you understand what the Father is doing here? He's sifting, He's separating the good from the bad, He's winnowing His loyal ones from those that just never gave a rat's behind about Him or all this religious crap. And it goes broadly to include nations.

And He's going to put the hammer down on many of them with His mouth, His words, His voice

Isaiah 30:31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

Now, this must be taken in two ways: the captivity by the Assyrians was instigated by our Father to punish His people but He has limits as to how severe the punish will be and if the Assyrians exceed His limitations, they, in turn, will also receive the rod of correction.

You must also remember that "*the Assyrian*" is also another name for Satan/Antichrist and Christ will beat him down on the Lord's Day when He returns.

Isaiah 30:32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

When our Father fights and goes to war, it doesn't take long for it all to be over. The battles of Armageddon and Hamon-Gog won't last five minutes.

Satan/Antichrist is going to feel the wrath of our Father with the staff of doom, with drums sounding in the background.

Isaiah 30:33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it. KJV

Tophet means "*a place of burning*" and it was situated in the southeast extremity of the Valley of Hinnom, the garbage pit of Jerusalem. It was burning, and smoldering day and night and Christ used this place as an example of how the soul would look when covered with sin.

It was also used by Christ to demonstrate that there is no eternal burning place called hell. You either cleansed your soul through repentance or you walked that green mile to the Lake of Fire.

If your pastor/preacher won't tell you then I will: time is running out and time is necessary for you to be able to build a foundation based on the truth of our Father's Word that will withstand the lies of Satan/Antichrist during his five-months of tribulation before the return of Christ.

You cannot just pick up the Bible and begin reading it a week before Satan is released from heaven by the archangel Michael and expect to go through his tribulation unscathed.

The example of the ten virgins going to the marriage feast with our Lord is an excellent example. The oil for their lamps represents the truth and understanding that you have of the final events. Five of them had enough knowledge to make it through; the other five did not.

You've still got time, but it becomes shorter every day that goes by.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 31

The Egyptian League

What is an *apostate*?

“A person who renounces a religious or political belief or principle.”

What is *apostasy*?

“The transferring of ones’ beliefs from one entity to another”.

We have seen in, chapter 30, how the Israelites rejected our Father and His offer of protection. And they weren’t shy or timid about it; they told the prophet Isaiah to tell God to leave them alone, go away and they would seek protection from Egypt.

As we approach the end of this Generation of the Fig tree, the final five months will see a condition of apostasy on a world-wide scale. Satan will appear in Jerusalem as the false or fake messiah and pretty much convince the world that he is the true Messiah.

This apostasy will involve the transfer of a belief in one entity to another. Those that love the Lord will, indeed, believe that Satan/Antichrist is actually the true Jesus Christ because he will act and speak exactly as we would expect the true Messiah to act and speak.

St. Paul explains it to us in very certain terms that this **MUST** be something that will happen before the true Christ returns to us:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

People remained ignorant because they didn’t read for themselves, the things that Paul said would happen in these end-times. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things. He told us, he forewarned us, and all we had to do was read it for ourselves and people didn’t do it.

So, biblical illiteracy is no surprise. Most didn’t care to read His Word, which explains in explicit detail, how Satan/Antichrist would perform his deception. So-called Christians, too lazy or unconcerned to do anything about it themselves, depended on their preacher/pastor/priest or rabbi to explain the Scriptures to them and warn them about these coming critical times.

But the traditions of established religion prevented the people from being told about these important events from the pulpit, they were too lazy to read it for themselves and, therefore, the entire world will be deceived by Satan/Antichrist:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

Are you going to be one of them? Now’s the time to **TAKE** the time to read and study the Book for yourself and do it today and every day. **MAKE** the time available to do it. Don’t just say:

“Well, I’ll do it later today.”

Do it the moment that you think about doing it. You’re going to feel really good about yourself if you do because the Holy Spirit will have entered that door that you just opened.

But for now, our Father focuses on His Chosen Children and He hopes that all who study and understand these chapters of the coming of the end time, will rely on His strength, His power and His love to get through those five months, unscathed and totally protected.

Everything that we learn in this great book applies to all of us today. It’s not that hard to take this information and make it work in our lives today. So, place yourself in the same position as the Israelites and see how this can influence your life today.

This is the **fourth** of the **six woes**.

Isaiah 31:1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

Our Father’s anger is still on the children for ignoring Him and going to Egypt for their protection.

You may have noticed that the Israelites never rode horses into battle. Ever. The reason is that our Father didn’t want them, the Israelites, nor the surrounding heathen nations, to think that they were successful in defeating this enemy or that enemy was because of their powerful horses or their use of chariots or whatever.

Our Father also did not want others to think that the Israelites became so powerful because of their relationship with Egypt. Father wanted the world, at that time, to know that **HE** protected His own and not some horse, chariot or foreign power.

So the Israelites are irking our Father in two different ways: ignoring Him and going to human beings for their protection.

Isaiah 31:2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

He’s talking about Egypt and He’s going to crush them. Our Father’s decisions are usually final and without recourse but there are times when mankind is allowed to speak their mind with Him and He will *repent* of His decision. Or, so it would appear.

Abraham was concerned that when our Father destroyed Sodom, Gomorrah,

Isaiah 31:3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Now the Egyptians are men, and not God. They’re just a bunch of flesh and blood yahoo’s and they have no power that matches His. And the same goes for their horses. And when our Father stretches out His hand, some serious judgment is coming forthwith.

They’re not supernatural like our Father....they’re mortals.

Both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down. Going to the Strong’s Concordance we can see that both words have the same Hebrew root word: ‘azar but there is still a difference in how that word is used in that verse and it becomes clearer when we see that *helpeth* is “owzeer” while *holpen* is “aazur”.

But all becomes clear when we understand the context of the use of these two words in the English, in that verse, and it should read thus:

Both he that helped shall fall, and he that is helped shall fall down.

One is giving the help while the other is the receiver of the help.

★ *Helpeth_OT:5826 `azar (aw-zar'); a primitive root; to surround, i.e. protect or aid:*

★ *Holpen_OT:5826 `azar (aw-zar'); a primitive root; to surround, i.e. protect or aid:*

The Interlinear Hebrew Bible confirms the use of help and helped.

The Israelites may go to Egypt for help but if the Egyptians indeed help them, they both shall fail together. Both are complicit in our Father's eyes.

When our Father points out that the Egyptians are not gods, they are not spiritual, and their horses are flesh and blood, and not spiritual, therefore, the Egyptians will fail because the spiritual is more powerful than flesh and blood.

You might remember back when Elijah and his servant awoke one morning on the outskirts of Jericho and the entire city was surrounded by the troops of the king of Syria and Elisha's servant was scared to death because he feared that their death was eminent by so many troops.

And Elisha prayed to the Father that He open the eyes of his servant and He did so and above them, in the sky, were millions of angels with chariots, ready to descend and do battle to save the lives of Elisha and his servant.

Ref: 2nd Kings 6:15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

Ref: 2nd Kings 6:16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

Ref: 2nd Kings 6:17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. KJV

What our Father is saying in verse 3 is that the Egyptians and their horses are not spiritual, they're flesh and blood, and it will be no contest for the spiritual to defeat the physical.

How special is that.

Isaiah 31:4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

When the mature and the young lion go hunting for sheep not even a bunch of shepherd's hollering and shouting will scare them away. And when the lion sinks his teeth into the neck of the lamb, and he tastes the blood, no amount of shouting or hollering is going to make him drop that sheep and run away.

Father says that the same thing applies to Him. Even if the Israelites and the Egyptians unite and cry aloud together, He will not be afraid of their voices and He will come down for the fight and no amount of shouting is going to deter Him.

The spiritual world around us cannot be seen unless our Father opens our eyes so that we can peek in and take a look. And it's hidden from us for a very good reason. Our Father doesn't want that dimension to influence our decisions in this life.

That's also the reason that we have no remembrance of the things that occurred in the first heaven/earth age.

Isaiah 31:5 As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

Like a mother bird fluttering over the nest. Stick your hand in there and see what happens. See how easy our Father makes it for us to understand what He's feeling and describing? Horticulture and nature, used to help us understand.

And passing over he will preserve it. Much like He protected them when the blood of the lambs was placed on the door posts so that the angel of death would know which house to *pass over*.

Isaiah 31:6 Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

Deeply revolted. Is right. They told Isaiah to tell the Father to go away! We don't want you in our lives! And do you know what? He will go away and He won't come back until you ask Him to.

And we're talking about the city of Jerusalem, not the individuals in that city. Many of them, no doubt, continued to pray to Him and received His blessings.

Isaiah 31:7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

BUT, if you want to return to Him you must first get rid of all those idols that you pray to. Of course, you don't have to go out and sell that bass boat or the Sony TV or whatever. Just don't let the acquisition of those things dominate your life.

There's that ever important phrase again: *in that day*. Must I remind you what that day is again? It's the Lord's Day. The last day of this heaven/earth age. The day that all flesh will be done away with and our beautiful spiritual bodies will come forth and we will begin the first day of the Millennium.

Isaiah 31:8 Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

Of course, this is talking about king Sennacherib of Syria and the son of Sargon. There is a book out there entitled "*Sargon the Magnificent*" and it would be worth your time to read it. There is good evidence that Sargon may have come from Cain.

The shooting forth of *technology* back then certainly could have come from a half-flesh, half-spiritual body, as Cain was the son of the sexual relationship between Eve and the Serpent/Satan.

In the spiritual sense, the Assyrian, another name for Satan, **WILL** fall on that day, not with a physical sword but with the tongue of our Father, which is **HIS** sword a two-edged sword.

The *Assyrian* will fall on that day because our Father will place him in the abyss for that 1000 years, along with his 7000 angels.

Isaiah 31:9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem. KJV

Back in chapter 29 we learned that "*Ariel*" could either mean the "*lion of God*" or the "*hearth of God*" and here the word *furnace* means the "*hearth of God*".

And his princes shall be afraid of the ensign. That *ensign* is the banner of our Father.

I guess it's a common trait among human beings to trust in themselves or other humans. The *face-to-face* contact is something that is real and tangible. If we are seeking something we can usually get an answer as to whether we can get it or not in short order. Internet sales are a good example. Hit the *enter* button, give them your credit card number and in two or three days you have the product in your hands.

Dealing with something that cannot be seen with our eyes is less favorable to us. It's like a crap-shoot into the unknown and it takes a strong belief to participate in something like that.

The Hebrew children had our Father as their king and, unlike us, Father made Himself known to them from time to time in the form of a cloud or lightning within a cloud or a cloud inside the Temple. There was tangible evidence before them, to assure them, that He was real, not just a voice that spoke through Moses or the prophets.

But they wanted a king just like all the other countries around them that was a human, someone that they could see, someone to lead them into battle. So they told our Father that they didn't want Him as their king, they wanted a human being and Saul was that first king.

How that must have hurt Him.

Here in the last few chapters they told Him that they didn't want His help and did not want Him around them. Perhaps it made them self-conscious and uncomfortable when they sinned to have Him so near, in constant communication.

We need to go to our Father **FIRST** whenever we need help with something and **THEN** go to other people as He may use them as part of the solution to the prayer that we offered to Him. He doesn't perform a miracle every time that we talk to Him but we have faith that He will or else what's the point of even praying to begin with?

Make Him a part of your daily life. Talk to Him as though He were your earthly father and you called him up on the phone to talk about some problem you have.

Father has feelings just like we do. He loves, He get jealous, He gets angry with us and He corrects us when we fall short. Talk to Him, tell Him how much you love Him, thank Him for all that He does for you.

He's your Father; He's your closest relative, He's your kin.

He loves you.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 32

Yahaveh's Righteous King

Isaiah 32:1 Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Well, I never. What is the Father talking about? A king that's doing what's right? That certainly cannot be happening on this planet. Go back in history and show me just one king, one prime minister, one president, one sheik, or what have you, that ruled in righteousness.

The only one that will ever do this is Jesus Christ, the Son of Almighty God. But it hasn't happened yet. The time that our Lord spent in an earthly body was for teaching and crucifixion. Instruction and salvation for humanity, not for ruling in righteousness.

And princes shall rule in judgment. Those would be His Elect. Did you know that you can be one of them as well?

When is this all going to happen? Well, it will happen after the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist is over. And when is that? On the day that the Lord returns to us. On the Lord's day, the first day of the Millennium.

You have an opportunity to become one of His Elect right now. How do you do that? You place the seal of God in your forehead. How do you do that? You understand that the false messiah comes five months before the true Messiah.

But you can't just say:

"Well, yes, I believe that the false messiah, in the form of Satan/Antichrist, comes before the true Christ".

You have to build a foundation based on reading and studying the bible. A sporadic verse or two once a week won't cut it. Satan will rip you to shreds if that's all you have to stand on. And you can't wait until he shows up on Mount Zion.

You have to start building today. **Now.**

Isaiah 32:2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

That's **THE man**. The Son of the Living God and He's going to protect you through these adverse times.

An hiding place from the wind. Picture yourself out in the middle of the desert in the Middle East. A sand storm springs up and the wind is so hot and it's blowing so hard that it will blister your skin before you have time to put on a protective cover.

But don't worry, Father says that His Son will do the protecting; He will also give you shade from that hot desert sun.

You must remember that there are **TWO** rocks that oppose one another: Our Lord is the true rock and Satan is the fake rock, so be careful which rock you choose to protect yourself. Satan is a pretty good imposter, an excellent imitator.

Their rock is Satan:

Ref: *Deuteronomy 32:31 For **their rock is not as our Rock**, even our enemies themselves being judges. KJV*

In that verse you will notice that the rock referring to Satan is not capitalized; the rock referring to our Lord IS capitalized.

And our rock is Christ Himself:

Ref: *1st Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: **and that Rock was Christ**. KJV*

Verse 3.

Isaiah 32:3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

They're going to have eyes that see and ears that hear. During the Millennium everybody will have knowledge of the Scriptures. Everyone will understand. You won't have to look around and ask your neighbor what a particular verse might mean.

Isaiah 32:4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

★ *Rash_OT:4116 mahar (maw-har')*; a primitive root; properly, to be liquid or flow easily, i.e. (by implication); **to hurry** (in a good or a bad sense); often used (with another verb) adverbially, promptly:

The heart also of the rash. Those that were too busy, in too big of a hurry in this life, to pay attention to their spiritual side or the condition of their soul. It wasn't important to them. Nobody was able to build a spiritual fire under their butts and get them interested in the Scriptures.

That's why these *prosperity preachers*, that draw crowds in the tens of thousands, are so successful. They know how to build that fire under their butts and when that happens the money just keeps rolling in.

They tell the audience how great they can be while our Father tells us that only the meek will inherit this earth. They tell the audience how successful they can be while our Father teaches us that worshipping mammon will get your butt sent to the Lake of Fire because you ignore Him while doing so.

The tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. There won't be any traditional teachings of the church or lies from the pulpit. Only the truth of our Father's Word.

Isaiah 32:5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

★ *Vile_OT:5036 nabal (naw-bawl')*; from OT:5034; stupid; **wicked** (especially impious):

★ *Liberal_OT:5081 nadiyb (naw-deeb')*; from OT:5068; properly, voluntary, i.e. **generous**; hence, magnanimous; as noun, a grandee (sometimes a tyrant):

★ *Churl_OT:3596 kiylay (kee-lah'-ee)*; or kelay (kay-lah'-ee); from OT:3557 in the sense of **withholding**; niggardly:

Now, let's read this verse using the Hebrew words instead of the English:

*"The **wicked** person shall no more be called **noble**, nor the **miser** said to be **bountiful**."*

Isaiah 32:6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

★ *Vile_OT:5036 **nabal** (naw-bawl'); from OT:5034; stupid; **wicked** (especially impious):*

★ *Villany_OT:5039 **nebalah** (neb-aw-law'); feminine of OT:5036; foolishness, i.e. (morally) **wickedness**; concretely, a crime; by extension, punishment:*

★ *Root Word_OT:5036 **nabal** (naw-bawl'); from OT:5034; **stupid**; **wicked** (especially impious):*

When our Lord comes on this day, He will strip away all the masks that hide the evil in the hearts of men and women. The fancy hypocritical teachings from behind the pulpit will be revealed for what they truly are.

Utter error against the Lord, means to lie about what they teach. Christ called them *antichrists* in the Gospels.

Ref: 1st John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. KJV

It is the last time means the generation of the fig tree; that last generation to live before His return; the one in which we are now living

Our Father said that He never told them to say such things:

Ref: Jeremiah 23:16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. KJV.

“Yes, God spoke to me today....”

Liar!

To make empty the soul of the hungry. They come every Sunday morning, usually, across this great country, looking for spiritual food for their soul and they go away hungry. Oh, you'll get a lot of hand-shaking, a lot of back-slapping, a lot of fake smiles that quickly disappear when you turn to walk away but no food for their souls.

What did our Lord say in the book of Amos?

*Ref: Amos 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, **but of hearing the words of the Lord: KJV***

Verse 7.

Isaiah 32:7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

The instruments also of the churl are evil. What is the *churl* again? It's the withholding of the truth. These instruments can be contracts, loan agreements with interest required, usury, or even covenants made with nations and the truth of the content is hidden from us

Our government, today, is making contracts with foreign powers that allows them to completely bypass our Constitution, especially in the area of global warming, which I think is a lie of the greatest degree.

Our rights are being stripped away by 536 politicians that control this country and I would be willing to bet that 97% of the people don't even realize it. Probably don't even care.

And the more rights that they take away from us and the **LESS** that we do about it, as a people, the more emboldened they become. No longer are deals made behind closed doors, they're made right out there in the open because they know that the people are too stupid, lazy and unconcerned to stand up and do anything about it.

"Well, maybe we'll just go up there to Washington and throw those bums out."

Yeah, when pigs fly. Oh, we'll bitch and complain about it for a day or so and then.....

"Who was the winner on that bachelorette program the other night?"

We, as a country, as a people, could *speakeeth right*, with true indignation but that requires some effort on **SOMEBODY'S** part. Maybe...

"Honey, can you get me another beer while you're in the kitchen? I'm too lazy to get off the couch and get it myself."

An evil person, a vile person, follows the vile one. Which is whom? Satan. And in this generation of the fig tree his role is Satan/Antichrist:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. KJV

Verse 8.

Isaiah 32:8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Let's read this as we did with a previous verse where we injected the Hebrew instead of using the English:

*"But the **noble** deviseth **noble** things, and by **noble** things shall he stand."*

He will stand upright, and he will be blessed by our Father.

Isaiah 32:9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

This command is given in irony and it's to all the women of Israel, not just a select few.

★ *Careless_OT:982 **batach** (baw-takh'); a primitive root; properly, to hie for refuge [but not so precipitately as OT:2620]; figuratively, to trust, **be confident or sure**:*

They languish in self-indulgence, totally unconcerned about the political situation that their country is about to go through but the prophesy by Isaiah is saying that even the food they eat will be in short supply soon.

Isaiah is telling them to get up off their butts and do something! Listen to the words of your Father.

Isaiah 32:10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

They're not going to be blessed.

For the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come. The crops will die, there will be no harvest.

Isaiah 32:11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

Hard times are coming. No longer will these women lie around wearing soft and pleasant attire. They're going to end up naked with nothing but sackcloth to adorn themselves with.

So far, in this chapter, our Father is telling them how their lives are going to be **IF** they don't turn their lives around and bring Him into their lives. And He's going to keep stripping away the things that they **DO** have until they have nothing left.

And until they do that there will be no blessings. None.

Isaiah 32:12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

Teats, in this verse, is used as a synonym for fertile land and plentiful crops. As the teat is used to nourish the young, so the fertile fields will nourish the nation.

Isaiah 32:13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city:

There will be no joy in Whoville for quite some time to come. Why? They're not consulting our Father. They're not listening to Him; they're not praying to Him; they're not looking for protection from Him; they are ignoring Him.

When was the last time that you prayed to the Father without a dire situation confronting you? Hey, I'm not pointing fingers.... did it for many, many years myself but I think that I've gotten a little better at communicating more often with Him than in past years.

It's not difficult **TO DO** but it is difficult **TO REMEMBER TO DO IT**. So you have to develop that habit. Pick a certain time of the day. I try to do it early in the morning because I want Him active in my life throughout the day.

And you will feel so much the better, throughout the day, after you do talk with Him in the early morning hours.

Isaiah 32:14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

The palaces shall be forsaken. They'll be ignored, probably because they don't have the money to maintain them, they may even be despondent and discouraged because of these hard times but still the religious leaders refuse to let the Father into their lives.

The forts and towers around the city will also be abandoned and become the home of wild asses and flocks of animals will graze there because there are no humans around to chase them off.

Spiritually, this is how Jerusalem be like during the five months of Satan's tribulation. I said spiritually. In an earthly sense, there will be joy and jubilation from the people because the apparent savior is promising all kinds of good things are in store for them.

Isaiah 32:15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

When the Holy Spirit comes down from on high, the garden that we have, that produces sufficiently right now, will be replaced by a **fruitful field** that is bigger than a forest.

Isaiah 32:16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

When the people finally turn around and the Holy Spirit visits them, the blessings begin to pour out.

Don't ever forget that the Holy Spirit is always with us, even today, ready to bless and make us prosper if we only invite our Father into our lives to help us, to guide us and to protect us.

Isaiah 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

That's how it's going to be when He returns but you don't have to wait until that time. You can be living a life where His involvement is active and alive today. Why would you want to wait until the Lord's Day.

For heaven's sake, people, start receiving His blessings **TODAY** and not wait for some future time. And it's so easy to do. Repent of your sins and start living according to His ways and not the ways of the world.

Isaiah 32:18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

That's what happens when you allow the Holy Spirit and our Father to enter your heart and your life.

Isaiah 32:19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

This verse may seem out of place, and it is out of place, as it should follow verse 14. This verse is not talking about the reclaiming of Jerusalem in verse 18.

Verse 19 is talking about the city of Nineveh and not the city of Jerusalem.

You can take it for what it's worth, but I felt that you should be aware that verse 19 may be out of place.

Isaiah 32:20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass. KJV

Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters. Instead of lying on that couch all day and drinking beer and waiting for that government check to come in, our Father says that you can receive a lot of blessings if you just get off your sorry, lazy butt and **DO SOMETHING**.

You don't have to use *the feet of the ox and the ass* to till the soil and produce fruit, you can do it quite easily from where you are today. But in order to be able to plant a spiritual seed you must know a little about the Scriptures and the events that make up these end-of-day's events.

Pick that Book up and begin to read and study. Father will truly bless you for that effort and that will bring happiness into your life.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 33

The Assyrian Spoiler

We come to the **fifth of the six woes**.

Isaiah 33:1 Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

☆ *Spoilest_OT:7703 shadad* (shaw-dad'); a primitive root; properly, **to be burly**, i.e. (figuratively) powerful (passively, impregnable); by implication, to ravage:

☆ *Treacherously_OT:898 bagad* (baw-gad'); a primitive root; **to cover (with a garment)**; figuratively, **to act covertly**; by implication, to pillage:

Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled. Woe to those that are aggressive and burley to someone when there was no cause to act that way.

And dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee. You acted covertly towards them when they were not acting that way towards you.

If this is the way that you treat others, the table will turn soon enough, and they will treat you the same way as you treated them, also, without just cause.

Isaiah 33:2 O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

Isaiah prays to the Father, pointing out that they have waited for Him and that He will be their strength, referring to the physical strength of one's arm, every morning because every morning the threat renews itself.

Ref: *Lamentations 3:23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness. KJV*

We have waited for thee. These are not the hasty ones that we read about in the previous chapter. Patience is ever so important when dealing with the spiritual. Father has no regard for time; it is us that regulates our lives with a clock:

Ref: *2nd Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. KJV*

They wait for the true Messiah instead of being the first ones taken from the field. Those are the ones that are deceived by the spoiler, Satan/Antichrist.

Isaiah 33:3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

Father Himself comes with the sound of rolling thunder and the enemy flees from it.

Isaiah 33:4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

He's going to strip the Assyrian army but in the sense of Satan/Antichrist, his army is that of the locust, the caterpillar being just one stage of its development.

As the locust flits from tree to tree to consume all it can, so the followers of Satan/Antichrist will convince as many souls as possible that this fake is the true Lord.

Isaiah 33:5 The Lord is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

Jerusalem is going to receive that justice and righteousness.

Isaiah 33:6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the Lord is his treasure.

★ *Fear_OT:3374 yir'ah (yir-aw')*; feminine of OT:3373; fear (also used as infinitive); morally, **reverence**:

The reverence of Almighty God brings forth that knowledge and wisdom because all wisdom does come from Him:

Ref: Proverbs 2:6 For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Ref: Proverbs 2:7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. KJV

I've heard a lot of people say that they pray but nothing ever seems to come of it. They still repossessed the car, so God didn't answer that prayer; grandma was 87 and she still died of cancer, so God didn't answer that prayer; they prayed that God would get them that promotion at work but someone else got it, so God didn't answer that prayer either.

Why is that? You probably don't have a relationship with our Father, is the reason. Why should He bless you when the only time that He hears from you is when you want something?

So, here's some wisdom: begin building that relationship with Him today. Don't pray to Him, **talk** to Him. Don't ask for something, tell Him what worries you the most about your life. Begin to pray for someone else, ask that He blesses them instead of you. Take **ME** or **I** or **MYSELF** out of the prayer.

He already knows what you are going to ask before you even start your prayer

And pretty soon you will begin to feel a closeness to Him, but it has to begin with **YOU**. And you have to do it every day.

Repetition shows our Father that you mean business, that you really want to change and begin to follow Him. This does not, however, apply to rehearsed or written prayers. You have to talk to Him from the heart, not from a prayer written in a book 200 years ago.

Be yourself, completely, when you pray/talk to Him. He knows all about you anyway.

Mentally and spiritually you will begin to feel a stability, you will be able to have a problem in your life and know that you can talk to Him about it and you'll feel better because you know that He's listening.

The world won't listen to you. Probably your own family won't listen to you. Oh yeah, they'll act concerned and all that but, in the end, they have their own "*unanswered prayers*" to deal with and they sure don't want to take on yours as well.

And when life is really beating you down, you can have the security of knowing that when you die you will go to Paradise and not the Lake of Fire. No matter what the world does to you, it cannot take that away. Our Father guarantees that.

And that is what this life is all about. What happens to you when you die.

This is *stability* and *strength of salvation*.

Isaiah 33:7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

When Israel sent ambassadors to king Sennacherib he just laughed at them. What goes 'round, comes 'round.

Isaiah 33:8 The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

He hath broken the covenant. Hezekiah paid Sennacherib a great deal of money to leave Israel alone. He agreed and then went back on his word and invaded Judea.

Isaiah 33:9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

Sharon is a plain that is very fertile but even it shall not produce anything.

Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits. They lie as desolate in summer as they do in winter.

The Assyrian causes death wherever he is. Even the earth feels it.

Isaiah 33:10 Now will I rise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

That time will come. It's called the Lord's Day.

Isaiah 33:11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

Pretty graphic here. Father is saying that you're going to burn yourself up.

Ye shall conceive chaff. You become pregnant with child and since the subject that we're dealing with is the Assyrian, another name for Satan, you would be with **HIS** child. What does that mean? It means that you have bought into all his lies, you didn't wait for the true Husband, and you ended up pregnant by Satan. Spiritually, of course.

Ye shall bring forth stubble. That's worthless grass. That's about what the lies of Satan are worth.

Your breath, as fire, shall devour you. You are going to set your own self on fire and you destroy yourself. That's about how much sense it makes when you reject our Father and follow the false one. You're going to end up in the Lake of Fire.

There's a spiritual wedding going to happen between our Father and those that love Him and follow His commandments and He expects you to wait for Him. He is the forthcoming husband. But you got stupid and started believing in the lies of religion, you decided that you wanted to be the first one taken from the field and, boy, are you in for it.

Do you think that Christ didn't teach this because this is where I learned of it:

Ref: Matthew 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
KJV

St. Paul wrote about it:

Ref: *2nd Corinthians 11:3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. KJV*

Same thing happened to Eve in the Garden. She bought into Satan's lies and ended up "*with child*", whose name was Cain.

Isaiah 33:12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

And the people shall be as the burnings of lime. When limestone is heated to temperatures around 900° Fahrenheit in a lime kiln, it is turned into quick lime. This was then mixed with mud and acted as a stabilizer when making bricks or flooring material.

To produce a fire that would yield temperatures greater than 900° F, brush of thorns and briars was used. There is no hotter fire than one in which thorns and briars are burned. It only lasts for a very short time but the fire and the heat are intense.

Of course, in the times of Isaiah, around 650 B. C., there was no technology capable of producing a fire this hot, other than using natural materials found in the desert.

What we're being told here is that those people that reject our Father and follow the Assyrian will be burned up with an extremely hot fire. Remember the Lake of Fire?

This example is meant to trigger thoughts of what fire does to a flesh and blood body and it is a figure of speech, in that we will all be in our spiritual bodies at that time, and nothing can harm that body, except our Father Himself.

Fire has no effect on a spiritual body. It can never get sick, break a bone, grow old or die. And only our Father has the power to kill a spiritual body. And He only does that based solely on our actions and decisions we make in this life. We are the ones that decide whether He destroys our soul or not.

So, this picture of an eternal, everlasting place called Hell, with burning fire and brimstone, and people screaming in pain, is pure fiction. The word *hell*, as used throughout Scripture, is to show the degenerative effect of sin on the soul.

Isaiah 33:13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

Those nations that are *far off* and the people of Israel that *are near*. Acknowledge that He is our Father; that He can do whatever He chooses to do.

That's a hard thing for humans to do, to admit weakness or inferiority to someone else. To get down on our knees and be humble.

But if you love our Father and our Lord, that's exactly what you have to do. Of the seven deadly sins of mankind, pride is probably the worst. I know that it was for Satan because that's what caused his downfall in the first heaven/earth age.

Isaiah 33:14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Fire is a common image for divine justice and you must remember that our Father is a consuming fire.

The sinners in Zion are afraid. These are the impious ones, they profane our Father and His works.

Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Well, if you're in good standing with our Father, you can dwell with Him. Why? Because He's not angry with you. You make a concerted effort each day to please Him, to follow His commandments, to pray and stay close to Him. Even during the happenings of the Lord's Day you have nothing to fear.

He loves you in return for your efforts and He will not allow one thing to harm you. All you have to do is believe that to be true and when judgment is happening all around you that might be hard to do.

Isaiah 33:15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly. These are the ones that can do it. Do what? *dwell with everlasting burnings* from the previous verse.

He that despiseth the gain of oppressions.

★ *Oppressions*_OT:4642 *ma`ashaqqah* (mah-ash-ak-kaw'); from OT:6231; **oppression**:

★ *Root Word*_OT:6231 *`ashaq* (aw-shak'); a primitive root (compare OT:6229); to press upon, i.e. oppress, **defraud**, violate, overflow:

He's not going to commit fraud, he's not going to cheat people, he's going to be honest in all his dealings with others.

That shaketh his hands from holding of bribes. You couldn't bribe this person if you tried.

That stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil. They want nothing to do with murder or be involved in anything that goes against the laws of our Father.

Seeing and hearing are two avenues through which sin can enter the mind and body:

Ref: *Psalms 119:37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way. KJV*

You don't put yourself in places where the temptation to sin is staring you dead in the face. You wouldn't go to a strip joint if you don't want the sin of lust to enter through your eyes.

Isaiah 33:16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

★ *Munitions*_OT:4679 *metsad* (mets-ad'); or *metsad* (mets-awd'); or (feminine) *metsadah* (mets-aw-daw'); from OT:6679; a **fastness** (as a covert of ambush):

Figuratively, Father is going to hide you in the clefts of rocks, immune from an ambush by the enemy. He's going to take care of His own. You can count on it. He will make sure that you have something to eat and drink.

Jeremiah is a good example. Even though he was being held in prison, Father made sure that he ate and drank water every day:

Ref: *Jeremiah 37:21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison. KJV*

Maybe he wasn't in the most pleasant of places, but even in hard times, Father took care of him.

Isaiah 33:17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

When will our eyes be able to see the Lord? On the first day of the Millennium and at the end of that time there is a land **far off** that is called the eternity and it can be called a **land**, alright, because it will be right here on Mother Earth.

Isaiah 33:18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

Thine heart shall meditate terror. This will be done after the fact, after king Sennacherib's assault has past. They will think back on it and meditate on it.

Where is the scribe? The Assyrians kept a more honest record of the events than did the Egyptians. They liked to embellish and exaggerate the truth. But the question is: where are they now?

Ref: *2nd Kings 25:19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city: KJV*

Where is the receiver? This fella was like an accountant, he kept records on everything that was brought to him: the heads of the slain, prisoners, cattle, sheep and so on. Where is he?

Where is he that counted the towers? As standard practice, the king would send men ahead of the army to count the number of towers that were along the walls that protected the city. If there were a lot of towers, they would probably be met with tremendous strength. If there were few towers, perhaps not too strong. Again, where are they?

Isaiah 33:19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

During the Millennium there will only be things that do not offend. No murderers, no thieves, no con artists, no liars:

Ref: *Revelation 22:15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. KJV*

These won't be there, they have already been culled out and are awaiting Judgment Day when their sentence of the second death will be laid upon them.

Isaiah 33:20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation. Boy, what a change that will be from the previous five months of Satan's tribulation. Peacefulness and serenity. No wars, no conflicts, no killing.

However, there will be many souls there that are having their first chance at hearing the true Word of God and they will be taught but they still haven't made it through to the eternity. Not yet. They are still in danger of succumbing to the lies of Satan.

This *tabernacle* is our Lord Jesus Christ. He is as strong and true during this time as He has been since creation.

Isaiah 33:21 But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

There you have it...the *glorious Lord* will be there. Broad rivers and streams flowing gently because of their depth of truth and knowledge but don't look for any ships. They are a thing of the past.

A ship with oars refers to a ship of war because they were propelled by oars. Merchant ships were propelled by sails.

Isaiah 33:22 For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

When you acknowledge Him, He will protect you. If you love Him, you will try to do His will and because of that He will save you. You're His child.

Isaiah 33:23 Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

We're talking to the enemy here. Remember that old tree we read about some time ago? Standing on that hill completely stripped of its leaves and branches? Well, this is kind of the *mast* spoken of here.

This ship of the Assyrian, which is a type of Antichrist, is not even going to have a lanyard to pull a sail to make their ship go. It's stopped.

The lame take the prey. Even someone that is handicapped could take the spoil from them, that's how helpless they will be at that time. But, remember that we have had a change of bodies at this time, and there will be no lame or handicapped there.

Isaiah 33:24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity. KJV

There won't be any sickness because of the change of bodies, from flesh and blood to the spiritual.

What a time this is going to be. What part are you going to play? Will you even be there for the Millennium or will you have been prejudged and awaiting execution?

It's up to you and you alone.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 34

Gentile Nations

Isaiah 34:1 Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

You need to get the gravity of what has been said in that verse. Picture, in your mind, the International Space Station orbiting around the earth, and imagine a huge speaker mounted to it and pointed towards the earth. And our Father picks up a microphone and speaks into it and it's so loud and strong that everyone on this earth can hear it, all at the same time.

THAT is the strength of what our Father is trying to tell us in that verse. He wants the attention of every human being and He wants them all to hear what He is going to say.

Everybody and everything on this planet needs to hear what He's fix'in to say, so **LISTEN UP**.

Do you understand that our Father is ticked off?

Isaiah 34:2 For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

Let's take a closer look at that word *indignation*:

★ *Indignation*_OT:7110 *qetseph* (keh'-tsef); from OT:7107; a splinter (as chipped off); figuratively, *rage or strife*:

He's not just unhappy, He's raging inside and it's about to burst out.

The execution of this anger will happen at the seventh trump, when that seventh angel blows that particular trumpet, the sounding of the action will begin and, of course, this will happen on the Lord's Day, the day that He returns to us. The final two wars will happen, Armageddon and Hamon-Gog, and the first day of the Millennium will begin as well.

Ref: Revelation 11:15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. KJV

Verse 3.

Isaiah 34:3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

This probably sounds a little gross to you but it expresses our Father's feelings. Remember, we will all be changed from these earthly bodies to our spiritual bodies at this time as well. It's another dimension; quite the reason that we cannot look upon the Father because He, right now, is in that other dimension.

And I've mentioned this before but there were times when He would part that curtain for just a moment and allow us to see inside as He did with Elisha's armor bearer, when he saw the thousands and thousands of angels and their chariots.

We also read of this back in chapter 14 of this book of Isaiah:

Ref: *Isaiah 14:19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet. KJV*

Very descriptive and down to earth.

And the mountains shall be melted with their blood. Figuratively speaking, it will be as though a torrent of blood will wash down the mountain side and erode away the dirt. This is not an actual event.

Isaiah 34:4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved: the book of Psalms talks about this.

Ref: *Psalms 102:26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: KJV*

There are other places where this is talked about:

Ref: *2nd Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.*

Ref: *2nd Peter 3:11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, KJV*

When does this happen? In Revelation 6:13:

Ref: *Revelation 6:13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. KJV*

This is happening at the sixth trump, when Satan is cast out onto this earth. There is also the execution of the sixth vial and the sixth seal at the same time.

Did you catch that? Did you catch the three 6's in the **6th vial**, the **6th seal** and the **6th trump**? Satan's number: **666**.

Ref: *Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. KJV*

Father is saying that He's not only going to roll up earth but heaven as well and He's going to do some shaking. He's going to do some sorting out, some separating. Where will you be when He's done with that?

You don't have to worry if you love Him and follow Him today. He'll take care of you and the rest in good order. Why go through this life with doubt in your mind? You have to know that when you leave that church on Sunday morning that there had to be more to the Scriptures than what they talked about.

Is your mind and soul still hungry for something more? Or have you done your religious duty and now it's off to drink mai tai's for the rest of the afternoon and relax?

It's going to happen, no matter how you look at it. It's been written, and so shall it be done. He's not going to change His mind or His divine plan so it's up to you. How do you want to handle it?

"Well, I'll just put it off for another day and see what happens."

When that day does happen, it will be too late for you. You will succumb to the lies of Satan/Antichrist. The time to prepare for that day is **TODAY**.

Isaiah 34:5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

Idumea is the place of Edom, which is *'rush*, (pronounced "rooosh") which is Esau, which is Russia.

What happened in Russia? It's a communist country and its government tried to force God out of it but many people still held on to the truth. Some even went so far as to go to a pond in mid-winter, chop a hole in the ice, just to have water with which to be baptized.

✧ *Idumea_OT:123 'Edom* (ed-ome'); or (fully) 'Edowm (ed-ome)'; from OT:122; red [see Genesis 25:25]; Edom, the elder twin-brother of Jacob; hence the region (Idumaea) occupied by him:

The twin-brother of Jacob, of course, is Esau. Let's read Genesis 25:25

Ref: Genesis 25:25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. KJV

✧ *Root Word_OT:122 'adom* (aw-dome'); from OT:119; *rosy*:

✧ *Root Word_OT:119 'adam* (aw-dam'); **to show blood (in the face)**, i.e. flush or turn rosy:

Esau and his offspring settled in the area that is now known as Russia. He is written of in Ezekiel, chapter 38 as the *chief prince* of *'rush*, the Hebrew word being *ro'sh*.

Ref: Ezekiel 38:2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, KJV

✧ *Chief_OT:7218 ro'sh* (roshe); from an unused root apparently meaning to shake; the head (as most easily shaken), whether literal or figurative (in many applications, of place, time, rank, etc.):

Isaiah 34:6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

The image of a sacrifice continues.

✧ *Bozrah_A place in Idumea.*

We're talking about Hamon-Gog here.

Isaiah 34:7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

✧ *Unicorn_OT:7214 re'em* (reh-ame'); or re'eym (reh-ame'); or reym (rame); or rem (rame); from OT:7213; **a wild bull** (from its conspicuousness):

Commonly called a wild ox.

Shall come down – actually they will fall down slain.

With them - the less powerful Edomites

The bullocks with the bulls - the young and old Edomites of all classes.

Their dust – or more properly, the ground.

We're hearing a lot about animals and not people here and why is that? The people have been changed and are now in spiritual bodies, another dimension.

Again, I mention Elisha and his armor bearer, seeing into that dimension, the sky filled with thousands of angels and chariots. No need to worry, Father is in control. Two people can slay a thousand if our Father wants that to happen.

Your arm may get weary from slashing and stabbing but the victory will be yours.

Isaiah 34:8 For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance. And it is **THE** day in which the change will happen. Man, that is sure going to be a busy day. Can you see it? Can you somehow imagine these things happening and not one hair on your head will be moved out of place.

All of this going on around you...and I'm sure that our Father make sure that you are not overcome with anxiety during this time. Keeping you calm and placid throughout. After all, you showed your true self and love for Him in this life, why would He allow you to sweat and be fearful? Doesn't make sense that it would happen that way.

Remember when Christ went into the synagogue and picked up the book and began to read from this book, *Isaiah, chapter 31* and when He read that this is the day of salvation, He stopped short when reading the day of vengeance? Why?

Because He said that today, this day, has come to pass:

Ref: Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Ref: Luke 4:17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

Esaias is the Greek word for **Isaiah**.

Ref: Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Ref: Luke 4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

Ref: Luke 4:20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

Ref: Luke 4:21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. KJV

The day of vengeance had not, so He stopped short, but **THIS** is that day of vengeance, this is that day when our Father has had more than He can stand and His anger, as written in verse 1, spews forth and He begins to shake things up a bit.

So, let's do a little summing up here:

★ *All souls that He created for His pleasure, at the beginning, have come into this world and been born of an earthly body. There is none left in heaven.*

★ *All of these souls have had the opportunity to make his or her mind up as to who they would follow in this life of theirs, to follow our Lord or to follow Satan.*

★ *And it's time for those that, maybe never had a chance to learn, to participate in the Millennium and learn the truth of His Word **WITHOUT** all the lies of other human beings. After all, everybody is in their spiritual body at this time, Satan is locked away in the pit for the length of the 1000 years, the 7000*

fallen angels are held in Tartarus, and there is nothing to impede one from learning and understanding the truth.

What is almost unbelievable to me is that after those 1000 years, Satan will be released for another period of five months, to test those that had just been taught, and there will be some that will **STILL FOLLOW SATAN.**

After seeing our Lord, after seeing Him with their very own eyes, albeit from a distance because they were still unclean souls, they will still choose Satan over Him.

What power does he possess?

The day of vengeance is a good day. It gets rid of everything and every soul that offends the righteousness of Almighty God. They will not be a part of eternity and thank our Father for that.

Isaiah 34:9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

This should bring images of Sodom and Gomorrah to your mind:

Ref: Deuteronomy 29:23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: KJV

Man, that verse fits like a soft leather glove.

Isaiah 34:10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

It's a Hebraism to say that something is turned to ash *for ever and ever*. It's not an actual happening but it conveys the idea and meaning of forever and ever.

It's talking about the Lake of Fire which will be sealed over on the first day of eternity. This Hebraism is along the same lines as using the garbage dump outside the city of Jerusalem to describe the condition of a soul that is covered with sin and being in hell.

It's not burning forever and ever, its ashes forever and ever. Blotted out.

Isaiah 34:11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

★ *Cormorant*_OT:6893 **qa'ath** (kaw-ath'); from OT:6958; probably **the pelican** (from vomiting):

★ *Bittern*_OT:7090 **qippowd** (kip-pode'); or *qippod* (kip-pode'); from OT:7088; a **species of bird**, perhaps **the bittern** (from its contracted form):

★ *Owl*_OT:3244 **yanshuwph** (yan-shoof'); or *yanshowph* (yan-shofe'); apparently from OT:5398; an unclean (aquatic) bird; **probably the heron** (perhaps from its blowing cry, or because the night-heron is meant [compare OT:5399]):

★ *Raven*_OT:6158 **`oreb** (o-rabe'); or *`owreb* (o-rabe'); from OT:6150; a **raven** (from its dusky hue):

The line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. There are only three places throughout Scripture where the Hebrew words *bohuw* are used: here in this verse in **Isaiah 34:11**; **Genesis 1:2** and **Jeremiah 4:23**.

★ *Emptiness*_OT:922 **bohuw** (bo'-hoo); from an unused root (meaning **to be empty**); a **vacuity**, i.e. (superficially) an **undistinguishable ruin**:

The sister word for “*bohuw*” is “*tohuw*” and it’s used 20 times:

✧ *Confusion_OT:8414 tohuw* (to'-hoo); from an unused root meaning **to lie waste; a desolation (of surface)**, i.e. desert; figuratively, a worthless thing; adverbially, in vain:

Generally, the Hebrew phrase is: ***tohuw va bohuw*** and it literally means **void and without form**.

Why is this important? Because you cannot get a condition that is more desolate than what those words describe. The land of Idumea will lie as a complete waste.

You will notice that all four of the birds mentioned in that verse are called *dirty* birds, in that, they eat dead flesh, of which, metaphorically speaking, there will be much to eat.

In Genesis, the phrase ***tohuw va bohuw*** indicates the condition of the surface of the earth at the close of the first heaven/earth age. Father destroyed the surface that was present during that first age.

During that time there were no storms, no seas, no oceans, no streams or rivers. There were no mountains, no valleys or breaking up of the land mass in any way.

The axis of the earth was dead-on true north. There were no ice caps at either pole.

The entire surface was fertile and filled with vegetation. Quite the reason for plant-eating animals during what science call *pre-historic* time periods.

The dinosaurs, and others like them, were created to keep the vegetation at a level that would not overtake the entire earth. Probably the reason that they were so massive in size.

All of the water that we see on earth today was suspended above and surrounded the entire planet and was called the firmament. It protected earthly life and spiritual life from the adverse effects of the sun’s rays.

What spiritual life was there back in those times? Angels. You and I in spiritual bodies. We came to and from heaven, as we wished.

During the Millennium, the earth’s surface will look just the same as it does today. Only during the eternity will the surface be turned back to its original form and shape.

Isaiah 34:12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

There’s no world government anymore. There’s just nothing there.

Isaiah 34:13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

It’s all destitute. This owl is different than the one in verse 11:

✧ *Owl_OT:3284 ya`anah* (yah-an-aw'); feminine of OT:3283, and meaning the same: KJV - **owl**.

✧ *Feminine of_OT:3284 ya`en* (yaw-ane'); from the same as OT:3282; **the ostrich** (probably from its answering cry: KJV - ostrich).

It’s an ostrich.

✧ *Dragon_OT:8577 tanniyn* (tan-noon'); or *tanniym* (Ezekiel 29:3) (tan-noon'); intensive from the same as OT:8565; a marine or land monster, i.e. sea-serpent or **jackal**:

Isaiah 34:14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

It's very interesting that the words screech owl, in the Hebrew, means Lilith, and it's one of the only places where she is used:

✧ *Screech owl_OT:3917 liylyth (lee-leeth'); from OT:3915; a night spectre:*

A part of Jewish folklore, Lilith was said to be the first wife of Adam; Eve being the second and there is **NO** Scriptural backing for that. It's false.

She was said to have been created from the same handful of clay of which Adam was made. She was a strong-willed woman who objected to being made to lie on her back when having sexual intercourse with Adam.

At one point, she cursed the name of God and flew off into the night. Probably the reference to the flight of the screech owl.

Let me reaffirm this again: **Lilith was not the first wife of Adam**. She was simply Old Testament folklore, a part of Jewish traditions.

The satyr was known as a he-goat, a part of satanic worship. Also called a vampire.

The Scripture touches on some dark places at times. Even today some Jews use charms to keep her at bay and our word *bogey-man* comes from this as well.

Isaiah 34:15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

Where are the people? They're gone. No longer in flesh and blood bodies.

Isaiah 34:16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

The governments that would go against our Father's leading, they're not going to be there. There's not going to be any leaders.

Seek ye out of the book of the Lord. Christ spoke about this as well:

Ref: John 5:39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. KJV

The only place that you will ever find the true Christ is in the Scriptures. No book written by man can compare.

Isaiah 34:17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein. KJV

From age to age, it will never be again. This particular dimension will never be our home. We came from our Father, your very spirit and soul came from the Father.

This dimension will never be again, aside from animals, that's why people are not there, that's why the animals take it over and that's why it's their place and the government of today will no longer exist.

There is a lot of information hidden in the Scriptures that we are not privy to and that is probably a blessing unto itself. Many people have done the research and it's difficult to separate the truth from folklore, superstition, and just plain junk.

To anyone that desires to look deeper into these areas I can only say that it might be best to leave them alone and don't bother with them.

If you want to play loose and fast with the spirits of the nether world, they will be more than willing to accommodate you. They know the rules and you don't. You may find out that you'll bite off more than you can chew.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 35

Yahaveh--The King in His Glory

Chapter's 13 through most of 27 were **burden** chapters; chapters 27 through 34 were **woe** chapters.

We come to chapter 35 and there will be blossoming in the desert, a result of the presence of our Lord and these are, indeed, refreshing words to read and hear.

We plod through this life depending on family and friends to bring joy into our lives. A birth of a son or daughter; the coming of a grandchild; gatherings with friends at cookouts on weekends.

If your life contains the determination to live righteously, according to the will and laws of Almighty God, in a world full of hatred and evil, then you will find comfort in this chapter because it's written to those that persevered, to those that will be rewarded and allowed to walk on a highway called *The Way of Holiness*.

This chapter will give us a glimpse of our Father's Kingdom and what it's going to be like for those that follow the path of righteousness in this world.

Isaiah 35:1 The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

The deserts contain many beautiful flowers: the blue phacelia, the desert paintbrush, the dune sunflower and the brown-eyed evening primrose, to mention but a few but you will never see a rose grow there.

What is that telling us? The moisture, the content of the air, everything has changed. Everything is different. What about our body? Has it changed?

Isaiah 35:2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing. The whole desert feels the change. Even the earth rejoices when hatred and evil and all that offends, is removed. The book of Romans mentions that:

Ref: Romans 8:22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. KJV

Our soul and spirit longs to go back to that place. We don't remember it but our soul does. Father won't allow us to remember because it may influence how we live our lives today and He wants all decisions made by us to be clean and free of past actions.

The glory of Lebanon. Those huge cedar trees that are symbolic of our Father.

Carmel means a fruitful place or park while *Sharon* means a beautiful plain. Places of paradise.

Isaiah 35:3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

Tell people about what you've read here in this chapter. Make the weak and the feeble feel as good about it as you do. Give them some hope, that life will not always be the way it is for them right now.

Isaiah 35:4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

We have found out a lot about Father's vengeance in prior chapters but you don't have to be afraid of Him or His anger is you follow Him and love Him and try to live according to His will.

And although, many times, it seems that the bad are never punished for their actions, that they get away with just about anything. During this final time, they won't get away with anything and it will be a *recompence*, a reward for you and He will do what?

He will come and save you. No need to fear anything.

If you're living a life that just doesn't seem to include our Father you're going to miss out on so many rewards and your life, in the flesh, will have been wasted.

There is nothing that was ever on this earth, or ever will be on this earth, that can compare to what's in store for us in the eternity.

The seven wonders of the world are but a postage stamp of things to come in the eternity. How can you deliberately throw that all away?

Isaiah 35:5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

There are no infirmities in the spiritual body. Blindness and deafness will not exist.

It's been said that when angels were encountered during the Old Testament times, that they not only looked just like us but that their age appeared to be somewhere in their middle 20's. And the body that they were in, the spiritual body, never aged or got sick or ever had anything wrong with it.

Isaiah 35:6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

There are no handicapped people in a spiritual body, it's been created perfect. This is another reason for the Millennium, that thousand-year period of teaching and discipline.

There are probably people with physical handicaps that would not be able to read and understand our Father's Word. Should they just be cast aside and left to wither and not given a chance to overcome the temptations of Satan?

Our Father is a fair judge, and everyone will be treated with equal justice and those who have a handicap need not fear of being left out because of it.

They will all be jumping around for joy and singing at the top of their voices.

For in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. Our Lord will cause that to happen simply by Him being there.

If you haven't noticed, our Lord will be the One in charge after He returns. Although He is the Son of our Father, and the two are actually one, it will be the Lord that we see and worship during the Millennium.

Only after the day of Judgment, the day that eternity begins, will the three-fold offices of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, be joined back together to form the Triune because the work of the Divine Three, during this life in earthly bodies, will be accomplished.

Isaiah 35:7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

This word *parched* usually means dry and without water but the translation from the Hebrew loses the true meaning of the word:

✧ *Parched*_OT:8273 *sharab* (shaw-rawb'); from an unused root meaning to glare; quivering glow (of the air), espec. the mirage:

It means a mirage. This ground that **LOOKS** like a pool, a mirage, is really going **TO BE** a pool of water. A place full of comfort and joy.

Our Father expects His Election to be a witness during this five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist and that means that you have earned the right to be in this garden.

Do you have a right to be here?

Isaiah 35:8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

The way of holiness is the sacred road of Christ.

The unclean shall not pass over it. They won't be there to enjoy it. They decided that the world was a lot more fun than spending years living according to some laws, promising a future that probably never existed in the first place.

No faith. No love for our Father.

The wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein. This translation is not really on the mark because it means that even the simple ones can get here and not go astray.

Isaiah 35:9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

Now, we found out in the 11th chapter of this book of Isaiah that there **WOULD** be animals with us during the Millennium so why would it say here that *no lion shall be there*? If you read the rest of that verse it also says that *nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon*.

It means that there will be no carnivores there, the animals that used to eat flesh will no longer do that. Why? Because we're all in spiritual bodies at this time. I don't know for sure, but I feel that they will participate and eat the fruit that will be available and grows along that spiritual river that flows from under the Throne of our Father.

Isaiah 35:10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away. KJV

There won't be anything there to be sorry about. And the things that we did in this lifetime, that we may regret ever happened, will not be remembered there. No *sorrow and sighing* at all.

The ransomed are our Father's Elect, those souls that He Himself ransomed. Many of them justified themselves during the first heaven/earth age, to the point that Father can interfere in their lives to help accomplish His Plan.

Of course, they still have free will and can refuse to do His Will but that seems a little farfetched to me. They will be the teachers and judges during this time. They are the ones that will live just outside the Millennial Temple with access to the Lord whereas others will not.

This is a view of how those that love our Father in this life will be during the Millennium. What a wonderful place that will be. And it's available to every single one of us. You just simply have to love the Father more than you do the world.

A snapshot of our Father's Kingdom during the Millennium. Are you going to be there to enjoy it?

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 36

Historic Events and Prophecies

An account of Sennacherib, king of Assyria, preparing a siege against all of Judah and Jerusalem, can be found in *2nd Chronicles 32:1-22* as well as here in chapter 36.

The difference between the two is that *2nd Chronicles* gives us the historical events while Isaiah gives us the history **AND** the prophesy at the same time.

Isaiah 36:1 Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year. We can date this to 628 B.C.

Don't forget that the *king of Assyria* is a *type* of antichrist.

Sennacherib *took* all these cities, placing his army right up to the gates, he took all ten tribes, which we can call Samaria. One thing that you have to remember is that our Father is allowing this to happen. He's going to use the Assyrian army to chastise His people.

According to deciphered inscriptions, he *took* 200,000 Jews prisoners.

Isaiah 36:2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

Prophecy fulfilled: *Foretold in Isaiah 29:1-6:*

Prophecy fulfilled: *The above reference foretold in Isaiah 22:15-25:*

He hasn't destroyed anything at this point, but he's ready to talk, try to make Hezekiah come to his senses. You might remember that we read about the upper pool and Fuller's field back in chapters 7 and 36.

Rabshakeh is the political officer of the government. *Rab* is a title and it means that he is the *chief cupbearer*.

Isaiah 36:3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiyah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

Prophecy fulfilled: *Eliakim, chief minister of the king, has been put in charge of the government which fulfills the prophesy from Isaiah 22:20-25.*

Shebna the scribe. A scribe was kind of like a secretary and a financial officer of sorts.

Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder. A recorder is literally *one who reminds*. He keeps the king informed on important facts and also acts as a historiographer.

Prophecy fulfilled: *Eliakim fulfills Shebna's office, as foretold in Isaiah 22:15-25.*

Isaiah 36:4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

Who are you putting your faith in? Where is your good buddy Egypt at this time?

You might remember that Judah went down to see Pharaoh in Egypt without even telling or asking our Father about it.

Great king was the usual title of a Persian or Assyrian king as there were many other “smaller” kings over some of the provinces:

Ref: Isaiah 10:8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings? KJV

Since the Assyrian is a *type* of Antichrist, spiritually, he could be asking you:

“Who do you trust? Me or God?”

Isaiah 36:5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

Don't give me a bunch of **vain words** here, don't give me any lip-talk...who do you trust? Do you have your army?

They went against our Father and Egypt **WAS** considered to be famed for its wisdom, but where is she?

Isaiah 36:6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt. There was a similar alliance with King So, the Ethiopian king of Egypt, which provoked the Assyrian to invade Israel, the ten northern tribes under king Hoshea.

A reed is like a piece of straw except that it grows in the wetlands. But it's hollow inside like wheat; it's sharp when broken and will poke a hole in your hand if you apply pressure to the end of it but the analogy is that Egypt is not trustworthy, they will break their word as easily as you can break a reed.

Again, who sent the *Assyrian* against Judah? Our Father did. It's correction time. He's going to use Sennacherib's armies to dress Judah down and bring them back into His fold once more.

But Sennacherib had better be careful because if he goes too far, if he over-corrects, if he swings the rod too hard, Father will bring it back on him so there is a fine line to be walked here.

What about this world that we live in today? Is there a correction needed here?

We see examples of depraved human beings, killing in the most horrible of ways, almost every day on the news.

We've seen video and read about beheadings, throat-cuttings, and hangings. People put in cages with steel bars and slowly lowered into a pool of water with underwater-video cameras recording it all until their death.

Several were put on their knees with a blue cable wrapped around their necks, creating a human chain, and the cable explodes. Multiple cameras record this event from several different angles and put on the internet for all to see.

Children being used as suicide bombers and sent into schools, weddings and ceremonies.

The killing of police officers in this country. The influx of hundreds of thousands of illegal Syrians, and others, allowed into this country by our Muslim president, being permitted to vote eventually, thus keeping the socialists in power.

And the crème de la crème is Hillary Clinton. A liar of the first magnitude, a traitor, an unindicted murderer of those in Bengasi, and probably our next president. It just makes me sick to my stomach every time I see her or Bill on TV.

Two depraved human beings; one was president for eight years, the other looking forward to **being** president for eight years. They left the White House dead broke and today are worth over \$100 million dollars and how did they get this fortune?

By **speaking** and **influence peddling** and putting that money into the Clinton Foundation. Who contributed to this “foundation”?

<i>Saudi Arabia</i>	<i>\$25 Million</i>
<i>Kuwait</i>	<i>\$10 Million</i>
<i>Oman</i>	<i>\$5 Million</i>
<i>United Arab Emirates</i>	<i>\$5 Million</i>
<i>Qatar</i>	<i>\$5 Million</i>
<i>Persian Gulf Sheiks</i>	<i>\$100 Million</i>

And the list goes on and on. Notice that these countries are in the Middle East. Nothing to be surprised about there. I've said it time and time again: watch the Middle East, they are the weatherglass of prophesy.

These countries will eventually want something from Hillary when she becomes president and it will all be in the realm of sweet deals that screw the American taxpayer and take away more of our rights, much like that *global warming* conference in Kyoto, Japan, put into full effect in 2005, where portions of that accord would have superseded our own constitution!

If the time is not right for our Father to intervene and make a correction, what about the people in this country? What does it take to get people off their lazy, sorry asses and stand up as a nation and tell the government that we're not going to put up with their crap any longer?

They do that in other countries, why not here?

Oh, I forgot. People here get too much free money from the government and there's no need to bite the hand that feeds them. Don't want to work and still make a good living? Come to America.

Isaiah 36:7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

The Assyrian is saying to Judah: don't tell me your God will protect you because you don't even have His altars anymore.

Isaiah 36:8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

The Assyrian is taunting Judah. What he's saying is that they don't even have 2000 riders for the 2000 horses he's willing to give them to help them put together an army that may have a chance of beating them.

What a fiasco that would have been because Israel never went to war on horses or chariots, as I explained earlier. And to put 2000 Israeli men on 2000 war horses would have been a carnival.

Rabshakeh knew this, of course. He was belittling Israel because there was no doubt in his mind that his army could conquer Israel in short order.

Isaiah 36:9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

Well, the question is: where are they? Where is Egypt? Where is their army? They're not there.

Isaiah 36:10 And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

Prophecy fulfilled: *This was foretold 28 years earlier and we read of it in Isaiah 10:6-8.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings? KJV*

Are you picking up on this? Rabshakeh is telling Israel that Almighty God Himself **TOLD HIM** to go up against Judah and destroy them! His very own people. Do you not remember that we read of this back in the 10th chapter and the 5th through the 8th verses?

Our Father is speaking...

Ref: *Isaiah 10:5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.*

Ref: *Isaiah 10:8 For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings? KJV*

But never forget this: if people repent and have a change of heart, on an individual basis, He will bring them back into His arms and accept them on their word. He will continue to love them because He never stopped loving them.

Once you do that you had better knuckle down and get your head and your life right and try to stay that way.

Isaiah 36:11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

Do not let the people on the wall hear you say that our Father is against us because they would give up and quit. They would no longer have any hope of destroying the Assyrian army.

But Rabshakeh isn't going to change the language in which he is speaking because he **WANTS** the soldiers on the wall to hear him. He **WANTS** them to be demoralized.

Isaiah 36:12 But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

He's kind of overstepping the bounds of what our Father has given them permission to do.

Isaiah 36:13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

If we take this to the spiritual, Satan/Antichrist will make sure that the whole world will hear his words because he will promise to make the entire world so much better under his direction.

Isaiah 36:14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

Hezekiah couldn't anyway because our Father is in control of this situation.

Isaiah 36:15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

It's going to be the same way during our time. Our Father gives the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist to him and allows him to deceive as many souls as possible. The only people/souls that receive any protection are those that have the seal of our Father in their foreheads. Satan cannot touch or hurt them.

But the other people/souls are fair game.

Isaiah 36:16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

He's going to let them have everything if they will simply lay down their arms. Satan/Antichrist will do exactly the same thing. In the book of Daniel, we find that he will come in peacefully and prosperously:

Ref: Daniel 11:21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. KJV

People are not expecting that, that's why his deception will be so complete to those who have not read or learned the truth of him before he arrives. The Scriptures say that, with the exception of those with the seal of our Father in their brain, he will deceive the entire world:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV

A chicken in every pot is a part an old expression that I used to hear when I was a child up in Pennsylvania. It was a one-liner used in 1928 by presidential hopeful Herbert Hoover. The entire phrase was: "*a chicken in every pot and a car in every garage*".

It was a slogan that touted prosperous times to come if he won the presidency. Satan/Antichrist will promise something similar. He'll pay off your debts, your mortgage, your credit cards and on it will go.

He will bring world leaders together and promise that there will be world peace. St. Paul had a bit to say about that:

Ref: 1st Thessalonians 5:3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Ref: 1st Thessalonians 5:4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

Ref: 1st Thessalonians 5:5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. KJV

If you haven't read and/or prepared yourself for the coming of Satan/Antichrist, you will be taken in by this promise of peace and safety. It's even more likely to occur today than years ago because people today are more than willing to give up some individual rights to have a safety net provided by the federal government.

Satan/Antichrist wants to provide you with HIS safety net, not the one that the federal government offers.

And by the time that you figure out that you've been had, it's waaaaaay too late to stop it or do anything about it. You're going to walk into the Lake of Fire with Satan and there's no two ways about it.

How 'bout them apples? Are you ready for that? Would you like to sit up there, on the left side of Paradise, and agonize over the fact that you can't cross over that gulf and get to the other side where peace and love and glory for our Lord are happening every minute of the day and night.

Nope. You can't get over there. You're an outsider. It's worse than that, you're a foolish outsider because all you had to do was believe, and in believing, your desire to gain knowledge in the Scriptures should have driven you to reading and studying the Bible.

"Well, I read the Bible, but I just can't make any sense out of it, so I just put it down and forget about it."

Then you need the help of a good teacher and, no, there's not a good bible-teaching pastor on every street corner, but they are out there. Hey, if you're reading this, you've made a first step towards saving your immortal soul. It's not that I'm going to save you, all I can do is plant a seed.

It's up to you and the Holy Spirit after that because I've done my job. Your job is to listen to that little voice in the back of your head and let it lead and guide you. Father won't let you down, but you have to listen.

In lieu of that, pick the book up and start reading the Gospels, show Him that you're ready to make a change in your life. And don't get discouraged after a few days, be persistent with it. That's the way that our Father can tell if you're sincere or not, to keep plugging away at it even though you only understand a small portion of what you're reading.

But eventually, persistence pays off and you will not believe the feeling you'll get when things do start to make sense. That's the Holy Spirit working with you but it takes time.

Let me repeat that...it takes time. You cannot begin to study the Word a week before Satan/Antichrist appears on Mount Zion in Jerusalem and expect to overcome his lies. You need to start studying **TODAY**.

Isaiah 36:17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

Of course, this would have been Nineveh, this city being the capitol of Assyria.

Isaiah 36:18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

Rabshakeh is saying that they took every one of those nations so why in the world would you believe your king Hezekiah. He probably assured them that they would lose if they indeed followed their king into battle.

Now, Rabshakeh is kind of going against the Father here and that's a bit dangerous.

Isaiah 36:19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

Hamath was the town of the Kenites. *Samaria* was the capitol of the Ten Northern Tribes, the House of Israel and they, the Ten Northern Tribes, were taken captive 200 years before THIS came to pass.

They took them all and, of course, our Father arranged it. That's why it's dangerous for Rabshakeh to take all the credit for conquering all those nations because he didn't do it by himself.

Isaiah 36:20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

The lauding by Rabshakeh is again overstepping the bounds. Spiritually, we have the Antichrist himself, delivering a message from our Father!

Isaiah 36:21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

This is one of those times when you just need to stand there and keep your mouth shut.

Isaiah 36:22 Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh. KJV

They were scared, frightened and weeping.

★ *Rent_OT:7167 qara` (kaw-rah')*; a primitive root; to rend, literally or figuratively (revile, paint the eyes, as if enlarging them): KJV - **cut out**, rend, surely, **tear**.

To *rent* one's clothing was to tear the fabric and it was an outward display of grief and sorrow.

How about you? Do you trust in the Father or do you have some modern-day version of a reed?

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 37

Hezekiah--Reception of Message

Isaiah 37:1 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

And went into the house of the Lord. They sure know where to go when their butts get into some serious trouble, don't they? Do you do that as well? Never communicate with Him until the hammer is fixin' to fall and then beg Him to listen to you?

He'll listen because He loves you and you're His child, but will it go any further than that? I don't know, maybe He wants to teach you a lesson by **NOT** answering your prayers; put an idea in your head that you should stay close to Him **ALWAYS**, not just when you need special help to get out of a jam that you yourself got into.

But Hezekiah has finally got his head right and is going to go to the Father and ask for His help. He always had a deep love for the *house of the Lord*, as it occupied his thoughts and filled his heart with joy.

One of his first acts, after becoming king, following his father Ahaz's death, was to open up the *house of Yahaveh...*

Ref: *2nd Chronicles 29:3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them. KJV*

...that his father had closed:

Ref: *2nd Chronicles 28:24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.*

Ref: *2nd Chronicles 28:25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers. KJV*

Going to the Father and not depending on Egypt was a righteous move because the Assyrian army, in fact, Sennacherib had positioned **TWO** armies outside the gates of Jerusalem, along with a multitude of armory and chariots and war devices, that Judah could never compete against and win.

Isaiah 37:2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

Going to seek our Father through the writer of this very book.... Isaiah.

Isaiah 37:3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

This is the beginning of a new time for Judah and it's explained to us through the use of a *birth* and no one has the strength to bring that child out of the birth canal.

We could look at this as the birth of a new age for us today. We are on the verge of some really exciting times, both physically and spiritually. I don't feel as though there are that much time left in this generation and the beginning of the Millennium will be that new age.

It's going to be interesting to see which candidate wins this election in November. The Democrats have a candidate, who is proven to be someone that lies continuously, repetitiously, to cover her corrupt dealings with Congress and other world leaders.

She has no morals, no convictions of honesty, she should have been tried and convicted of treason because of the email scandal, she should have been tried for murder for those that lost their lives in Benghazi at the embassy, when she turned her back and ignored their frantic calls for help, and she has obstructed the investigation by the FBI more times than one can count. And these charges are just the tip of the iceberg.

There are two murders that can and should be traced back to her and her husband when he was president. Remember the assignation of commerce secretary Ron Brown and White House Deputy Counsel Vincent Foster?

More importantly, however, is her popularity with the people of this nation. She is wildly popular, and it shows how degraded the moral fabric of this nation has become. When groups of thousands stand and cheer when she gets up on stage, it's a sign that we no longer have a sense of right and wrong, there is no accountability for anything that she does and the people in this country just love her for it.

The Republicans have their candidate...a shrewd businessman and multi-billionaire, who pretty much tells it like it is. You can pretty much take Trump at face-value without sorting through a bunch of lies coming out of his mouth.

So, on one side, you have corrupt and contemptible. On the other, you have someone who will tell it like it is. With honesty, or so it appears, so far.

An election of this magnitude, in this day and age, **CANNOT** and **WILL NOT** be ignored by our Father. His hand will be involved and giving direction because His Plan will soon end with the coming of His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, on the Lord's Day, and our next president may play a large role in the final days, if Satan/Antichrist does appear in Jerusalem a couple of years from now.

Remember, no king comes to power unless He so allows it. Have these candidates or the American people consulted with our Father as to who should be our next president? Not hardly.

IF some of her popularity comes from the fact that she will be the first **WOMAN** president then take a step back and see what the first **BLACK** president has done to this country. Do you really want to go through that again?

Some may object to my inserting my own personal opinions here but this concerns the United States of America, the most powerful and blessed country on earth, built by the descendants of Jacob and others. We will play a major role in these end times.

Besides, it's my website, so get over it.

Isaiah 37:4 It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

Our Father will always forgive those that remain but this here is blasphemy. They don't know that our Father sent the Assyrian there to whoop them up a little bit. All they had to do was listen to what our Father told them in chapter 1:5-6 of this same book:

Ref: Isaiah 10:5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

That's the *rod* and *staff* of correction.

Ref: *Isaiah 10:6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. KJV*

That *hypocritical nation* is Judah.

Our Father **ALWAYS** forewarns us before He does something, either physically or spiritually, and it's all written right here in this book. All you have to do is to read it **WITH UNDERSTANDING**. And if you can't understand it on your own then find a good teacher and stick with him/her.

Isaiah 37:5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

Going to have a meeting of the minds.

Isaiah 37:6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

Father told them not to worry about the words that the Assyrians used against Him, He would take care of it.

Isaiah 37:7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

When we get to verse 36 we will see this come to pass. He will die at the hands of his own family.

★ **Blast_OT:7307 ruwach** (roo'-akh); from OT:7306; wind; by resemblance **breath**, i.e. a sensible (or even violent) **exhalation**; figuratively, life, **anger**.

★ **Root Word_OT:7306 ruwach** (roo'-akh); a primitive root; properly, to blow, i.e. breathe; only (literally) to smell or (by implication, **perceive** (figuratively, to anticipate, enjoy):

If you are unsure of what a *blast* is, this verse from 2nd Kings will make it very clear:

Ref: *2nd Kings 19:35 And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. KJV*

That's **185,000 troops**. No doubt, men and women.

Isaiah 37:8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

Things are happening pretty fast there.

Isaiah 37:9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

This is his final word; the king of Assyria is talking here.

Isaiah 37:10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Wow. This is blasphemy to the highest degree. What he's saying here is:

*"Don't think for one minute that **YOUR GOD** has stopped me from defeating and conquering Y'all."*

Father is not going to put up with this.

Isaiah 37:11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

All countries specifically connected with Israel, is what that means.

Isaiah 37:12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

All of these lands are right in the middle of Assyria. He's flexing his muscles and blowing a little smoke here.

Isaiah 37:13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

They don't exist anymore, He took them into his one-world system.

Isaiah 37:14 And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

Finally, he's going to go consult with our Father.

Isaiah 37:15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, saying,

He's going to ask for divine help. I don't think that he knew that our Father was heavily and actively involved from the start.

Isaiah 37:16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

Paying tribute and honoring our Father. What does that mean: *dwellest between the cherubims?*

That's where the Mercy Seat was, situated on top of the Ark of the Covenant, with a cherub on either side. Satan used to be one of those cherubs in the first heaven/earth age, until his vanity took control and he decided to oust our Father and sit there himself.

Didn't go too well for him, did it?

Isaiah 37:17 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

Father was the One that sent him so He pretty much knows what's going on but the point is that Hezekiah has come to Him, is praying to Him, is honoring Him and that's as it should be.

Isaiah 37:18 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

They done whooped every last one of them.

Isaiah 37:19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

Not too bad really because he's done away with false religions and idols.

Isaiah 37:20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

O Lord our God, save us from his hand. Now he's doing the right thing.

Isaiah 37:21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

You are spot-on right now.

Isaiah 37:22 This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

The virgin implies that the city of Jerusalem is safe for the time being.

The daughter of Zion is a feminine personification of the people of Jerusalem.

The words *despised*, *laughed* and *shaken* are called a *prosopopaeia* and it means “*things represented as persons.*”

Isaiah 37:23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

This is our Father speaking here....

Sennacherib and Rabshakeh are the ones who blasphemed our Father, the Holy One of Israel, not Hezekiah. Hezekiah ignored our Father, but he did not speak against Him.

Isaiah 37:24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

Father is paraphrasing the words that Sennacherib has spoken.

By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains. He took his troops and his chariots through some rough country and through the thickest forests.

Isaiah 37:25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

This is our Father speaking again...

Isaiah 37:26 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

If we look towards the future, in this verse, we're probably looking at Armageddon and Hamon-Gog. Don't forget that the Assyrian is a “*type*” of Antichrist.

Isaiah 37:27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

Father made them unable to withstand them. They were no stronger than withering grass or grass growing on a housetop, which has little dirt to sustain itself.

Isaiah 37:28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

Father is saying that He knows where Sennacherib lives, He knows what he's like deep down inside.

Satan has a rage against our Father, a hatred that cannot be confined. He was defeated in the first heaven/earth age and has already been sentenced to die in the Lake of Fire. His loathing of our Father has no limits.

Isaiah 37:29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Father is going to handle Satan with a strength that cannot be overcome, and He'll do it as easily as putting a bridle and bit on a horse.

Isaiah 37:30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

This represents a time period of three years. They're not going to plant anything for the next three years, they'll live off the seeds that fell on the ground and that grow unto themselves because the invasion will happen after that time.

Isaiah 37:31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

You should have known all along that the Assyrians were not going to be successful against Judah because they took the Ten Northern Tribes captive.... Nebuchadnezzar took Judah captive.

Isaiah 37:32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

There's always that remnant, His Elect.

Isaiah 37:33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

Father is not going to let him do it.

Isaiah 37:34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

Turn his butt around and go back the way he came.

Isaiah 37:35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

He's not going to save it for the people's sake, He's going to save it for HIS sake. Jerusalem is our Father's most favorite spot on earth. An entire chapter is written on His love for this place.

And for my servant David's sake. That's the lineage through which the Messiah would come.

Isaiah 37:36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

A hundred and fourscore and five thousand. That's 185,000 people!

Isaiah 37:37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

Nineveh being the capitol of Assyria. Sennacherib didn't have much of an army left after our Father got through with him.

Isaiah 37:38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead. KJV

Sennacherib, king of Assyria, killed by his own family. But he had accomplished what our Father wanted him to do.

And that brings us to a very interesting question: did our Father interfere in Sennacherib's life; did He go against Sennacherib's free will? We'll never know for sure but it's a fact that if our Father chooses to use one of His souls for His own purposes, He has made allowances for that.

Was the soul that was placed in Sennacherib at the time of his birth one that had justified itself in the first heaven/earth age? Was that soul one of His Elect? He is free to interfere in the lives of His Elect because they already justified themselves in the first heaven/earth age.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 38

Isaiah--Answer to Prayer

Isaiah 38:1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

We are not told what this disease or malady is and some scholars believe that these verses are out of place, that this malady happened a few years down the road. Be that as it may, it has no bearing on the truth of these verses.

Hezekiah was not a good king for Judah. He took down most of the altars used for worshipping our Father and brought in idol worship, but he came around and consulted with our Father, who sent Sennacherib back home to be killed by his own family, after killing 185,000 of his troops.

And now he finds himself on his deathbed, a sentence from our Father, and he begins to pray.

Isaiah 38:2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord,

Verse 3.

Isaiah 38:3 And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Hezekiah doesn't mention his past good deeds to boast or for any kind of justification. According to the Old Testament in general, Father gave temporal rewards in some cases such as a long life and this is what Hezekiah is doing. He expected to live a long life.

His prayer is kind of smoothing over some of the bad things that he has done as king and it's obvious that he really does not want to die. Maybe he thinks that he can con our Father but that will never happen. He knows exactly what Hezekiah is all about.

That's something that you should take to heart. When you pray, don't soft-soap your sins. Man-up and tell our Father like it is, tell Him what you've done wrong, because He knows what your sins are before you pray.

Forgiveness is not going to come if you're not honest with Him, no matter how much you pray. You can say:

"Well, I really didn't mean to do it, it was just one of those things."

Sorry, bud. Ain't gonna work. You **DID** do those things so tell it like it is to Him. **HE ALREADY KNOWS!** Don't shoot yourself in the foot a second time by trying to play-down what your sins are.

Isaiah 38:4 Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

The answer to the prayer by Hezekiah was prompt enough because Isaiah had barely reached the courtyard when he was summoned to return to the king.

Isaiah 38:5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Our Father promises to give him another fifteen years but he still knows exactly when he's going to die.

We can read of our Father's response to our tears in the book of Psalms:

Ref: *Psalms 56:8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?*

Ref: *Psalms 56:9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is for me. KJV*

Verse 6.

Isaiah 38:6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

And Father did do that, He put the Assyrian back on the road from which he came.

Isaiah 38:7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken;

In *2nd Kings, chapter 20*, it also states that on the third day Hezekiah should go up to the house of the Lord. That is omitted here in Isaiah.

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. KJV*

Not only is our Father going to give Hezekiah that fifteen years but He's going to make sure that Hezekiah believes Him, that Isaiah is not lying to him.

Isaiah 38:8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Probably used His right index finger to do that. Amazing, but then, when you're the One that created all of this, it's probably not that big a deal. Man, it sure would be to me. I wish that I could have seen that.

People smarter than I am calculate that 10 degrees would equal 20 minutes of time. Moving in the other direction would also be 20 minutes of time.

It would have been a lesser miracle to move the shadow **forward** ten degrees because that's the normal movement anyway; that's why Hezekiah requested that the shadow be moved **backward**.

Isaiah 38:9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

From verse 9 to verse 20 of this chapter, Hezekiah is kind of speaking in a psalm, with verse 9 being the superscription and verse 20 being the subscription.

But you can read of his recovery in *2nd Kings, chapter 20*:

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forth ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.*

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz. KJV*

There is an urban legend concerning this ten-degree rotation and one also in conjunction with Joshua and our Father moving the sun for a twenty-four-hour period. Since the legend concerns workers at NASA, I did a search on their websites and could not find any information to back up this legend, so I will drop it right here and not go any further with it.

Isaiah 38:10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

He's lamenting the fact that he's not going to live much longer.

Isaiah 38:11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

He's going to die and go into that other dimension. That's the reason that he would *behold man no more*.

Isaiah 38:12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

The reference to the shepherd's tent means that shepherds were pretty much vagabonds, they moved when the flock moved so it was important that their tent could be taken down and put up quickly. And when the weaver cuts the last thread on the beam, it's over. Finished.

With the sickness that Hezekiah had they usually took a poultice of figs and lay it on the affected spot:

Ref: *2nd Kings 20:7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. KJV*

That does not, however, take away from the miracle of extended life that our Father gave to him. There was a natural way for the healing to take place, with our Father's direction.

Isaiah 38:13 I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

A figure of speech meaning that he didn't know if he would make it through the night and while fighting through the pain, he roared as a lion who, when he catches his prey, broke all his bones.

Isaiah 38:14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

Hezekiah said that he led the Israelites with a pure heart but he really didn't. Maybe, as he lies there on that bed, he wonders why our Father gave him those extra fifteen years. He knows in his heart how he ruled.

It could be that our Father really loves those that repent from the heart.

Most people do not sin in the magnitude of kings or presidents. But even on a much smaller scale, your actions and words can only affect just one person and that may be enough to change their course in life so we have to be just as careful and when we do fall short, repent as soon as possible. Don't let it fester on your soul like a boil on your belly.

Isaiah 38:15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

He will live humbly, remembering his past sins, sorrows and sicknesses, from which he had been delivered by the mercy of our Father.

Isaiah 38:16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

He's talking here about eternal life.

Finding forgiveness within ourselves is something that is, sometimes, very hard to do. After you have repented you have to put it behind you because our Father has. He doesn't remember it any longer:

Ref: Isaiah 43:25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. KJV

Sometimes mentally beating up on yourself, after the fact, is worse than the actual sin itself. But if the Father can forgive our sins we should also be able to forgive ourselves else we may be doubting that He forgave them in the first place.

Isaiah 38:17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

To be remembered no more.

Isaiah 38:18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

They're blotted out if they go into that Lake of Fire.

Isaiah 38:19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

His heart is so full of the main object of his prayer that he finds words hard to come by.

Isaiah 38:20 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

We're talking about the *songs of the degrees* here.

Isaiah 38:21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

And, of course, they did, and he had that fifteen years.

Isaiah 38:22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord? KJV

That sign was given in **2nd Kings 20:9**:

2nd Kings 20:9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forth ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? KJV

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 39

Isaiah-His Message

This chapter will end the “*history chapters*” and we’ll go back to reading prophesy from Isaiah.

Isaiah 39:1 At that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

At that time. This is shortly after the miracles of the shadow and Hezekiah’s recovery from his illness.

Merodach-baladan means *worshipper of Baal*. Who is Baal? Baal was the supreme male divinity of the Phoenician and Canaanitish nations, as Ashtoreth was their supreme female divinity. She held a close connection with the goddess Asherah.

Grove worshipping was also a part of the worshipping process of Asherah and involved the shaping of a tree into the form of a male penis.

Essentially, he sent him a “*get-well*” card. We need to pay attention to what’s happening here. Our Father sent Sennacherib, king of Assyria packing and back to his own country. He would eventually take the **Northern Kingdom of Israel** captive.

Here we have Baladan, king of Babylon, trying to work his way into the picture through Hezekiah. Eventually, another king of Babylon, would take the **Southern Kingdom of Israel** captive.

Let’s see what happens here...

Isaiah 39:2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

Talk about showing the enemy everything that you have...he showed them how much they had in the treasury, what weaponry they had to defend themselves, the spices and oils and ointments that were very hard to come by during these times...he showed them everything! And he was happy to do it!

The only thing he didn’t show them was a battle plan to take it all away.

I can remember a time when the Israelites went into the treasury and removed all the golden cups and bowls that were used in the Temple and used them to party with. This infuriated our Father and He caused a human hand to write a message on a wall with the index finger:

Ref: Daniel 5:1 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

Ref: Daniel 5:2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

Ref: Daniel 5:3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

Ref: *Daniel 5:4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.*

Daniel 5:5 In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. KJV

Scared ole Belshazzar so much that he wet his britches. It doesn't pay to mess around with the wealth that our Father allows you to have, especially when some of it is used in **HIS HOUSE**.

And this happened mere days after our Father allowed him to live another fifteen years.

Isaiah 39:3 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

He was really impressed by the fact that this king of Babylon would take the time to come and see **HIM**, of all people. He was a man-pleaser. It shows that Hezekiah did not have a really high opinion of himself and these types of situations happen to people today.

Some folks are so overwhelmed with the attention shown to them that they almost become unhinged.

Isaiah 39:4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

He done showed them all that he had. He still hadn't grasped the fact that these people were the enemy of our Father.

Isaiah 39:5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts:

Listen closely, Hezekiah.

Isaiah 39:6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

And that prophesy came true, the Babylonians came and stripped them clean.

Isaiah 39:7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

And although not his immediate children, Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach and Abed 'nego were taken captive and brought to Babylon by the king of Babylon.

Isaiah 39:8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days. KJV

For there shall be peace and truth in my days. Hezekiah did not seem to be too concerned about the punishment being deferred during his lifetime and put on his children. In fact, he was pretty happy about it.

Now, some people might say that this conflicts with the fact that the sins of the father are not passed down to the children and the sins of the children are not passed off to the father:

Ref: *Jeremiah 31:29 In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.*

Ref: *Jeremiah 31:30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. KJV*

But the House of Judah was not going to be taken into captivity by the Babylonians based solely on what king Hezekiah did but on the total transgressions of the people, dating back to, at least, Zedekiah.

Father has deferred punishment many times because of the good actions of a king. These actions may have won the people a temporary reprieve, but they still continued to sin. And although prophesied many times over, the final result was the taking of Judah by the Babylonians.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 40

The Voice from the Wilderness

This chapter begins a new prophesy and, taking the historical chapters out that we just studied, it follows the last prophesy which began in chapter 34:1 through chapter 35:10.

Isaiah 40:1 Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

Repeated twice for emphasis and it's called a *epizeuxis*, the same word or words being repeated with the same sense applied.

Our Father is speaking in this chapter and it concerns the future, both physically and spiritually. He's telling them what the future holds, and the comfort will come from the knowledge that the captivity will soon be over.

Isaiah 40:2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

He's giving them a double blessing. Has that happened since this was written? No, it hasn't because this is yet future.

Speak ye comfortably means to speak from the heart and not just to the intellect. Speak affectionately, with soft words, comforting words.

Isaiah 40:3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

If that sounds familiar to you, it was written in Matthew 3:3;

Ref: Matthew 3:3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. KJV

This was not Isaiah's voice but one that he heard during a vision. The **He** mentioned here is the Lord Jesus Christ, who would come, be crucified and have His kingdom rejected by His people. Two verses prior to *Matthew 3:3*, we will find that John the Baptist repeats those words of Isaiah:

Ref: Matthew 3:1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, KJV

Now, there was a bit of confusion when *Malachi, chapter 4:4-5* was read. Based on those verses, the Israel was waiting for Elijah to re-appear before that great day known as the Lord's Day.

When John the Baptist came out of the wilderness foretelling of the coming of our Lord, it was immediately reckoned that he was Elijah reincarnated, and indeed, some even started to believe in reincarnation soon after that.

Let's read Malachi:

Ref: Malachi 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

Ref: Malachi 4:6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse. KJV

John the Baptist was not Elijah, but he came “*in the spirit*” of Elijah. John was a *type* of Elijah. We can verify that in *Luke 1:13-17*, where the birth of John the Baptist to Zacharias and Elizabeth is foretold:

Ref: Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Ref: Luke 1:14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

Ref: Luke 1:15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

Ref: Luke 1:16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

Ref: Luke 1:17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. KJV

Can you imagine the look on people's faces when John came out of the wilderness, looking like a wild man? He had nothing more than a cloth across his loins, his hair and beard was, no doubt, long and unkempt and full of twigs and stuff, perhaps he hadn't bathed in many weeks or months.

And he comes into town heralding the coming of the Savior.

How far do you think he would get inside a church today, dressed and looking like that, carrying a message from Almighty God Himself, that the Savior was coming?

He wouldn't have gotten past the foyer before someone or many *someone's* stood in his way and politely told him to leave or they would call the cops. All those prim and proper ladies with their Sunday best on; the men in their expensive suits; the preacher with his quaffed hairdo and pearly whites.

Everything in perfect order for a Sunday morning service. Only problem is that it's a house of nothing, a beth-aven. Where the truth of our Father's Word never sees the light of day and a fella attempts to come in, **WITH** the truth of our Father's Word, and they run him out.

They probably wouldn't even let him sit in the back where the underlings were told to sit.

*“Well, you can't just come in here looking like that in **OUR** church, buddy, so go somewhere else!”*

Isaiah 40:4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

When is this going to happen? Again, on the Lord's Day, the first day of the Millennium. There will be no hardships there. You won't have to work up a sweat to get from here to there. Everything will be pleasant and smooth.

Things don't work like that in this age. Just as you're putting one fire out another one appears in a different area of your life. How wonderful it's going to be to be with the Lord and have Him make our lives smooth and comfortable.

He paid an awesome price on the cross to give us that opportunity. Are you going to realize that and live your life accordingly or do the things of this world mean more to you?

Tune your radio to an AM channel some Saturday and all you will hear are experts telling you how to manage your money, how to retire with enough wealth that your lifestyle won't change, how to live the good life after your years of working are over.

And that's all well and good, but on the other hand, one would think that going to church, a preacher would tell you how to ensure your spiritual future. Never seems to happen that way, does it? In a lot of cases, all they really want is some of that money you've got squirreled away for your happy retirement.

"Give us a \$100 and we'll send you a statue of a dove; give us \$500 and we'll send you a statue of an eagle. Give us \$10 and we'll send you a little 'bitty prayer cloth and we'll even bless it ourselves!"

Such a deal! If you're really concerned about where your soul will go at the time of your physical death, you need to take care of that yourself, don't depend on someone else, least of all, some preacher who looks at his/her vocation as a **JOB** and not as saving the souls of our Father's children.

Read and study the Bible, with understanding. Just reading the words will do you no good. I feel sorry for some of these folks that brag:

"Yeah, I've read the bible from front to back. Every single page."

That's great but what did you get out of it? You have to read it and be able to understand what it's trying to tell you for it to make a difference in your life.

Isaiah 40:5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

And all flesh shall see it together. Every human being on this planet will see it all at the same time, or at least, within minutes of each other. When He descends from the sky in all His *Shekinah* glory, and places His feet on Mount Zion once again, the entire population of this earth will stand there looking at it in awe.

This could not have been possible 100 years ago. Of course, our Father could have, at any time, had the Holy Spirit placed that recognition in our minds **WITHOUT** seeing it physically with our very own eyes but with the advent of space travel and communication satellites, GPS, digital TV cameras up-linking every nanosecond what's happening before it, everyone has that opportunity to see it at the same time.

But you had better look fast for at that instant we will all change from these flesh and blood bodies into our spiritual bodies. What a great day that's going to be.

When this happens, we will go from the first advent into the second advent. Zechariah gives us our Lord coming in the first and the second advent:

Ref: Zechariah 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

In the first advent He rode into Jerusalem on a lowly ass.

Ref: Zechariah 9:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth. KJV

In the second advent He comes on a mighty steed.

Isaiah 40:6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

This is the second voice, the voice of **Yahaveh**.

"Metaphorically" speaking here...grass and flowers of the field represents human kind, meaning that we're all going to wither and die, just like the grass and the flowers.

Isaiah 40:7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

Here, it is a “*simile*” because the grass and flower resembles the other.

Isaiah 40:8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

But the word of our God shall stand for ever. Don't ever think that you're wasting your time by reading and studying this Bible because it's going to be with us all of our days in the flesh; all of our days in our spiritual body during the Millennium; and all of our days throughout the eternity.

This book, this Bible, the written words and thoughts of the Creator, will be with us forever.

Just because we die a physical death it doesn't mean that the Bible is no longer of any use. The heritage that it represents, the prophets, the Apostles, the Patriarchs of the 12 tribes, all of this will be remembered and honored during both the Millennium and the eternity.

In fact, Revelation tells us that the Apostles and the Patriarchs will sit at the Throne of our Father throughout eternity:

Ref: Revelation 11:16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, KJV

Twelve Apostles, twelve Patriarchs.

The flesh may wither and die like the grass and the flowers but His Word will never die.

Isaiah 40:9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

Specifically, Jerusalem and the cities of Judah will see it first hand as well. What is it that they will see again? The second coming of our Lord. In Jerusalem. On Mt. Zion.

Be not afraid. So many people are afraid of these coming times that they won't even read the book of Revelation. Not because their preacher told them not to but because the symbolism scares them to death.

But if you are in good standing with our Father and you have tried to live a life based on His principles and commandments **AND** you have the seal of our Father in your forehead, then you have nothing to worry about.

When some preacher says:

“Well, all you have to do is believe and you're going to heaven!”

There's just a bit more to it than that.

I, myself, don't worry about it but I think that when it all begins to happen, at His return, I, as well as many others, will feel such excitement and exhilaration at everything that's happening around us, that it may seem to feel like fear.

I have serious doubts that my knees will support me during this time and were it not for the fact that we'll be in spiritual bodies, I may feel the need to change my trousers.

But there's a world of difference between the feelings of dread and the feelings of excitement. And those that feel that sense of dread and foreboding will also hear that little voice in their head telling them that they should have taken the time, they should have lived differently, they should have studied instead of partying every night but by then it will be far too late to have any regrets.

Seeing Christ standing on that mountain and then being separated from Him, almost instantly, will leave you little time to reflect on your life-decisions in this advent.

Those that have His seal in their minds will quickly get over the excitement of the time and full-fledged happiness and contentment will overwhelm them.

How can anyone turn their back on that? I sure hope that you do not.

Isaiah 40:10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

You didn't study or read, and you believed the lies of Satan. Sorry, Charlie, you're outta here. Led your life that way that you wanted to, didn't you? Good bye. You're not going to be with us.

His strong arm will cull these folks out and separate them, but they won't be separated like His Election will be, this separation is far different. They'll sit off to the side, and contemplate with deep sorrow, the error of their ways in this life.

His reward is with him. These rewards won't be handed out just yet, but He has them with Him. He's ready to give them out and that will happen on the great and wonderful day of Judgment.

Isaiah 40:11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Those that have loved Him and have overcome Satan and the world in this life, He will treat them with the tenderness of a shepherd taking care of his flock.

And when the flock moves faster, when feeding, then the new mothers with little ones can keep up with, He will slow down and wait for them. There is no hurry now. There's nothing bad coming around the bend that you need to keep your eye on.

Here you can slow down and enjoy the warmth and love of our Lord.

The others will be blotted out of existence.

Isaiah 40:12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

In the prior verse He was portrayed as a loving shepherd taking care of His flock and so as not to let anyone think that His human side is all that there is to Him, this verse shows us His power to create.

This should take you back to the book of Job where Father is dressing him down for just running his mouth:

Ref: Job 38:1 Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

Ref: Job 38:2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

Ref: Job 38:3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

Ref: Job 38:4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

Ref: Job 38:5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

Ref: Job 38:6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

Ref: Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Ref: Job 38:8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

Ref: Job 38:9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,

Ref: Job 38:10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

Ref: Job 38:11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ref: Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place; KJV

Look up at the sky some clear evening and just take in the expanse of the heavens. Try to pick out one or two of the planets. Mars or Saturn or Jupiter should surely be there somewhere. Here's an easy way to differentiate between a star and one of the planets...a star will shimmer, it will twinkle, while a planet's light will be steady, it won't vary in intensity.

Isaiah 40:13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

Our Father created it all. He needed no help from anyone. Could He create an entity that was more knowledgeable than He was? Impossible. Would He create something that would tell Him what to do? Impossible again. Satan/Lucifer thought he was, but he soon found out that he wasn't.

Isaiah 40:14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

Who taught Him in the wisdom whereby He so beautifully adjusts the places and proportions of all created things? No one.

Isaiah 40:15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

When you pour the water out of a bucket and there's that last little drop clinging to the rim, Father says that we are smaller than that. Or when weighing gold dust on a set of scales and that one tiny little spec just won't seem to come off, we are less than that.

In the whole scheme of His creation we are very, very small. You know, we listen to the news and they talk about this country and that government and we worry about the global economy and all that. It really doesn't mean that much to Him.

Surely, He recreated the surface of this earth for us to live in while in flesh and blood bodies and He gave us a beautiful planet nonetheless, but it was all for us, not for Him. He's concerned with our souls and not some government.

Isaiah 40:16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

You could take every animal that was ever born in Lebanon and offer them up all at one time for a burnt offering and it would not be enough to change anything. He never liked burnt offerings in the first place. He required us to do them **ONLY** to show our obedience to Him:

Ref: 1st Samuel 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. KJV

Isaiah 40:17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

The meaning of *vanity* today is excessive pride in one's appearance, qualities, abilities, and achievements but here it means:

★ *Vanity_OT:8414 tohuw* (to'-hoo); from an unused root meaning **to lie waste**; a desolation (of surface), i.e. desert; figuratively, a worthless thing; adverbially, in vain:

Remember the words void and without form from Genesis? **Tohuw va Bohuw.**

Nations are a worthless thing to Him. He could care less who is a member of NATO or any other global association and who is not.

HE'S CONCERNED ABOUT YOUR SOUL. He wants your soul and my soul to be in Paradise, eternity, with Him because He loves us. Oh, it's great that we have accomplished all that we have since human existence began but when you let that pride get in your way of serving Him, you're barking up the wrong tree. He won't put up with it.

Isaiah 40:18 To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

Who would you compare Him to, indeed. Don't even think about doing it with golden idols of calves or rams or human male body parts.

Isaiah 40:19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

This is how to make an idol. Can it treat you like a shepherd could? Can it speak or move? Of course not. Could it look after you in troubled times? Of course not. This is the point of our Father asking these questions.

In my opinion it's a downright shame that He has to ask these questions to begin with but then, we're a bunch of despicable, contemptible, rotten-to-the-core human beings who will do most anything for one miniscule moment of pleasure.

Isaiah 40:20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

It sits in one place and **CAN'T** move but, although penniless, he makes sure that it's going to last a good long time. Probably chose a hardwood that will take years to rot. All that effort for naught.

And Father asks if they are going to worship **THAT** and not Him?

Listen to the questions in the next verse because some of them go back into the first heaven/earth age.

Isaiah 40:21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

Hasn't anyone told you when the beginning was? You surely never heard about it in church. I went to church six days a week from the time I was seven until I was fourteen and I never heard about it.

(For those of you that might doubt that statement, I went to a Catholic school. Morning Mass five days a week and Momma took us on Sunday.)

The phrase *foundations of the earth* always refers back to the first heaven/earth age. Forget about the church or other people, why haven't you read it for yourself? Don't you read the Bible at all?

If you understand the beginning, if you understand what happened in that first heaven/earth age, it will unravel a slew of mysteries that you will encounter throughout the Bible. These mysteries will be opened up to you, your spiritual eyes will allow you to see events that most people never knew existed.

And that's a shame because it's all written right there in that book.

"Well, I read the Bible, but I just don't understand it."

Well, I'll tell you what. For some reason you found your way to this website and if you truly want to understand the Scriptures, especially the events that occurred in the first heaven/earth age, there is a lot of information about it on this site that you can read and educate yourself.

Just go to the top menu bar and look around and find something that interests you and begin there. And I'm sorry for doing this to you but from that moment on you can never say that you never had a chance to discover the truth of the Scriptures.

That chance was given to you right here on this website. You either take advantage of it or you ignore it. The decision is yours. Time is getting short, so you need to decide one way or the other soon.

Isaiah 40:22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

This word *circle* means a compass:

★ *Circle_OT:2329 chuwg (khoog); from OT:2328; a circle: KJV - circle, circuit, compass.*

the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers. Have you ever taken a commercial flight somewhere and looked out the window and noticed that the people below you are so small that they look like ants? From where our Father sits, on this circle, we appear to be no larger than a grasshopper.

Isaiah 40:23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

Again, this word vanity is the same word as used back in verse 17. Nothingness. Worthless.

Ref: Psalms 107:40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way. KJV

If the princes and judges don't make their decisions based on His laws they err to a great degree because many of the laws that man enacts are for the personal gain of the lawmakers themselves.

Our very Constitution was written and based on the principles found in the Scriptures but a lot of the decisions that are made today, not just from circuit court judges but from on high, from the Supreme Court, are politically and socially based and many make no sense at all.

One of the dumbest things I ever heard a politician say was when Nancy Pelosi said that we have to pass the law before we read what it says. This was concerning the health care bill known as "*Obamacare*" and her exact quote was:

"We have to pass the bill so that you can find out what is in it."

And not one single person in this country said anything about it! Like sheep, we all just stood around and kept our mouths shut. Not even the Republicans did anything about it. Worse than sheep. **STUPID SHEEP.**

One piece of sound advice I received at a young age was to **NEVER** sign a contract without reading it first. Not as far as Nancy Pelosi was concerned because she was afraid that if the public knew what was in that bill they would riot and not stand for it.

To get around that you simply sign the bill and then tell everyone what was in it.

Isaiah 40:24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Don't oppose our Father or He will take you down.

Isaiah 40:25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

This is a continuance with verse 18.

Isaiah 40:26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

Not one of those stars is missing and He knows each one of them by name and you would rather whittle out a god from a piece of wood?

Our government and NASA spends a great deal of money each year in space exploration, constantly searching for signs of life on another planet, such as mars. Recently, astronomers have discovered eight exoplanets that may be able to support life as our planet does.

It's no secret that science believes in a process known as panspermia, where individual cells may have been embedded in space material, meteors really, and this is the basis of all life on earth. If they can find another heavenly body that they can feel sure could support life, even in its most primitive form, they could prove that mankind came to this planet through this method.

At least, that's their theory. They're not out to prove that creation is wrong, they just don't believe it to begin with and finding life somewhere out there would prove them to be right. But it's a colossal waste of time and money.

When we get into the eternity I feel certain that the heavens that we looked at all of our lives will open up to us in ways that only our Father can imagine, and I cannot wait for that to happen. There is so much to look forward to after this earthly life is over, it boggles my mind to see people so nonchalant about **NOT** wanting to find out more about the life after this.

Isaiah 40:27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

Jacob is the natural seed of all twelve Tribes.

What's being said here is that His chosen people don't believe that He watches over them, that He essentially ignores them and their plight.

Isaiah 40:28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

He never tires, and He knows all things. He doesn't get tired and need to go on a vacation. He understands everything about His Creation so when you say to yourself that He cares not for you, all you're doing is putting on a pity party for yourself. Self-pity. Poor little 'ole me. God doesn't care about me.

Isaiah 40:29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

Not only does He not faint, He gives power to those that **DO** faint.

Isaiah 40:30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

Without our Father's help even a young man would run out of energy and faint.

Isaiah 40:31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint. KJV

If you wait for His coming, if you pray and read His Word, if you live your life according to His laws, He will bless you with the spiritual strength to overcome the trials and tribulations of these end times.

Wait on Him. He won't disappoint you.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 41

Messiah's Anointing and Mission

The Messiah, our Lord Jesus Christ, is the focus and subject of this prophesy.

Isaiah 41:1 Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

O Islands can either be an island or a coastline:

★ *Islands_OT:339 'iy (ee); from OT:183; properly, a habitable spot (as desirable); dry land, a coast, an island:*

Father is opening court here, so to speak. He's asking all of the people of the civilized nations, at that time, to come together. He is calling His remnant together for the second time. Let's read *Isaiah 11:11* first:

Ref: *Isaiah 11:11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again **the second time to recover the remnant of his people**, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. KJV*

From all of these nations, including the islands of the sea or the nations along the sea coast. This is the remnant from His people. The first time can be found in *Exodus 15:17-17*:

Ref: *Exodus 15:16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.*

Ref: *Exodus 15:17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established. KJV*

And He will assemble them together, **for what purpose?** To deliberate why they would rather make an image out of gold and silver and worship **IT**, rather than worshipping Him.

Isaiah 41:2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

Who is this *righteous man from the east*? Father is talking about Cyrus, king of Persia, here and He would use Cyrus to free Judah from captivity eventually.

Who was Cyrus? He was called king Cyrus or Cyrus the Great and he pretty well conquered every nation known to mankind at that time, but he was not cruel about it.

And made him rule over kings...he would rule over the kings of the various nations that he would conquer. Although he ruled with a strong hand, as every king must, to some degree, he allowed the individual nations to retain most of their customs, religious or otherwise.

He is one of the very few people that our Father named before he was even born:

Ref: *Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. KJV*

Other people that were also named before birth include:

✧ **Our Savior Jesus Christ:** **Ref:** *Luke 1:31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. KJV*

✧ **John the Baptist:** **Ref:** *Luke 1:13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. KJV*

✧ **Isaac:** **Ref:** *Genesis 17:19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. KJV*

Verse 3.

Isaiah 41:3 He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

King Cyrus did.

Isaiah 41:4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.

I am he. There is no other like Him. He is the first; He is the last.

Who? Our father, of course. He has put everything in place from the beginning. What **beginning**? The beginning of all Creation and when you go back that far you must understand the three world ages or you will not understand why it is that we're here in the first place.

Isaiah 41:5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

The people saw it and were afraid. The people from the far reaches of civilization came together.

Isaiah 41:6 They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

Each country helped the other and they encouraged themselves to be strong.

Isaiah 41:7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

So, they all got together and made a golden image and just to make sure that it didn't fall over, they nailed it down.

Isaiah 41:8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

You, Israel, are the descendants of My friend Abraham.

Isaiah 41:9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

Ends of the earth. Means from the farthest place you can find. It also means all encompassing. It also means that there is no place on earth that you can go that our Father cannot find you and help you. He created this earth and He knows every nook and cranny.

Just like the Ten *Lost* Tribes of Israel. Mankind may have lost them, but our Father did not. They may have migrated across the Caucasus Mountains and been assimilated into world populations, but our Father still knows where they are and who they are. Each and every one of them.

I have chosen thee. That brings up a good question: why did He choose some and not others? Again, you have to have knowledge of what happened in the first heaven/earth age, the age before this one that we're now living in.

When the war in heaven broke out, the katabole', when Satan/Lucifer and his angelic followers attempted to dethrone our Father, there were some souls that stood out above others in their allegiance to our Father.

They *justified* themselves during that time and pretty much convinced the Father, by demonstration, that they would stand by Him no matter what happened. So, when those souls come into this life, through the womb of women, they don't necessarily have to *prove* their love of our Father now, they did that back in the previous age.

They still have free will and can make their choices just like everyone else, but our Father can use them to help further His Divine Plan in this life.

They have been chosen. They are the remnant. They are called His Elect.

Isaiah 41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

He doesn't just do that for Israel or for His Elect, but He does it for each and every one of us. That's why it's so important to keep your soul free of sin and live a life that shows that you love Him.

Stay out of bars and strip clubs. Stay away from porn sites on the web. Stay away from the drug dealer at work. Stay away from whatever place it is that pleases the worldly side of you. It's impossible **NOT** to sin when the temptation is put right in your face.

And the younger you are and the more hormones that you have coursing through your bloodstream, the more difficult it is to resist some of these temptations. An old fart like myself doesn't have near the temptations that young people have.

Just don't wait until you're my age to start coming around to understanding that. Do it the way that our Father intended us to do: find a good woman, hook up with her for life and live out whatever fantasies Y'all may have in your own bedroom.

Isaiah 41:11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

All those nations that were against you, ultimately, they're going to lose out. Even in today's world Syria continues to hate Israel, the Muslims continue to hate Israel, the Palestinians continue to hate Israel and our current president hates Israel because he is a Muslim.

They will end up as nothing.

Isaiah 41:12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

This will not happen until the Lord's Day. As long as this age is still in effect, the enemies of Israel will continue to hate them.

Isaiah 41:13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

Simply getting down on your knees and asking for His help will attain the same result. You don't have to be a nation or an Israelite for Him to love you and listen to your prayers.

Revelation tells us that Father collects all of our prayers in little golden vials:

Ref: Revelation 5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. KJV

He saves each and every one of them.

What's happening here? Our Father is reassuring His people and the peoples of this entire world, whatever nation that you may come from, that you need to love Him and depend on Him and not some carved or molded image that cannot help you.

Praying to and worshipping an idol of any sort is like going up to a tree and asking it to take you to town. It's not that it **WON'T** do it, it's that it **CAN'T** do it. For one thing, it can't move. For another, it can't hear you.

And He's telling you what He will do in return if you do worship Him. He will be with you always. His right hand will defend you. Probably not from a mugger in some large city but certainly and **ALWAYS** in the spiritual sense.

Isaiah 41:14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

The word *worm* is used to show a state of weakness. If you ask, He will help you.

Isaiah 41:15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

A threshing machine, in farming, separates the chaff from the wheat. During the days when this Scripture was written they would cut the wheat down with scythes, bring it into the barn and pound it against the ground. Then they would take shovels and toss it into the air while women with large hand-held fans *blew away* the chaff allowing the wheat to fall to the floor.

Father is going to make them, and you, if you so desire to do it, a spiritual thrashing machine. Your job is to plant spiritual seeds of truth, through whatever means you have at your disposal, and then allow the Holy Spirit to take control and see if that seed grows in that person or not.

Isaiah 41:16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

The good souls are going to be separated from the bad, if I can put it that way. There will be no bad souls in the eternity because some will be culled out even before the Millennium begins. Those that do go through the Millennium will be checked out by Satan afterwards and even then, some will still choose to follow him.

The unbelievers, the scorners, the murderers and all will be scattered from us and made to walk to the Lake of Fire and after that has been accomplished we will happily spend eternity and *glory in the Holy One of Israel.*

Isaiah 41:17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

The water that we receive from our Father is unlike the water that we have here on earth. His water is a spiritually healing water. Christ is oft times called the *Living Water* and so He is. During the eternity, we

will eat of the fruit of twelve different trees that line either side of the river of water that flows from our Father:

Ref: Revelation 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. KJV

Our Father is describing the benefits of worshipping Him and following Him and loving Him as opposed to worshipping idols. Useless, senseless, lifeless things that may bring pleasure in this worldly life but have nothing to offer us in the spiritual.

Isaiah 41:18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

That mirage in the desert that makes one think that there is water up ahead, to satisfy their thirst, will actually be spiritual water provided by Him

Isaiah 41:19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

That *box tree* should remind you of Satan and his desire to be a great cedar tree of Lebanon, of which our Father has been likened to many times. But Satan always ended up being that little scrub cedar, never grew higher than a foot or two, never able to provide strength or shade.

Isaiah 41:20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

Those aforementioned trees don't naturally grow in the desert, so they had to be put there by the hand of someone that was powerful. Can an idol put trees like that in the desert and make them grow? Hardly.

Isaiah 41:21 Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

What Father is saying here is put up or shut up. Give Him your reasons as to why you would rather depend on a stone or a carving over His loving, saving hands.

Isaiah 41:22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

Bring a couple of those suckers up here and let's see what they can do. Have these idols give us a prophesy. Have them tell us what THEIR first heaven/earth age was all about. Have them tell us what the future holds.

Isaiah 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

Have these idols tell us what the future holds so we can be glad about it or cry about it.

Our Father is bringing it down to where the rubber meets the road.

Isaiah 41:24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

Anyone who creates or worships these worthless idols is an abomination to Him. They are disgusting to Him:

☆ **Abomination**_OT:8441 **tow`ebah** (to-ay-baw'); or to`ebah (to-ay-baw'); feminine active participle of OT:8581; properly, **something disgusting (morally)**, i.e. (as noun) an abhorrence; especially idolatry or (concretely) an idol: KJV - abominable (custom, thing), abomination.

Isaiah 41:25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

I have raised up one from the north. Father brings up king Cyrus again. He's coming from the east, he comes with His blessings and he's going to break down these leaders of these heathen nations like a potter steps on clay.

Our Father is making this prophesy, concerning this man from the east, 137 years before he is born and He's telling them even what his name will be. Can your idols do something like this?

Isaiah 41:26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

Who told you this before the beginning of heaven and earth? There is none by Almighty God Himself.

Isaiah 41:27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

Verse 28.

Isaiah 41:28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

They couldn't return a word back.

Isaiah 41:29 Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion. KJV

Wind and confusion. Hot air and deception. Our churches are filled with this today.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 42

Messiah and Nations

It is difficult, if not impossible, for the human mind to understand and accept an entity, a spiritual force, that has no beginning and no end. An entity that exists, that simply **IS**, who merely says of Himself: **I AM THAT I AM.**

There is no explanation, no justification of His existence, no reasoning to validate Him. No other has come forth and said that **they** are responsible for HIS existence, that **they** created Him. If that were the case, why then, should we accept **THIS ONE** and not the one that created **HIM**?

We are certain that He exists because we cannot duplicate His works. We can modify a tree but we cannot make one from nothing. We can build skyscrapers and marvelous cities but we have to use materials provided for us; we cannot make them from scratch.

To say that all of creation came about from the explosion of a 2-millimeter piece of cosmic material is to proclaim our stupidity and ignorance to all that want to listen, our reluctance to swallow our pride and pay homage to the One that actually did the formation.

And then we are asked to believe something even more doubtful: that this beautiful being, this ever-existing creature, can split Himself into three separate beings, all still retaining equal power but distributed through three different channels: The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

To enable us to pass through this time period, having the certainty that we will be watched over as a father would his children, that we would be given a way to exit this life and enjoy something much more exciting and beautiful, and to have a force working behind the scenes in our favor.

To further demean His existence, we fabricate and pay homage to something that we **CAN** make with our own talents, our own hands. We imitate His creative powers on a scale that is so pitifully small that it makes one wonder why His anger doesn't just destroy us all. We should rather stick a sharp stick in His eye than to try to pass ourselves off as creators of anything except confusion and turmoil.

When this age of human life is over; the judgments and rewards have been executed or handed out; when that promised ending/beginning is actually here, these three separate spirits of this creative One will merge back together into one individual entity, just as it was in the beginning.

To live happily in an existence that will never end, in a body that will never die, with a heavenly Father that will love us forever. Is this a fabricated utopia? Something to ease the pain of not being better than someone else?

There was happiness in Heaven before the *katabole*...is there a chance that this period of recreation could happen again? It all comes down to what you, as an individual, want to believe. It's your faith that counts, not someone else's.

Isaiah 42:1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Our Father is talking about His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ. His spirit is the Holy Spirit and here you have the Holy Trinity: Father, Son and Spirit. The Godhead.

And He's talking to His *elect*. Who are those again? Who is His Election? His Elect are those souls that were chosen before the foundation of the world. Remember earlier that I mentioned that when you see that phrase, *foundation of the world*, that it refers to the first heaven/earth age:

Ref: 1st Peter 1:20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, KJV

These were the souls that justified themselves during that age, that time. They stood fast and furious behind our Father before, during and after that war in heaven, caused by Satan and his 7000 angels, in their futile attempt to overthrow our Father from the Mercy Seat of power over all creation.

You and I, in this life, must prove to our Father that we love Him more than we do Satan, or the things of this world and we do that by how we live our daily life. How we live shows our Father to whom our heart belongs.

But those souls that stood out, those souls that told our Father that they will stand with Him during this war, do not have to prove themselves in this life. And they can be used by our Father, during this life, to help Him further His Plan.

They still have free will and can decide to live a life separate from Him, as a lot of other people do, so they don't just get a free ride, no matter how they act, they still have to love Him and follow His commandments and laws like the rest of us.

Manifest in these last times for you. In these end times, the latter end of the generation of the fig tree, they work to bring His truth into the mainstream of many people's lives.

You can become one of His Election by understanding that the false messiah comes first, before the true Messiah and this knowledge also puts the seal of God in your forehead, your brain, and makes you completely invulnerable during the five-month tribulation of Satan/Antichrist:

*Ref: Revelation 9:4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have **not** the seal of God in their foreheads. KJV*

Satan and his angels can only jerk around those people that **DO NOT HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS**. What's in your forehead? That's where your brain is supposed to be.

Spiritually, there is a lot to be gained by reading and studying His Word during these days and living a life that He can be proud of. The rewards are monumental. Many people don't share this attitude and continue to live according to their own rules or the rules of man and this will eventually bring them much heartache and fear.

Isaiah 42:2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

The 53rd chapter of Isaiah gives a good reference to the above:

*Ref: Isaiah 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, **yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. KJV***

This happened continuously throughout our Lord's life. However, that **WILL NOT** be the case when He returns. The day that that happens is called the Lord's Day, but it is also known as the Day of Vengeance and His enemies will know it for sure.

Who are our Lord's enemies? Satan and his bunch? Sure, but there are others, similar to you and me, as well:

Ref: James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? *whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.* KJV

Be very, very careful as to how you live your life every day. Don't be caught unawares.

Isaiah 42:3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

A bruised reed is very fragile but when this analogy is applied to our Lord it means that even though he was bruised and beaten while carrying that cross to Golgotha, He never broke. He never cried out and wailed.

The smoking flax shall he not quench. This refers to a wick in an oil lamp. The wick was made of flax and when it burned all the way down it would turn black with soot and only give out very little light but if you trim it a little it would spring back to life and give out a lot of light.

Our Lord can do that in your life. He can save you before that little glimmer of light goes out entirely, before you are lost to the world forever, before hope is gone, and turn you around and bring you back into the fold again. He won't give up on you or quench that small light entirely because He loves you.

Isaiah 42:4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

The isles shall wait for his law. The distant lands beyond the seashore.

Isaiah 42:5 Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

Previously our Father has spoken **OF** the Lord, His Son, as Messiah; in verses 5-7 He speaks **TO** Him.

Let's take a closer look at the names of **God** being used in this verse:

★ **God—EL** is essentially the Almighty. **EL** is our Father in all His strength and power, the Omnipotent One. **EL** is our Father as One who sees all, knows all and performs all things.

★ **The Lord**—In the English, it's Jehovah but in the Hebrew it's **Yahaveh**. This is our Father in relationship to His creation...us. He is the Father of those that have been saved (redeemed) and now "walk in" Him.

He that giveth breath unto the people upon it. He places a soul in each and every one of us in these flesh and blood bodies, these earthly bodies.

Isaiah 42:6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Father speaking to our Lord...This is the commission given to Christ: to be a light for the people, the Gentiles, the ethnic peoples.

Through our Lord, and **ONLY** through our Lord, can the Gentiles receive eternal life, to be grafted into that Tree of Life.

A Gentile is anyone who is from a foreign nation, as far as Israel is concerned. We are not of His chosen people. Not even all ten Tribes are His chosen people, only the Tribe of Judah has that distinction.

The other 11 Tribes are known as Hebrews, or those *from across the river*. But through Christ **ALL PEOPLES** have the opportunity of eternal life.

This does not take away the duties of His Election, they still have work to do.

Isaiah 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

These verses, here in Isaiah, were written about 600 years before Christ ever walked the earth.

Prisoners from the prison. One of the first things our Lord is going to do after His crucifixion is to go to those souls of the people that have lived and died **BEFORE** His death gave every one the opportunity for salvation and eternal life. It also includes those spirits in prison:

Ref: 1st Peter 3:18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

*Ref: 1st Peter 3:19 By which also he went and preached unto the **spirits in prison**; KJV*

This gives every soul that was placed in every earthly body a chance for salvation **BEFORE** His death on the cross. Our Lord presented the truth to them and it was up to them to decide who they wanted to love. They received the truth without embellishment or distortion by anyone else.

The sacrificing of animals had nothing to do with salvation. It was only a way of showing obedience to our Father and His laws and commandments at the time.

Our Lord went all the way back to Adam and Noah and the 6th day creation to give these souls a chance for salvation.

“Well, who are those spirits in prison?”

These are the angels that left heaven and came down to earth to marry and take wives of the daughters of men:

Ref: Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. KJV

The plain truth of it is that these angels, in their spiritual bodies, came and had sexual relationships with women, in their earthly bodies, that the result of those that got pregnant, the children produced by that pregnancy, were Geber or giants. They were hybrids, with malformed bodies, standing several feet in height, up to ten feet in some cases.

All of them having the memory of both heaven/earth ages which is not allowed by our Father as it may influence our decisions in this life to choose between our Father and Satan. The flood of Noah's time was an effort by our Father to destroy those hybrid giants and I personally don't believe that it was a world-wide flood, I think that it was localized within that one area.

They apparently were not all destroyed by that flood.

Bear in mind, these are **NOT** the same angels that stood with Satan/Lucifer in that war in the first heaven/earth age.

Isaiah 42:8 I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

I am the Lord. Let's see what was said about this back in Exodus:

*Ref: Exodus 3:14 And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you. KJV*

Neither my praise to graven images. Don't associate our Father with graven images. Don't make up lies about these idols and say that our Father was the one who worked through them. That's a bad road to take.

Isaiah 42:9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

Father told us what was coming, it came just like he said it would and He tells us of some things that will happen in the future. It's been said that the Minor Prophet are like reading today's newspaper, but it's not just limited to them, you can find prophesy everywhere in the Scriptures.

If you keep up with current events happening around the world and read the Scriptures at the same time, you can pretty much figure out some of the general events that will be happening and knowing what the generation of the fig tree is all about and when it started, gives you a huge jump on prophesy.

Too many people are walking around clueless in this world and it doesn't have to be that way. Why worry about things that haven't happened yet when our Father tells us a lot of what is going to happen.

Having the unction of the Holy Spirit helps really well also. How do you get that? It seems to come along with spiritual discernment as well. Study and read the Bible every day and after a while it will come to you but you have to work for it, it's not just given out to everyone. Although, everyone can get it if you work for it.

There are some things that our Father does for us that seems to come with some sort of timeline. For instance, if you deliberately do something to someone, speak badly about them or spread a wrongful rumor, it will take about a month, 30 days, before you might see some repercussions from our Father for it.

Maybe you started praying for something or somebody, other than yourself, you may see a response within a month or so. And boy, when it actually does happen, that's a pretty good feeling. Not only does it reassure you that He really is listening, but it makes you feel just a little bit important for just an instant. Don't let it go any longer than that, though.

Isaiah 42:10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

Every country around the world will be singing because the Lord is here and that song that will be sung is the Song of Moses, and you can find it in *Deuteronomy, chapter 32*. I'll include a link here that will take you to it on this website and you can read it for yourself. If the link fails to work, just go to the top menu bar and click on *Bible Basics* and it's the last entry on the list.

Isaiah 42:11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

Kedar means *dark-skinned*.

★ *Rock_OT:5554 Cela` (seh'-lah); the same as OT:5553; Sela, the rock-city of Idumaea: KJV - rock, Sela (-h).*

This **Cela'** is one of the strongholds of Edom, which is to say, Esau, which is to say, Russia.

Let the nations shout if they want. If they understand they'll have something to rejoice about.

Isaiah 42:12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

Give praise in every district.

Isaiah 42:13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

It doesn't pay to be a nation in disfavor with the Father. Surely, He can't be happy with this country today.

As a child, I remember TV programs that were light and happy; my mother used to watch Bishop Fulton J. Sheen every Wednesday evening; songs were about love and happiness and broken hearts. Generally, things were upbeat. Jobs were scarce, money was tight.

I remember my parents being invited over to a fella's house that my Dad worked with. He had a wife and five kids as well, but the only "treat" that they could serve to a guest was a piece of buttered toast.

Today, songs are about killing, rape, sodomy, beatings. It seems that one single voice has the power of a thousand. One person makes praying in school illegal. Another person makes praying before a high school football game illegal.

You can't put the Ten Commandments in a courthouse anymore but it's ok to put a statue of Satan sitting on a stool out in front and have the little kiddies sit there and get their picture taken by Mom and Dad. (Ref: Oklahoma)

It seems that evil out trumps good everywhere you look.

Isaiah 42:14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

★ **Devour**_OT:7602 **sha'aph** (shaw-af); a primitive root; **to inhale eagerly**; figuratively, to cover; by implication, to be angry; also to hasten: KJV - desire (earnestly), devour, haste, pant, snuff up, **swallow up**.

He's going to inhale and swallow up everything that is evil. Instantly. When is this going to happen? On the Lord's Day, of course.

The analogy of a woman giving birth is used here by our Father. She lies there and holds her breath and finally when the pain gets too strong her cry bursts out of her mouth and fills the room.

The patience of our Father is demonstrated in 2nd Peter:

Ref: 2nd Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Ref: 2nd Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. KJV

He will wait until the last possible moment before executing judgment because He doesn't want to lose even one of His children to Satan.

Isaiah 42:15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

Mountains and hills = Nations and small countries.

In Revelation, chapter 21:1, we find out that all bodies of water are dried up:

Ref: Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. KJV

"Well, if that's true then where did it go?"

At the end of the Millennium the water will go back into the Firmament that surrounds this beautiful planet and it will water the earth with dew each and every morning. No storms, no hail, no hurricanes.

Isaiah 42:16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

Our Lord is still speaking...

During the Millennium all paths will be made straight, which means, there will be nothing that strains the body. Everything will be smooth and straight, figuratively speaking.

The Scriptures will be opened up within everyone's mind; you won't need some preacher to explain verses to you. Those that our Father blinded to the truth, for their own protection, by the way, will now see things crystal clear:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV

His Election will be the teachers of discipline and judges over all controversies. You can be one of His Election, but you have to work at it. You need to read and study the Scriptures every day to show yourself approved. The **ONLY** time that our Father likes repetition is when we are trying to please Him.

Prewritten prayers are monotonous to Him because they don't come from your heart.

Over time, Father will take notice of what you're doing and why you're doing it and He will bless you for it but you have to be steadfast and determined about it. If you get lackadaisical about it, He just might ignore your efforts.

He will be with us always, even during the Millennium:

Ref: Hebrews 13:5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. KJV

During the Millennium many people may wonder why they were so obstinate with our Father, during this life, when they could have had His blessings all those years. Could have had His favor. Could have seen spiritually but was blind as a bat.

What a time that's going to be; I can hardly wait for it to happen. How about you? Are you going to be a teacher or a judge during that time or are you going through the training? It's up to you, it's your future, you can make it happen starting today.

Father loves you and He will make things as easy for you as He can when you begin to read and study His Word.

Isaiah 42:17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

Ultimately, the graven images will turn from being many to being only one and that one will be Satan/Antichrist in his role as the fake messiah and they will be so ashamed at the fact that they have been taken in that they will pray for mountains to fall on themselves to hide them from our Father's gaze:

Ref: Luke 23:30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. KJV

The truly sad part is that they really loved the Father; they thought that they were making Him happy by going to church every Sunday morning. They didn't realize that they were receiving a blindness of a different sort. They didn't realize that they were being conned by their preacher and Satan.

They didn't read for themselves nor did they study for themselves and they didn't understand that the false messiah comes **BEFORE** the true Messiah. They loved the Father, but it was a lazy-love. A lot of words with no actions to back it up.

Oh, it's easy to say "*I love you*" to someone but it's your actions that tell that person how you really feel. And now you're being *turned back* and not allowed in. How dreadful is that going to feel?

Isaiah 42:18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

Our Lord is calling those that don't pay attention.

Isaiah 42:19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?

Many of these messengers weren't sent by the Father, although they'll tell you that they were. These preachers are called antichrists but they're not the big-daddy of them all. They're little ones:

Ref: Luke 21:8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. KJV

Listen to the words of St. John, concerning preachers that are called antichrists:

Ref: 1st John 2:18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. KJV

Last time means these end times, and there will be many that will come, claiming to be from the Father.

This word *perfect* may throw you off a little because of how we use it today when we speak. Here is the definition in the Hebrew:

★ *Perfect_OT:7999 shalam (shaw-lam')*; a primitive root; **to be safe (in mind, body or estate)**; figuratively, to be (causatively, make) completed; by implication, to be friendly; by extension, to reciprocate (in various applications):

They listen to their preacher every Sunday morning, they trust and believe in what he tells them but, sadly, they don't check him out or study on their own. Because of this they have a false sense of security, they feel safe in their own minds, they don't worry about being deceived. But they already are.

They believed in the traditional teachings of the church and now their soul is in jeopardy. The rapture theory. The any-moment doctrine. The fly-away theory.

Isaiah 42:20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

"There are none so blind as those that will not see." A popular proverb dated 1546 A.D.

There are many that are hooked on deception and will never see or hear the truth.

Isaiah 42:21 The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake. His Elect will not be deceived, that know the truth, that know that the false christ comes first.

Father's people will always know the truth and it will always protect you. It will always be honorable to know the truth.

Isaiah 42:22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

These are those that are not of the Election. In a sense, this is talking about usury. It's talking about being entrapped in borrowed money and paying extensive amounts of interest.

Isaiah 42:23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

Can you hear this? Who will listen to the Word of God? Well, the righteous will, those that want to be blessed of our Father. Those that delight in studying His Letter to us.

Isaiah 42:24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

Who gave Jacob for a spoil? Our Father did because they didn't listen and instead of following the laws of our Father they followed the laws of the enemy.

Isaiah 42:25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart. KJV

Father is not going to help you as long as you remain obstinate. It makes Him angry when we don't listen to Him and choose our own way. And, one day, as we're walking our own path we're going to get burned and it hurts Him to see that happen to us.

Read and study His Word. Allow it to forewarn you of the dangers of deception. Take it to heart and eat it.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 43

Encouragement--Witnesses

Isaiah 43:1 But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

It's always important to understand the meaning of some of the sacred titles of our Father. In the last chapter, in verse 5, we took a closer look at two of the titles: **God** and **the Lord** and we discovered that **the Lord** was our Father in His relationship to us as our Creator, with the Hebrew name being **Yahaveh**.

The Lord that created thee. Here we have another title of our Father, also aligned with creation, and it is: **Yahaveh Boraaka**. Understanding the different titles of God gives us an insight to the character of our Creator. Usually a title will be associated with some aspect of our Father in His dealings with us.

There are two general categories of His titles: "**The God of Israel**" and "**The God of those that are redeemed**", or those that "**walk in**" Him. Usually applied to the Gentiles.

We can say that many of us fall into that category, the Gentiles, but that might not be as true as one might think, because when our Father scattered the ten Northern Tribes across the Caucasus Mountains (we would later be known as Caucasians), they migrated into Europe, the British Isles, Canada and America and we could very well be descendants of these Hebrew peoples.

Here is something that could also be confusing: in some cases, the name **Jacob** indicates the natural root/seed of all twelve Tribes. But **Jacob** was also the second son of Isaac and Rebekah.

Israel can indicate the ten Northern Tribes, or the name given to **Jacob**, by our Father, after wrestling with the angel of the Lord, our Father's Spirit, in the desert that night:

Ref: Genesis 35:10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel. KJV

Here in verse 1 of Isaiah, chapter 43, we have both words **Jacob** and **Israel** in the same verse. How do we know which is which or who is who? Sometimes we can determine that by looking at the subject of the verse or chapter but even then it can be confusing at times.

But if we go to **Genesis 32:28** and read the side note by Dr. Bullinger, all becomes clear:

*"The word Jacob is used of the natural Jacob and **HIS** natural seed..*

*Israel is used of the **SPIRITUAL** Jacob and his **SPIRITUAL** seed."*

And that's what we have here in verse 1: we have both the **natural** and the **spiritual**, **all** the children of Israel.

Isaiah 43:2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

In plain language it reads: "the waters will not drown you nor will the fire burn you. I will protect you." Daniel 3:25 might have popped into your mind when you read: *when thou walkest through the fire:*

Ref: Daniel 3:23 *And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. KJV*

Ref: Daniel 3:25 *He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. KJV*

And 'ole Neb' looked into that furnace and asked how many men did they throw in there and they said three but Neb' said that he saw **four**. That fourth one was our Lord Jesus Christ.

I will be with thee, even in the furnace. No one was burned or singed. Our Father's way of letting you know that you have nothing to fear when you depend on Him.

Isaiah 43:3 *For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.*

He's talking about a **type** here and that would be king Cyrus, who would soon free His children from bondage.

When our Father talks about **redeemed** and **Saviour**, He's talking about the "**kinsman redeemer**", meaning that He's our family and therefore He has the right to redeem you when you have problems. He will **redeem** His people out of Egypt.

I gave Egypt for thy ransom. Either Egypt or Israel had to go. And since Israel contained His beloved children, Egypt became sort of a ransom for His people.

**** Now we switch from Cyrus back to our Lord...**

Isaiah 43:4 *Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.*

And Christ would give His life and be that ransom and He would pay for the sins of many if they only believed on Him. His death would be a one-time event and would satisfy the redemption of sin from then on:

Ref: Hebrews 10:10 *By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ **once for all**. KJV*

Animal sacrifices were a thing of the past from that point on, even though those kinds of sacrifices **NEVER** took away sin. The very reason that, while He was in that tomb for three days, He went to all those souls that were placed in earthly bodies **BEFORE** His death and offered them salvation on a one-time basis:

Ref: 1st Peter 3:18 *For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:*

Ref: 1st Peter 3:19 *By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; KJV*

It was a terrible price for our Lord to pay, not just the physical pain of the beatings and the crown of thorns but the humiliation of being spat upon and listening to the hate-filled words and the ridicule.

Do you think that it's asking too much for one to get down on their knees when they pray to Him? Can we humble ourselves to that point? Some probably don't think so and they will doubtless miss out on the eternity and for that I say: Good riddance. Have a nice day.

But after His Ascension into heaven He sits at the right hand of our Father, in glorious white garments, the Shekinah glory of both being almost too much to look at. He has changed from being our redeemer to being our advocate, our lawyer before the Father, if I can use that word.

Isaiah 43:5 Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

We're talking about Israel here. He's going to gather His people from across the face of this earth:

Ref: Jeremiah 30:10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. KJV

We are currently in a time when the good and bad figs are returning to the land of their forefathers. And when they get there, Father says that He will plant them and that's where they'll stay:

Ref: Jeremiah 24:6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. KJV

Verse 6.

Isaiah 43:6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

He will gather them back together as families. The feminine of sons and daughters representing complete totality.

Isaiah 43:7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

Called by my name. Are you a Christian? Are you called by His name? Are you a Christ-man?

I have formed him. Back in the days of creation. Let's look at the word *formed*:

★ *Formed_OT:3335 yatsar (yaw-tsar)*; probably identical with OT:3334 (*through the squeezing into shape*); ([compare OT:3331]); to mould into a form; **especially as a potter**; figuratively, to determine (i.e. form a resolution):

Squeezing and forming with the hands:

Ref: Genesis 2:7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Ref: Genesis 2:8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. KJV

This was the 8th day creation, the beginning of the Hebrew race, the chosen people of our Father through which the Messiah would come. Personally formed by the hands of the Creator.

Isaiah 43:8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

They simply cannot see because their spiritual eyes and ears are closed. Is that because they refuse to believe or is this the result of our Father protecting them and allowing them to receive the truth during the Millennium?

Isaiah 43:9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

Bring everybody together and let's see if these idols can predict the future. Bring someone with you that has seen them do it. Let's establish whether they are as powerful as the Father or not.

Isaiah 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

I am that I am. Ehyeh asher Ehyeh in the Hebrew.

Isaiah 43:11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.

The Lord is saying that He is it. There is no other way, regardless of what other people or religions may think or believe.

Isaiah 43:12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

What are the workings of our Father?

★ *I have declared.* He has foretold the future.

★ *And have saved.* He has saved Israel in times of danger.

★ *And I have shewed.* He has shown us that He is more powerful than their idols.

When there was no strange god among you. He did these things **BEFORE** they brought their idols into play so there is no way of saying that the idols influenced anything that our Father did.

This is also written of in the Song of Moses, the song that the overcomers will sing after Satan has been defeated by our Father. Here is part of that Song:

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. KJV

Our Father is a jealous God when it comes to His own children thumbing their noses at His works; especially the works that have saved them from disaster.

Do you think that this doesn't still happen today? When the government and federal judges rule against putting His Commandments in our court houses or a picture of Him in a school or saying a prayer to Him before a football game at a local high school, it's happening.

When the government takes sides with just one individual or a small group of individuals, like the Satanists or the Freedom from Religion Foundation, when they have more power than a thousand Christians, it says only one thing to me: Christians don't have any grit any more. They don't seem to have a backbone either.

They quake in their shoes when something or someone comes up and challenges their beliefs. Some of them sequester themselves in their houses of beth-aven because it's so safe and so holy, what could possibly happen to them in this building.

They roll over on their backs in submission, they can't seem to be able to take those placards, that contain the Commandments, down fast enough to suit these satanic followers.

Just today I read on FoxNews that the **Freedom From Religion Foundation (FFRF)** was successful in removing Christ, prayers and hymns from the school district in Tipton, Missouri.

Pretty soon our government will begin taking “*In God We Trust*” off of our coins and I guarantee that that will happen, as this one-world government system becomes more powerful and more widespread, because it will be the basis of Satan/Antichrist’s government system.

“*All for one, and one for all*” might very well be their slogan. One government that runs the entire world, with their leader being old slow-foot.

It’s a’comin and that’s a fact. Prepare for it.

But the day of our Lord’s vengeance is also a’comin and that also is a fact. And if you’re a non-believer, if you’re a scorner or a scoffer, be sure to stay out of His way.

Isaiah 43:13 Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

Before the day was I am he. He existed even before the sun was created and who is going to stop His works? Some hand-hewn idol?

What is your idol today? What keeps you from believing or trusting or following Him? If you don’t talk to Him every day, surely there must be something more important in this world that you depend on. Oh, I forgot, you depend on yourself, don’t you?

Isaiah 43:14 Thus saith the Lord, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

He’s going to destroy Babylon.

Isaiah 43:15 I am the Lord, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

Is He your king?

Isaiah 43:16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

He made that path through the Red Sea for Moses and the Israelites.

Isaiah 43:17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse. Pharaoh was right on his heels with his army.

They are quenched as tow. They don’t exist anymore. *Tow* is the wick on a candle that you pinch with your fingers to extinguish the fire. He does it that easy.

★ *Tow_OT:6594 pishtah (pish-taw’); feminine of OT:6593; flax; by implication, a wick: KJV - flax, tow.*

Our Father knows how to protect **ALL** of His children. That includes you and I as well.

Isaiah 43:18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

Don’t you remember the things that He’s done in the past? You would if you have read the Book. You would if you have read and studied His letter to us. If you’re waiting for your preacher to tell you about it, you’ve got a long wait coming.

Maybe that’s why you’re reading this. Maybe you want to find out for yourself. Father is not going to change, so guess who has to?

Isaiah 43:19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

I will do a new thing. New would indicate that, whatever is about to happen, has never happened before. New should always be refreshing, and it should bring with it hope, it could also be a fresh start. Terminate the old and begin with the new.

And it's not just going to begin, as one day following another, it's going to spring forth, it cannot be held back or contained any longer. It's been thousands of years of waiting and finally, we can definitely feel it coming:

Ref: *Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. KJV*

I will even make a way. Our Lord became that way when He died on that cross. It opened the door for Jews and Gentiles alike, to be able to follow a defined path that we could take, to enter into that new heaven and new earth.

You'll not be lost in a wilderness nor stranded in a desert. There will be neon lights flashing, pointing to that path, all you have to do is look for that light.

Isaiah 43:20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

His chosen people, His chosen Election and He chooses you and I as well, if we look to Him. There will not be spiritual desolation, places where dragons and owls find their habitation, any longer.

There will be spiritual waters that sooth the soul and comfort it and that water flows out from under His Throne, both in the Millennium and the Eternity.

Isaiah 43:21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

Created on the 8th day for the specific purpose of bringing forth Jesus Christ, as the Messiah. The sad part is that the overriding majority denied that He was the Messiah. And today they still wait for Him to come.

But it's shown to us in Revelation that this heaven/earth age **CANNOT** be culminated until 144,000 of them **DO** receive the seal of our Father in their minds, that **DO** believe that Christ was the Savior:

Ref: *Revelation 7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,*

Ref: *Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.*

Ref: *Revelation 7:4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. KJV*

That's 12,000 from each of the 12 Tribes.

Isaiah 43:22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

They drifted away, made up their own religions, their priests being no different than the preachers of today.

They'll tell you an amusing, fantastically unbelievable story of how they talked to our Father and miraculous things happened almost immediately. Most people can see through a story that is unbelievable but when the object is to show you how they can communicate with our Father and produce immediate results, it seems that the more absurd the story is, the more believable it becomes to "*Christians*" looking for wealth.

And that's the whole point of it all...just send me \$1000 dollars of *seed money* and they, with our Father's help, of course, will bless it and make it multiply into \$7000 and there seems to be no end to the ones that are willing to part with their money to a fraud such as this.

*"Give a donation of only \$10.00 and we'll send you a prayer cloth **AND** join you up and make you a member of our **bronze club**."*

Send more money, get into the silver club, send more money, get into the gold club. Sadly, many elderly people, in a true desire to become closer to our Lord, will send them the money that could have been used to buy food.

All for the love of our Father and these **dirt bags** put that money into their new Lear jet.

And they'll proudly show off that cloth to their friends and never talk to those that call them a fool for doing so, ever again.

Somehow, throwing their sorry butts into the Lake of Fire doesn't seem to compensate for the heartache and misery that they cause in this life. But, then again, that's the human side of me talking and we're supposed to let our Father take HIS revenge out on them and He knows best.

Isaiah 43:23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

The small cattle of thy burnt offerings. This was a required daily offering:

Ref: Exodus 29:38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually.

Ref: Exodus 29:39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even: KJV

Nor wearied thee with incense. That right there is so precious. Our Father is aware that the many stipulations involved with doing a sacrifice in the correct way, His way, might eventually become a chore rather than an act of love to His people.

Father, and the people, knew that these sacrifices would not remove sin but was a way through which the people could show obedience to Him. Had He told them to throw coconuts from the top of a palm tree twice a day, they would have obeyed. At least, the ones that loved Him would have.

Isaiah 43:24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

Thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities. He's getting tired of their constant sins.

Isaiah 43:25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

To blot out means to remove something from the record, in this case, it's the Book of Life. The Book where all of our actions are recorded, good and bad. And when sin is repented for, and that repentance comes from the heart, Father erases those sins and He even goes one step further: He doesn't want you to bring them up again either, in prayer or otherwise.

He doesn't want you to remind Him of your past sins. Kind of like this:

"Oh Father, I'm such a sinner, I don't see how in the world You can forgive me for what I've done. Remember when...."

He doesn't want to hear that:

Ref: *Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. KJV*

The reason that He doesn't want you to remind Him of your past sins is that you may indicate to Him that you don't believe that He forgave them the first time that you repented and that is a very, very slippery slope to try to navigate.

Insinuating that He may not have forgiven them the first time. Leave it alone! Don't accidentally insult Him. On the other hand, if you really **DON'T** believe that He has forgiven your sins, why are you asking for forgiveness in the first place?

Isaiah 43:26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

This is not a continuance of the prior verse. Here He wants you to put Him in remembrance of His promises to you, as an individual and as a nation. It's not that He has forgotten those promises, He's trying to see if you have read His Word and know about those promises in the first place.

"You promised that You would never leave us nor forsake us and I need You right now."

That's what He wants to hear.

Isaiah 43:27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

That's the fathers down through the generations.

And thy teachers have transgressed against me. This word *teachers* is really not a good translation. It should be interpreters:

☆ *Teachers_OT:3887 (loots); a primitive root; properly, to make mouths at, i.e. to scoff; hence (from the effort to pronounce a foreign language) to interpret, or (generally) intercede: KJV - ambassador, have in derision, interpreter, make a mock, mocker, scorn (-er, -ful), teacher.*

By not properly interpreting the Word, by not transferring or conveying the thoughts of our Father when teaching that Word. Some preachers seem to like to do that, just twist the Word just a little bit for their own gain.

Isaiah 43:28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches. KJV

This word *princes* would be better translated as priests or preachers.

But, really, what is He talking about? It goes a little deep but you can read of it in the book of *Amos 6:14*:

Ref: *Amos 6:14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness. KJV*

The word *Hamath* involves the Kenites and the curse associated therein. A deep subject for another time.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 44

Jerusalem Restored

Isaiah 44:1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

Father continues with the same thought from the last chapter. He's telling Israel to **listen up!**

Jacob refers to the House of Judah; *Israel* refers to the House of Israel or the ten northern Tribes. This simply means that our Father is addressing **ALL** of His children in Israel. Not the 6th day creation of man and woman, the Gentiles, but right now just His chosen people.

Don't forget that the Old Testament, although full of history and prophesy, contains many *types* of peoples, nations and situations that we can learn from and that information can be used in our daily lives today and on into the future.

Our Father teaches us through His interactions with other peoples and nations. What ticked Him off back then, still ticks Him off today with this current crop of humanity. And what made Him jealous and feel hurtful back then, still applies to Him today.

Just think about that once in a while as you go through your daily routines. Ask yourself if He would approve of what you're doing at this very moment. Can you plant a seed today without making yourself look like an idiot or a religious nut? Did you thank Him for the food that you ate for lunch?

Isaiah 44:2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

★ *Jesurun_OT:3484 Yeshuruwn* (yesh-oo-roon'); from OT:3474; upright; *Jeshurun*, a symbol. name for Israel:

★ *Root Word_OT:3474 yashar* (yaw-shar'); a primitive root; to be straight or even; figuratively, to be (causatively, to make) right, pleasant, **prosperous**:

When Father uses the word *Jesurun* here, He's referring to the House of Israel. And *Jesurun* is not a complimentary word because, as we can see above, it means to be happy and content and while Israel is in that frame of mind they forget about our Father and go out and start doing their own thing again.

And it seems that the one thing that they like to do the most is to build false idols and make up false religions. We can also read of this in the Song of Moses, that song that the overcomers will be singing after the defeat of Satan and his locust army at the close of this heaven/earth age:

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:15 But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee. KJV

Remember this word **Rock** because it will come up again here in Isaiah shortly.

Sometimes we become so blessed by our Father that we soon push Him off to the side while we spend all of our time enjoying whatever it is that He has bestowed upon us. Very dangerous behavior, because that may appear to Him as though our love didn't really go all that deep.

We forget and neglect Him while we party on, bro. And when we raise His anger to a boiling point He may take away that which made us forget about Him to begin with and put us back to square one.

Because of our free will, it takes time to build faith between us and Him. And we build that faith through prayer and being steadfast about it, doing it on a daily basis, making sure that we acknowledge Him and thank Him and talk to Him every day.

Not for want of earthly possessions but because we don't want to hurt His feelings again. Yes, that's right, He has feelings just like we do; He gets jealous just like we do as well and that should be apparent by how He deals with Israel when they forget about Him and begin building idols again.

Isaiah 44:3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

I will pour water upon him that is thirsty. Spiritual water. A figure of speech to illustrate someone that wants to learn about our Father, wants to understand the truth, hungers for righteousness.

His truth will **flood** out as though a dam has burst, and if you want to take it in and capture it in your heart, He'll give you all that you can handle. But be aware that Satan will also have a flood but his is a flood of lies and they will also spread across the entire land in these end times:

Ref: Revelation 12:15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Ref: Revelation 12:16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. KJV

You should also know that after He blesses you with knowledge and understanding, you must then share it with others. To those that receive much, He expects much in return.

A lot of people think that knowledge is power. If you know more than the other guy at work you probably have an edge up on him as far as incurring favor with the suits and promotions that are sure to follow.

Why would anyone hide the knowledge that they have, concerning our Father and His Letter to us, if that knowledge may keep someone from inadvertently slipping into Satan's snare?

Ref: Luke 8:16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. KJV

Verse 4.

Isaiah 44:4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

Thy seed are not only **His** children, you and I, but the children that you and I produce and when you raise them under the umbrella of our Father's truth, they will grow luxuriously as a willow tree next to a river, having all the water it needs to really grow.

And, of course, we're talking about our children learning and understanding our Father's Word and growing in it. And the school systems can stop a moment of prayer before the football game begins and, yes, I consider that a violation of our civil rights but it's not the end of the world.

It may be a form of religious persecution, you might be suspended from school for a period of time for doing such but to get around it, just pray within your own mind. They can't do anything about that.

When the Romans controlled Israel and Jerusalem Christians had to be careful about talking about the bible in public because that was a violation of Roman law. And when two strangers would meet on the street and neither one of them knew if the other was a Christian or not, they would draw that fish symbol that you see on the back of cars, in the sand.

One person would draw one of the arcs and if the other was "*in Christ*", he or she would draw the other arc. And if the other person did not draw the other arc, you simply took your foot and rubbed out the arc that you drew, and no one was the wiser. No one got persecuted.

Isaiah 44:5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

★ *Israel— "The prince that prevails with God."*

The following words are associated with the Gentiles after the Holy Spirit was poured out on Jacob. The Gentiles wished to join with the children of Jacob to worship their God.

One shall say, I am the Lord's. We are all the Lord's, bought and paid for by His death on the cross.

Another shall call himself by the name of Jacob. In order to worship our Father.

Another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord. Raise his hand and publicly pledge service to the Lord.

Therefore, we call ourselves Christ-men (and women) or Christians.

Isaiah 44:6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

There is only one and it is our Father.

Isaiah 44:7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

Father is letting His past creations and prophecies speak for themselves, especially the prophecies given to men like Daniel and Ezekiel and Habakkuk. None of their idols can do one thing except stand there after being nailed in place. But it wasn't the idols themselves that intrigued Israel, it was the fertility practices that came along with them.

Many of their idols were modeled after the male appendage, such as was the case with grove worshipping. They would choose a particular tree from this *grove* of trees, trim off all the side branches and hew it into the shape of the male appendage.

Their festivals dedicated to these idols, involved drunken orgies and in some cases, women used these hand-held, carved figures as a sexual device, satisfying themselves without men.

The subtle inclusion of these male idols is apparent even today. The Deacon Board at a small church not far from here voted overwhelmingly to place an Asherah, in the form of an obelisk, right in front of the church itself.

Although just looking at it one could not determine that it was fashioned after the male appendage but the men at this church knew exactly what it represented because they referred to it as *the pastor's phallus*.

The root of the problem with these idols, is the traditional activities that come along with idol worship and that comes down to sexual activities. Fertility rituals and all that, which they learned from the Canaanite nations around them.

The gods of these nations intrigued Israel much more than did our Father. It was more *fun* to worship Baal and the multi-breasted goddess of fertility, Asherah.

The entire world seems to be obsessed with a myriad of sexual practices today. There's even an entire country that's known around the world for their practices of selling young girls for the purpose of rape and torture. That country is Thailand.

Some statistics that I'm about to give you are from last year, 2015:

- *Of all web traffic world-wide, porn sites got 21.2 BILLION hits last year. **21.2 BILLION HITS.***
- *Of the top ten countries with the most page views per capita, the United States was at the top of the list with 191. This means that if the page hits were distributed among **ALL** the citizens in this country, and there are **7.4 Billion** of us right now, each person would have visited a porn site **112 times** during 2015.*

I'm not saying that they **DID** visit these sites, but just spreading the average over all the people.

If you crunch the numbers, in the book of Numbers, from chapter 1 through chapter 26, there were approximately 603,000 Israelites among **ALL** twelve Tribes. That's about the population of Milwaukee, Wisconsin or Albuquerque, New Mexico or Louisville, Kentucky.

Which means that the current population of this country is 530 times larger than the population of all twelve Tribes, at that time.

Here in Isaiah, we've seen one chapter after another, telling us how angry and hurt our Father is at His people for turning their backs on Him and going full bore into idol worship, in an effort to satisfy the cravings of this flesh and blood body for wanton pleasures.

Multiply His anger by a factor of 530 times and you might get a hint of the displeasure He probably has with His children in this country. You and I.

Now, throw in fake and false religions, preachers teaching the views of some church system and not of our Father; murder, rape, and drugs running rampant in this country, legalizing illicit drugs by the lawmakers; ISIS and their brutal killings and their war against our Father's children and on and on it goes.

What does it take to bring our Father back? It takes the end of the generation of the fig tree which, in my humble opinion, is so close we can almost smell it. Certainly, this world cannot go any deeper into the cesspool than what we already are.

Can you see now why it repented our Father that He had created the human race to begin with?

Ref: Genesis 6:6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. KJV

I know that a discussion such as this would never happen in your local church nor would it be approached by the nationally televised preachers.

"Well, we just couldn't talk about idols and sexual practices to our congregation because they're too goody-goody and they might just take their check books and go somewhere else and give their money to someone else and we just can't afford to let that happen. It takes a lot of money to run this organization and we need a new Gulfstream business jet to get me to my vacations...er....business meetings."

Even the supernatural got involved in the sexual part, as we discovered when we studied Genesis, chapter 6, when the fallen angels came down from their habitation to marry and have sex and produce children, with the daughters of men.

That situation almost brought about the destruction of the entire human race until our Father stepped in and destroyed those “giants” with the flood.

We can even go as far back as the Garden of Eden, Genesis, chapter 3, where we studied about the seduction of Eve by Satan, that sexual union there producing Cain who, as we found out later, “was of the Devil”:

Ref: 1st John 3:12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. KJV

Our Father put that information into the Scriptures for our knowledge, so that we can be aware of this and other things happening around us and be able to understand why it's happening. Sure, you might have to dig into the languages of Hebrew and Greek a little bit to discover the true meaning of some of the English words but it's not that difficult at all if you have a Strong's Concordance.

You don't have to be highly educated to do the research, you just have to be motivated to do it. And most people don't know that they **CAN** do the research for very little time and money. Their preachers certainly won't tell them because it may take very little research on your part to become more familiar with the Scriptures than he is!

These preachers don't need to worry though, people are too lazy to do their own thinking, they want someone else to do it for them and the preachers know that. That's why it's so darn easy to deceive the congregation. They know that nobody is going to check them out to see how much truth there is in what they're teaching.

Some of you right now, after reading this, are probably calling me a heretic and I don't much give a rat's butt what they call me. Check out the Scriptures and **THEN** tell me that I'm lying to you.

But they probably won't do it, it's far easier to **CALL** me a heretic than to take the time to **PROVE** me to be a heretic.

FATHER DOESN'T LIKE IDOL WORSHIPPING. And the sexual practices that it entails. He repeats it over and over and over again. And it's going to get worse as the end time gets nearer. Be a watchman, be aware.

Verse 8.

Isaiah 44:8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

If our Father doesn't know of any other gods that are as powerful as He is, I don't know who else could find one. He is His own witness.

Yea, there is no God. Remember that I said earlier to remember that word *rock*? *Here is the reason why:*

★ *God_OT:6697 (tsoor); or tsur (tsoor); from OT:6696; properly, a cliff (or sharp rock, as compressed); generally, a rock or boulder; figuratively, a refuge; also an edge (as precipitous):*

Spiritually, this rock **IS** our Father. He is steadfast and sure. He is strong and unmovable, much like when our Lord called Peter His rock:

Ref: Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. KJV

Not even the gates of hell, nor the inhabitants who live therein, can move that rock.

Why do you think that our Father named Satan the king of Tyrus? Because Tyrus means rock in the Hebrew tongue and Satan is also a rock but he's the imitation rock, he's the fake rock.

Isaiah 44:9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

Graven image are all of them vanity. This word **vanity** means that their idols are worthless:

★ **Vanity_OT:8414 tohuw** (to'-hoo); from an unused root meaning to lie waste; a desolation (of surface), i.e. desert; figuratively, **a worthless thing**; adverbially, in vain:

And their delectable things shall not profit:

★ **Delectable_OT:2530 chamad** (khaw-mad'); a primitive root; to delight in: KJV - beauty, greatly beloved, covet, delectable thing, (X great) **delight, desire, goodly, lust**, (be) pleasant (thing), precious (thing).

This word **ashamed** is disappointed:

★ **Ashamed_OT:954 buwsh** (boosh); a primitive root; properly, to pale, i.e. by implication to be ashamed; also (by implication) **to be disappointed** or delayed:

After making these idols for hundreds of years and having to nail the things down to keep it from falling over, they still don't speak, they don't bless, and they cannot give you eternal life. Surely, all of them cannot be that stupid.

They delighted in worshipping idols and the sexual activities that came with it.

"Hey, what's 'ole Ahab doing over there...is he making another idol? Good, we'll party tonight."

"Hey, Aaron, let's make a golden calf this afternoon and party while your brother is up on that mountain talking to God and getting the Ten Commandments."

In the case of Aaron, he **WAS** their chief priest, their religious leader, and he **WAS** the one that organized the collection of the gold to be melted. Even today, their religious leaders, the preachers, are probably doing it right along with everybody else.

*"Hey, if the preacher says it's ok, then it must be ok. He says that it's ok to believe in the **rapture theory** and the **any-moment doctrine**, why should this be any different?"*

Isaiah 44:10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

Who but a fool would do that?

Isaiah 44:11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

They're all a bunch of human beings that are making this thing and they're all going to be disappointed when it just sits there.

Isaiah 44:12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

As the human makes his idol he doesn't take time to eat and he gets hungry; his arm becomes tired from beating on the metal with his hammer; he drinks no water and becomes dehydrated.

When our Father created the universe, His arms didn't get tired; He didn't become thirsty.

Isaiah 44:13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

Of course, it remains in the house, it can't get up and go anywhere. It's a chunk of wood.

Mankind always has to **SEE** something, be able to put their hands on something. It's difficult for some to believe in something that they cannot see. Well, the Israelites **DID** see our Father in the earthly body of His Son, Jesus Christ, and they **STILL** did not believe in Him.

What is a person to do? Some people can't see the forest for the trees.

Isaiah 44:14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

Man can plant a seed, but he cannot make it grow. He cannot make it rain to nourish it.

Isaiah 44:15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

*** A scenario that could have happened:

"Hey Ahab, I was gathering some firewood this morning and I saw one piece that looks like it would make a really good idol. I'll sit it off to the side and see what the carpenters think later this morning."

Isaiah 44:16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

*** A scenario that could have happened:

"Later that evening 'ole Ahab made a fire with some of that wood, cooked him up a nice juicy roast and had a great meal. And, with a glass of wine, no doubt, he warmed himself by the fire as the sun went down for the night."

Isaiah 44:17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

*** A scenario that could have happened:

"And with what was left he fashioned a god and fell down and worshipped it and prayed to it."

Isaiah 44:18 They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

They have not known nor understood. They're not able to take note of things. They're just a little bit stupid.

✧ *Understood_OT:995 biyn (bene); a primitive root; to separate mentally (or distinguish), i.e.(generally) understand:*

Why? Because they won't try. And there are times when you might just go too far. You might just wrap yourself up in all this mess to the point that our Father will send you delusion. Do you not believe that? Then read this:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV

Didn't think that He'd do that, did you? If you want to believe a lie He'll send you one. If you want to sit in that church every Sunday morning and listen to that dribble, with all the soft words and pleasant smiles, not hearing one thing that might save your soul if you happen to be walking around when our Lord returns, He'll close your eyes and ears to **ALL** truth.

"Well, that sure doesn't sound like a loving God to me."

It would if you understood that He's protecting you by doing that, that you'll understand the entire truth during the Millennium. Sure, you'll believe that the fake messiah, Satan/Antichrist is the true Christ, but it will have none effect on your soul, because Father put you in that spiritual condition. Why? Because He loves you.

And, hopefully, during the Millennium, when there are no lies, no distortion of the truth, no deception by false preachers, hopefully, these souls will see the truth and overcome Satan at the end of that 1000 years.

But, right now, these people can't tell the difference between fact or fiction.

Isaiah 44:19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

None of them can understand the foolishness of what they've done: took some wood, burned part of it in a fire, made some coals and roasted some lamb, **AND THEN** took what was left, made an idol out of it and fell down and worshipped it!

Father goes on to say that do you expect HIM to fall down and worship a tree?

Isaiah 44:20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

They can't say: have I worshipped a fraud here? While he holds a stick in his hand.

Isaiah 44:21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

Regardless, they are His creation and He's not going to forget about them.

Isaiah 44:22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Redeemed means that our Lord paid the price on the cross. Not just for these people but for **ALL** people that would believe on Him. Saved us from spiritual destruction.

When you ask for forgiveness of your sins, your transgressions, they are blotted out of the Book of Life, as though they were never there in the first place. Like a cloud covers up the sun.

Isaiah 44:23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

Rejoice for Jerusalem has been restored. There's nothing wrong with trees. In fact, our Father likened Himself to a great cedar tree of Lebanon whose branches never die when winter comes.

Trees are ok, just don't worship them.

Isaiah 44:24 Thus saith the Lord, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

Thy redeemer is your Kinsman-Redeemer.

He needed no help when He formed you in your momma's womb; didn't need any help when He created the heavens and the sky; and He did the earth all by Himself as well. No false idol could do such things.

Isaiah 44:25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

★ *Tokens_OT:226 'owth (oth); probably from OT:225 (in the sense of appearing); a signal (literally or figuratively), as a flag, beacon, monument, omen, prodigy, evidence, etc.:*

He's talking about preachers here. They think that they know so much, He likes to stir them up a little bit every once in a while.

Isaiah 44:26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

In history, it was all wasted during the Babylonian captivity.

Ref: Isaiah 44:27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

If He wants to do that all He has to do is say it.

Isaiah 44:28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. KJV

Cyrus was a Gentile, not even an Israelite and Father named him 130 years before he was even born. And this is what Father intends for him to do.

Ezra chapter 1:1-2 speaks of the rebuilding of Jerusalem:

Ref: Ezra 1:1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

Ref: Ezra 1:2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. KJV

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 45

Idols and Nations

Isaiah 45:1 Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

Father chose this man, Cyrus, even before his birth, which means that He knew the soul that He placed into this particular human being to be one that He could trust and, no doubt, was one of His *set-aside ones* from the first heaven/earth age, one of His Elect.

As I've said many times before, those souls that stood with our Father during Satan's attack on the Mercy Seat, the war in heaven known as the *katabole*, they proved themselves back then and that allows our Father to use them in this heaven/earth age to further His Plan, no matter what that might entail.

Cyrus must have kept in touch with the leaders of Israel while they were in captivity and when God told Him that he was to rebuild the Temple in Jerusalem, Cyrus opened the door for any Israelite that wanted to, to come back to that city and help in the rebuilding. He also allotted a huge sum of money so that they could buy some supplies to begin the work.

Father will use whomever He chooses to do whatever it is that He wants done, but He will only use those souls that have proven themselves to be trustworthy so if you go through this life ignoring Him except in those times when you need Him, don't expect Him to call on you to do too much for Him.

You can change His attitude towards you any time that you want. Repent of your sins, pray to Him and tell Him that you love Him and want to do His will from now on, at least, as best as you can.

That's all He wants you to do.... just to try to please Him. You'll be amazed at how good it will make you feel inside.

Isaiah 45:2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

I will break in pieces the gates of brass. Cyrus entered into Jerusalem without firing a shot. While the city was engaging in revelry on the night that Cyrus captured it, the inner gates from the street to the river had been left open. Now, there were walls along each side of the River Euphrates and they had gates, which, if they had been shut, would have hemmed in Cyrus and his army to where the Babylonians could have destroyed them.

Father took care of the gates for Cyrus.

And cut in sunder the bars of iron. Also, the gates of the palace were left open so that there was access to every part of the city, meaning that those that lived in the outskirts were taken prisoners before those in the palace ever knew it was coming.

Father said that He was going to do this, and it happened exactly that way.

Isaiah 45:3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

Cyrus is going to know that He is God, that He is who He says He is. The God of Israel.

Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect. This is both Houses, Judah and Ephraim.

He called him by his name means that Father named him before he was born. We read about this in the last chapter. 137 years before he was born, Father named him.

Time doesn't mean all that much to our Father, certainly not as much as it means to us. Time in a computer is a precious commodity. The faster that a CPU can process data, the less time it takes to do the work.

Most of us are familiar with a nanosecond which is one-billionth of a second, but have you heard of a femtosecond? That's shorter than one-quadrillionth of a second. Man, that is fast and fast saves time and time is money. Every heard that before? Time is money.

Time is also something that we don't have much of. We're coming down to the spiritual wire and most people don't even know it. Just going through their daily life, nothing special happening, got plenty of time to get most things done.

One day, time as we know it, is going to stop. Are you going to be prepared for it? It's gonna happen on the Lord's Day.

Isaiah 45:5 I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

Father is still talking about Cyrus. He strengthened him.

Isaiah 45:6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.

That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west. That's an interesting way of saying that the sun rises in the east and sets in the west, isn't it? There is only one that can do that, make the sun appear to rise in the east and set in the west. And that One is Yahaveh.

Why did our Father name Cyrus? He only did that three other times throughout the Scriptures:

Isaac--- **Genesis 17:19** *And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; **and thou shalt call his name Isaac:** and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. KJV*

Solomon— **1st Chronicles 22:9** *Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: **for his name shall be Solomon,** and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. KJV*

Josiah— **1st Kings 13:2** *And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord; Behold, **a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name;** and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. KJV*

Yes, I'm aware that there were a few others who were named before their birth, such as our Lord being called Emmanuel, but the command from our Father was delivered by an angel, not Father Himself:

Ref: Matthew 1:20 **But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.**

Ref: Matthew 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Ref: Matthew 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Ref: Matthew 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. KJV

Why did our Father name him Cyrus? Well, what comes up from the east? The sun and that's what Cyrus means, "*the sun*". Because he would accomplish things, things that our Father wanted done, he was a *type* of deliverer, as was our Lord.

Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

You might be taken aback by reading that our Father creates evil and that IS a bad translation, it should read adversity:

★ *Evil*_OT:7451 *ra` (rah); from OT:7489; bad or (as noun) evil (natural or moral): KJV - **adversity**, affliction, bad, calamity, displease (-ure),*

Mankind and Satan creates evil, our Father does not. He can bring calamity upon certain peoples as a correction, to get their attention and to turn their heads around, make them see the light again and renew their spiritual purpose again.

Isaiah 45:8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it.

And let them bring forth salvation. That's His whole purpose in creating the world as it is in this heaven/earth age, to give His children, you and I, a chance for salvation.

You know, there's an old saying that one bad apple will ruin the whole barrel, and this holds true with what happened in the first heaven/earth age. Not every soul aligned themselves with Satan and his 7000 corrupt angels. Revelation tells us that about 1/3 did not follow them but I think that even among those 1/3 there were many souls whose voices were never heard.

They loved our Father, they didn't want to follow Satan but there was enough of them that did, for our Father to decide to put all souls in earthly bodies and **THEN** let them decide who they would follow, Him or Satan.

It was a **FEW BAD APPLES** up there that changed life forever for **ALL** the souls in heaven. The good part is that the souls that loved Him back then will still love Him now, today, so all they're doing is reinforcing their love.

What was the alternative for our Father? Destroy **ALL** souls and maybe begin again, but He didn't do that, He saw enough good souls among the billions, they touched His heart and this is the Plan that He put in place instead of total destruction.

Isaiah 45:9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

It wouldn't be wise for the clay to say to the potter...

"Look at your hands! Do you even know what you're doing?"

One good squeeze and that problem has disappeared. Reshape it, remold it. It's not very smart to pick a fight with your Creator, the One that can destroy your very soul. I think Matthew cautioned us about that one time:

Ref: Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. KJV

Only your Creator can do that.

Isaiah 45:10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

This could get a little graphic here because the word *begettest* means to bring forth or to bear offspring:

★ *Begettest_OT:3205 yalad* (yaw-lad'); a primitive root; **to bear young**; causatively, to beget; medically, to act as midwife; specifically, to show lineage:

Who would say to an earthly father:

"What on earth did your seed bring forth?"

Or to an earthly mother after she has given birth to a child:

"That's the best you can do?"

The Israelites were proud of the fact that **THEY** were a special creation of our Father and it irked them when the Gentiles became grafted into that same branch, that same tree, as they were.

Isaiah 45:11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

Instead of getting angry with our Father concerning **what** He has created and **why** He created it, ask Him why He did things that way that He did.

Isaiah 45:12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

This is our Father's absolute declaration that He is the One that created all that we see. Now, put that up against the scientific theory that a 2-millimeter piece of space material evolved into what we see in the heavens today and choose which is more believable.

Science contending that these bodies that we walk around in today came here as a molecule riding on the back of some asteroid from a far distant place in outer space. My oh my, if evolution can do something like that **WITHOUT** a purpose, think what could have happened if there was some guidance from a higher power.

Wow, that puts us right back at the doorstep of Creationism, doesn't it?

No, even a fool knows deep down in his/her heart that what we see around us is no haphazard happenstance. And science is still trying to prove their theories, that's why they keep sending space capsules into deep space to see if they can find other life forms that resemble us.

In the event that they find no evidence of life forms they will look to the environment of these planets to see if they could sustain human life. My question is: why? Even if we could find a habitable planet out there beyond the Milky Way, how on earth would we transport 7.4 billion people there? What's wrong with this planet that our Father created?

This plan of NASA and the science community is so absurd it almost brings me to the point of nausea. Do we really have to go this far and spend this horrendous amount of time and money just to prove that our Father really does exist?

Regardless of mankind's lofty ambitions regarding space travel and finding other life forms that may be out there, we are constrained by time and distance to even get there to check them out much less bring a specimen back for testing. Whatever we do find will have been created by our Father in the first place.

The vastness of space keeps us constrained to this blue planet, with no chance of us living somewhere else. Something that our Father, no doubt, considered from the beginning.

Isaiah 45:13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

Father is not going to give Cyrus some kind of reward for rebuilding the Temple and Jerusalem and giving His people freedom again. This is much too important to consider monetary gain or stature.

Some could say that our Father made Cyrus do His bidding on this but don't forget that Cyrus still has free will, he could refuse our Father at any time, but he didn't and everyone, except the Babylonians and Satan, enjoyed the victory.

Isaiah 45:14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.

There is no God, is not a good translation. It should read "*there is no **OTHER** God.*"

The Egyptians and the Ethiopians and the Sabaeans will all fall before Cyrus, there will be no resistance from them. In fact, they will recognize that Cyrus is doing the will of our Father.

Isaiah 45:15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

In a lot of cases, our Father uses other people to do His will while He remains in the background, but He always tells us what He's going to do, through the prophets, so He's really not hiding at all.

Isaiah 45:16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

They will be confused and disgraced, those that make the idols.

Isaiah 45:17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Don't believe in Him and worship idols and you'll be confused and ashamed; believe in Him and you will **NOT** be confused or ashamed forever. What that's saying is that following our Father will bring you eternal life, following a piece of wood will only bring embarrassment.

Isaiah 45:18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else.

He created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited. When we begin reading *Genesis 1:1* we have what may appear to some as the beginning of the creation of this earth when actually it was the re-forming of the surface of the earth from a previous state.

Genesis 1:1 is not a record of the original creation, He didn't create it void and desolate, it became void and desolate because our Father was beginning a new era, a new age. If He formed it to be

inhabited and *Genesis 1:1* was **NOT** that intended formation and human beings were **NOT** the original inhabitants, then who was?

It was created for the angels, you and I, in spiritual bodies, sometime in the first heaven/earth age, the age before the one that we are now living in. But when Satan and his 7000 angelic followers challenged our Father for possession of the Mercy Seat, a war broke out, the katabole'.

And when it was all said and done, Satan was condemned to a spiritual death and our Father destroyed the surface of the earth, in preparation of the coming second heaven/earth age.

The whole secret to understanding all of this lies between *Genesis 1:1* and *Genesis 1:2* because between these two verses there was a span of time that includes billions of years. Science has concluded that this earth is 4.5 billion years old with a margin of error of around 50 million years.

Including that margin of error, the earth would be 4.99999999 billion years old. And the Bible agrees with that finding, it's just that people don't listen to the words of our Father. They're too busy to take the time to read it and absorb it.

But Father created it to be inhabited. The original Plan was with angels, which then evolved to souls in earthly bodies. Those of you with Companion Bibles are blessed because in the back of the book, in appendix 141, you have a very good explanation of the happenings at that time.

And understanding the three different heaven/earth ages, as explained in *2nd Peter, chapter 3*, will enlarge your concept of why we are where we are today and that will bring security to your mind.

The Scriptures don't say that this earth is 6000 years old, organized religion says that.

Isaiah 45:19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Father doesn't fill our heads with junk; He doesn't fill our minds with lies; He doesn't fill our hearts with hate. He speaks with truth, about things that are right and not wrong.

Isaiah 45:20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

Ye that are escaped of the nations. That means the nations of Cyrus.

Isaiah 45:21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

Father is challenging all that worship idols to come near to Him, show Him what your idols are capable of doing. He can foretell events to come, the idols cannot.

A just God and a Saviour. The Father and the Son.

Isaiah 45:22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

Look unto Him, all the peoples of this world, look unto Him for there is none else. Idols just won't cut it.

Isaiah 45:23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, a just God and a Saviour, every tongue shall swear.

When our Father swears on Himself you can bet that whatever it is, it's going to happen just as He says it.

Isaiah 45:24 Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

★ *Incensed*_OT:2734 **charah** (khaw-raw'); a primitive root [compare OT:2787]; to glow or grow warm; figuratively (usually) **to blaze up, of anger, zeal, jealousy**:

When you lean on Him you absorb His righteousness and His strength. And all those that flare up in anger against Him, they will be ashamed and disappointed.

Isaiah 45:25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory. KJV

We will all be judged and those that overcome, glory will be showered upon them.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 46

Babylon's' Idols

This chapter begins with the downfall of Babylon and the first two verses, gives us a picture of Cyrus's army carrying the idols out of the city. This was done in an attempt to mollify the captured people, by letting them still pray to their gods, even though they will be taken to another land.

In bringing down Babylon, Cyrus was to defeat Nebuchadnezzar's offspring and to bring in the prince of Persia, which would be Cyrus himself, who would rebuild Jerusalem for our Heavenly Father, His most favorite spot on this earth.

You can read our Father's command to Cyrus in the book of Ezra:

Ref: Ezra 1:1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

Ref: Ezra 1:2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. KJV

If you read the 16th chapter of Ezekiel, you will find that our Father likens this city to a young woman. It begins at her birth and follows her through puberty and His love simply pours out.

It's a lengthy chapter, 63 verses, and I've put the entire chapter under "[Bible Basics](#)" on the top menu bar, so that you can read it at your leisure.

Isaiah 46:1 Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

Bel is another name for *Baal* and, strangely enough, that word means *lord*. Bel or Baal was the **male** supreme god of the Phoenician and Canaanite nations, whereas, Ashtoreth was the **female** supreme god. It parallels Zeus or Jupiter of Greek and Roman mythology.

Nebo is a well-known Chaldean god of the Babylonians and Assyrians and associated with the planet Mercury. Similar gods were the Egyptian Anubis, the Greek Hermes and the Roman Mercurius.

They are fallen, literally. They've got them loaded up on carts or wagons and ready for transport.

Isaiah 46:2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

In fact, they are so heavy they almost bring these beasts of burden down to their knees. The gods, which were supposed to be inside these idols, should have been able to raise themselves up and move on their own but as our Father has pointed out in the last few chapters, they can't do anything.

So many people today are carrying around the burden of religious junk. Traditions of some church system. Teaching things that our Father said He never told them to say. Speaking with their own tongues, their own words.

And it has become so ingrained, generation after generation, in the minds of people, some will never believe the truth when it is given to them. The only thing that saves them is that they **THINK** that they're

doing what the Lord wants and that's the reason for the Millennium. These poor souls will have **ALL** of the truth during that time so there is still hope for them.

Sadly, even after 1000 years, some will still follow Satan and walk that green mile to the Lake of Fire.

Isaiah 46:3 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

Listen to me, our Father says! Unlike a wagon load of dead wood, our Father says that **He** carries us, not some wagon. If you believe in Bal or Baal or some other heathen god or idol, you have to carry that thing around, sometimes tote it in a wagon, whereas, if you believe in our Father, **HE** will carry **YOU**. Quite a difference, isn't it?

Remember, some of those idols were as big as trees! Visualize a 20'-30' tree, with the bark and branches taken off and some crude image chiseled on it. What an incredible waste of time. When all you had to do was believe in our Father and His love would carry you around.

And He carries you *from the womb*. Just as soon as you become an air-breathing human being, He will be there for you.

Isaiah 46:4 And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Hoar hairs. Those are strange words, aren't they?

☆ *Hoar_*OT:7872 *seybah* (say-baw'); feminine of OT:7869; **old age**:

☆ *Root Word-*OT:7869 *seyb* (sabe); from OT:7867; **old age**:

☆ *Root Word*_OT:7867 *siyb* (seeb); a primitive root; properly, **to become aged**, i.e. (by implication) **to grow gray**:

Is *hoar* a word that is still in use today? Sure is. Some years ago I was up in the Great Smokey Mountains and a cold front came through during the night. The next morning, with temperatures in the mid 20's, blue sky with white fluffy clouds and a light breeze, these clouds floated into and over some of the ridge tops.

With the cloud mingled among the trees, the water droplets froze onto the trees, leaving a frost that they called hoar frost. A beautiful sight with the sun glinting off the frozen ice crystals.

He's going to carry us from the womb until our head is full of gray hair, in other words, our entire life in these earthly bodies. Why would anybody turn their backs on that and take up with a bunch of dead wood? Are you doing that?

While the root word of Babylon is *babel*, that word meaning confusion, our Father is just the opposite:

Ref: 1st Corinthians 14:33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. KJV

Verse 5.

Isaiah 46:5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

This is our Father speaking here. He's asking if there is anything in this world or universe that can compare to Him, and of course, there isn't. He is it.

That's extremely hard for most people to take in and believe but those with faith will do exactly that. We can't see Him, can't hear Him, but the Holy Spirit will give us the certainty of His existence, in our mind, when we go with our faith and believe in Him.

Isaiah 46:6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

They give this guy their gold and silver, they watch him while he makes the idol, and when complete they fall down and worship it. Unbelievable.

Today, people believe in the fly-away doctrine and the rapture theory and even though some of them have probably read Ezekiel 13, they still refuse to believe our Father:

Ref: *Ezekiel 13:20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. KJV*

Unbelievable. It is so plain to see and understand.

Isaiah 46:7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

They pick this idol up, probably after it has cooled down from being molded by the goldsmith, they carry it over there, they set it down and they pray out loud to it. It doesn't answer, it doesn't solve their problems but, nonetheless, they'll probably stay there till midnight, hoping that this thing will do something.

While our Father looks down on them while shaking His head, no doubt. He's probably thinking: what the heck is wrong with these people that I created?

Eight automobile makers: Honda, Fiat, Chrysler, Toyota, Mazda, Nissan, Subaru, Ferrari and Mitsubishi have recalled 12 million of their cars due to a faulty Takata airbag, which has killed 13 drivers so far, and people still keep buying those cars.

I mean, these air bags blow up like a hand grenade, right in their faces, shredding their skin and they continue to buy these cars.

Unbelievable.

Isaiah 46:8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

Shew yourselves men. Don't look at these idols as little children, look at them like an adult. Maybe then you'll see the absurdity of what you're doing.

I mean, I get it. You don't want to believe in our Father, but this is your choice? You choose this over Him and His creation?

Bring it again to mind. Father says to just think about this for a minute, can you do that? I mean, this bothers and hurts our Father so much that He has spent the last three chapters of this book talking about it.

Isaiah 46:9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

Do you know what? Father just said twice: *I am God*. Twice. If you are His child and you kick all those religious traditions of men and church to the curb; you don't fall for all the garbage that's in this world today...political and social correctness be damned; you know in your heart that profiling is the **ONLY** way

to even begin to sort out potential terrorists from the rest of us, if you know that the fake messiah comes before the true Messiah; if you have the seal of our Father in your brain, He is probably so proud of you right now that He cannot wait to use you to help carry out His Plan.

It's not that we should look for blessings every time that we do something right, but we should do whatever we can to bring the truth to those that are just downright stupid because He loves them every bit as much as He loves you and I.

And saving just one soul from the grasp of Satan can bring forgiveness for un-repentant sin and you know that we all could use some spiritual backup there because, try as we might, we may still get caught unawares:

Ref: James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins. KJV

Verse 10.

Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

This Book, His Word, reveals to us everything that we need to know, from the first heaven/earth age up to the first day of the Millennium to the first day of the Eternity and far beyond that. All of His prophecies coming true in their own time. He councils us through this Word, what we have to do is listen and apply it in our lives.

One prophesy that comes to mind that has been fulfilled during my lifetime is the generation of the fig tree. The last generation that will live in earthly bodies:

Ref: Matthew 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. KJV

When did that generation begin? In 1948.

Ref: Jeremiah 24:6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. KJV

It took many years for Jews from all over the world to begin returning to Israel. My wife had a cousin that was married to a Jew and he sold his house and moved his entire family back to Israel. This was back in the 1970's and many of his friends were doing the same thing.

I didn't understand what was going on at the time, but after I began reading and studying His Word, years later, I did see the light. Israel had established her international borders, again, back in 1948 and visa's and passports were being issued to Jews from many countries, especially Germany and Russia, allowing them to leave and go back to Israel.

That was a monumental event but unless you understood the Scriptures that foretold that event, it was just another news story. That's why I keep repeating that we are getting close to the end of this generation and we need to make preparations now, today, because it takes time to build a foundation based on the truth of our Father, one strong enough to withstand Satan and his lies during his five-month tribulation.

You can't, all of a sudden, say:

"Yes, I believe!"

And two days later resist the onslaught of lies from the mouth of Satan/Antichrist for the next five months. It ain't gonna happen. Not in a million years.

Isaiah 46:11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

That *ravenous bird* is Cyrus. He freed our Father's people and even financed the materials used in rebuilding the Temple. It happened just the way that our Father said that it would.

Isaiah 46:12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness:

Stiff-necked would be another good word to use here.

Isaiah 46:13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory. KJV

The price has been paid, on the cross, for that to happen and it's not just available to those in Israel but worldwide. To all peoples.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 47

Babylon--Doom

The destiny of Babylon.

Isaiah 47:1 Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

There is no throne for Babylon any longer. Historically, the seat of the Babylonian empire was transferred to Shushan.

For thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. Alluding to the moral decay that encompassed all classes of people, the effeminate debauchery and prostitution. Babylon is going to fall; our Father has spoken it.

Isaiah 47:2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

Take the millstones, and grind meal. Reduced to doing slaves work. Get rid of your false religions and your idols and quit harlotting around.

Uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers. The sense given here is that you are no longer royalty. The flowing train of cloth that used to cover her leg, get rid of it; uncover the thigh or even strip yourself of all clothing and wade across the river to fetch water as a slave would do.

Isaiah 47:3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

Father doesn't care if you're a king or a farm laborer, He treats everyone the same, so it is with Babylon, and He's going to expose her for what she is. If you're a part of Babylon you're going to get the same treatment.

It's all in how you want to treat our Father. You can respect Him and love Him and follow Him as best you can in these earthly, sinful bodies or you can ignore Him, make up your own religions and gods and see how far down the road that will get you.

And if you choose the route that ignores Him, then forget about any blessings, look for holes in your bucket every day.

"Well, I see people doing really good that don't believe in Him or ignore Him."

And so it is, **BUT**, you might be able to outrun the things of this world, become rich and prosperous, give to charities and all that, but you cannot outrun Him. Eventually you will stand face to face with Him, stripped bare like Babylon and then what will you have?

Nada. Nothing. You lived your whole life for nothing. You gained nothing, spiritually. Your bucket is empty. Have a nice walk.

Isaiah 47:4 As for our redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

As for our Kingsman-Redeemer, it is He that is in control.

Isaiah 47:5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

Sit thou silent. Sit down and shut up.

Get thee into darkness. Here comes mourning and misery.

The lady of kingdoms. Mistress of the world.

When Cyrus came, he put Babylon out of business and Media-Persia took over and it was for the better. Cyrus followed our Lord's commands to the letter and He knew that our Father was using him because of what's written in Ezra:

Ref: Ezra 1:1 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

Ref: Ezra 1:2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. KJV

Our Father promised that it would happen and it did exactly that way, just the same as it will happen in these end days.

Spiritually, Babylon and her little king, Satan/Antichrist, will fall but woe to the people that will be deceived by them before it's all over. The entire world will whore after him and they, too, will go to the ground, the dust, the Lake of Fire.

I have no doubt that our Father has had enough by the time He returns to clean this place up, once and for all, because all human life will end and never be again. We will have moved into that spiritual dimension and there's no looking back.

Our Father speaks about His remnant, His Election, throughout the Scriptures and it's because they are the only ones that He can depend on throughout this life in these earthly bodies. They stood and served Him well in the first heaven/earth age and yes, they might stumble and fall, as all of us do at times, but they will get right back up, repent, and keep on truckin'.

Just because you're one of His Elect, that doesn't mean that you get a smooth ride in this life but it does mean that you **UNDERSTAND** a good deal about the relationship between this earthly life and the spiritual. You're prepared to deal with Satan because you know that he's coming after you.

How do you prepare yourself? By reading and studying His Word, His letter to us that tells us all we need to know on how to deal with Satan. And it's all pretty simple: just ask our Father to protect us from him and that's all that needs to be said.

If you try to take Satan on by yourself, you've got a spiritual butt-kickin' 'comin'. He'll chew you up before you get one word out of your mouth. But he's scared to death of our Father and the only reason that he does what he does is because our Father lets him do it. He allows it. It's to test us and see what kind of resolve we have.

Isaiah 47:6 I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

Father talking to Babylon...

★ **Polluted** OT:2490 **chalal** (khaw-lal'); a primitive root [compare OT:2470]; properly, to bore, i.e. (by implication) **to wound**, to dissolve; figuratively, to profane (a person, place or thing), to break (one's word), to begin (as if by an "opening wedge"); denom. (from OT:2485) to play (the flute):

He **wounded** His people when He put them under Babylonian bondage. When our Father wanted to punish just some of the Israelites, sometimes He destroyed them by having the ground open up and swallow them up:

Ref: Numbers 16:31 *And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:*

Ref: Numbers 16:32 *And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.*

Ref: Numbers 16:33 *They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation. KJV*

Or with fire, as He did with those that thought they could run away from the cleft in the earth that swallowed up the others:

Ref: Numbers 16:34 *And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.*

Ref: Numbers 16:35 *And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense. KJV*

When He wanted to punish them as a nation He used other heathen nations to put them under bondage, usually making slaves out of them as He did with Babylon.

Isaiah 47:7 *And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.*

Babylon didn't think that our Father would follow through with what He was proposing to do.

Neither didst remember the latter end of it. They were insolent and really did think that they would be **a lady forever**.

Isaiah 47:8 *Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:*

There's a word that we don't use much anymore and it's a good word, I don't know why it fell out of favor because it describes, to a tee, the wanton sexual activities of human beings. That word is:

★ **Licentious**-- *lacking legal or moral restraints; especially, disregarding sexual restraints. Marked by disregard for strict rules of correctness.*

There was no city anywhere that contained a group of people this large, that collectively disregarded all limits on sexual activity. Lest we forget what our Father did to Sodom and Gomorrah and their sister cities, He will destroy this one as well.

Language of blasphemous arrogance coming out of the mouths of men and women alike, directed to and at our Father. Satanic worship, idolatry, men who aligned themselves and lived within the powers of Satan himself.

Arrogant to the point that they didn't think that even our Father could touch them. Events of the latter days, written of in Revelation, chapter 18:

Ref: Revelation 18:8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

Ref: Revelation 18:9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

Ref: Revelation 18:10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. KJV

As the destruction began to fall the people began running out of the city, looking back and bewailing her destruction. Sounds a lot like Lot's wife, doesn't it?

Ref: Genesis 19:25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

Ref: Genesis 19:26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

She, too, regretted that that lifestyle was gone.

Neither shall I know the loss of children. Babylon believes that our Father cannot touch those that live there.

I feel the need to explain some things here: Babylon is an actual city with actual people living there. But their life style, as described above, was that of sexual wantonness. Anything goes, each to their own pleasure, never looking to or praying to our Father, never trying to live by His commandments.

These conditions, within this city, are being used by our Father as a *type* of living that is totally against our Father. The meaning of the word Babylon, in the Hebrew language, is:

★ **Babylon_OT:894 Babel** (baw-bel'); from OT:1101; **confusion**; Babel (i.e. Babylon), including Babylonia and the Babylonian empire: KJV - Babel, Babylon.

Babylon is Satan's city, it is his home base and since Babylon means "*babel*" or "*confusion*", it is no stretch to associate Satan as someone who spews confusion out of his mouth every time that he opens it. That confusion being meant to deceive our Father's children into following him and thus having their soul destroyed along with his own.

When spiritual Babylon is finally defeated by our Father, and its physical destruction is by no means included in that, all that is evil in this world will be done away with and that can only happen when Satan himself is done away with.

Satan's spirit is free to influence anyone who will let it in this life; he will be contained, he will lose his influence over people, during the Millennium, when he is locked into the pit, the abyss, and the physical destruction of his soul will happen on the Day of Judgment, when he walks into the Lake of Fire.

The physical king of Babylon, king Nebuchadnezzar, is a pseudo-representation of Satan but in later times he turns himself over to the Father to where he can be used by Him.

Here in Isaiah, we have the history of physical Babylon being destroyed, which is an example of how our Father will destroy the spiritual Babylon when our Lord returns.

Isaiah 47:9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

In one day, the loss of children, and widowhood. When is that day? The Lord's Day. The day of vengeance. The day of recompense. Where she once stood and proudly proclaimed that no one, not even our Father, could touch her or her children, then doom and destruction are sure to follow.

Isaiah 47:10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

Did you notice the similarity in the words that Babylon/Satan uses in that verse and the ones that our Father used? Babylon/Satan said: *I am, and none else beside me.*

In chapter 46 of this same book, our Father said: *I am God, and there is none like me.* KJV

That's not a coincidence. Satan mimics our Father, the reason that he's called the "*great imitator*" and if you're not knowledgeable in His Word, you might be deceived into thinking that our Father spoke those words in verse 47.

You've got to be on guard, you have to have your spiritual eyes and ears open and be watching and listening. Those who haven't studied might just as easily think that our Father is the one who said that.

And when he appears in Jerusalem, on Mount Zion, looking exactly like our Lord and proclaiming to the world that he IS our Lord, are you going to believe him? If you haven't studied, you probably will. If you've been going to some church and your preacher never warned you about this coming event, you will probably believe Satan/Antichrist and the words that come out of his mouth.

If you read and study this **Word**, then you'll be able to witness against Satan/Antichrist when he does come. Wouldn't it be nice to warn someone of the evil that's about to befall them if they believe him?

Isaiah 47:11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

Babylon is not even going to see it coming. Just like nobody knows when that day is coming but if you read and understand you will, at least, know the **SEASON** in which he comes. And that season is the time of the adult stage of the locust, from May through September. That's the time of Satan/Antichrist, five months before the true Messiah appears.

Isaiah 47:12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

If you think that your idols are going to save you then have at it.

★ *Sorceries_OT:3785 kesheph (keh'-shef); from OT:3784; magic: KJV - sorcery, witchcraft.*

★ *Enchantments_OT:2267 cheber (kheh'-ber); from OT:2266; a society; also a spell:*

★ *Root Word_OT:2266 chabar (khaw-bar'); a primitive root; to join (literally or figuratively); specifically (by means of spells) to fascinate:*

They will tickle your ears with fascinating words. People like to hear those kinds of things. One or two liner's, something to make you go:

"Wow, I didn't know that."

People would rather hear those short, snappy phrases, than to wade through the drudgery of reading a lot of words that don't mean anything to them. Of course, if they understood them it will probably save their soul, but hey, what the heck.

Isaiah 47:13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

Astrologers are those that can look up at the stars and form combinations and watch conjunctions and oppositions and all that.

Monthly prognosticators look at the moon and tell people that they can foretell the future, especially during the time of new moons. The thought being that if they can see these disasters coming, why can't they save anyone from their effects?

They've got more people counseling them it's hard to figure out which one to listen to, says our Father. But, go ahead, and see if they can stop what I'm fixin' to put on you.

Isaiah 47:14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

All their works are going up in smoke, like stubble from a thrashing floor, and there won't be enough left to warm your feet on a cold night.

Isaiah 47:15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee. KJV

That's what the fate is going to be of those astrologers that have cost you so much time and money.

The people that love our Father will have Him as their redeemer, their Kinsman-Redeemer. The others will have lost the glory of Babylon and be gathered together in the dust.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 48

Our Father's Controversy with Israel

Isaiah 48:1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel. That's the natural and the spiritual descent of Israel.

Called by the name of Israel. Jacob wrestled with our Father out in the desert that night:

Ref: Genesis 32:25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him. KJV

And Father changed his name from Jacob to Israel:

Ref: Genesis 32:28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed. KJV

He has power **WITH** our Father! Can you imagine that. Do you think that this could ever happen to one of us? You bet. If you love Him and try to follow His commandments as best you can, even though we fall down now and then, you can pray to Him and He will listen to what you have to say. That's some pretty good power, if you ask me.

Spiritually speaking, He even saves each and every prayer that we offer up to Him, in little golden vials:

Ref: Revelation 5:8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. KJV

Please don't overlook that. The vials that hold our prayers to our Father, contained in those golden vials, are held before Him by the Patriarchs and the Apostles. How special is that?

You're already on a first-name basis with Him, let's hope that it's because you're on His good side rather than the bad.

Judah has the fountain, *the waters*, associated with them because they have survived the other Tribes and through Judah would come the Messiah, Jesus Christ, the Living Water. Judah is the Tribe that remained in Jerusalem and those descendants are there even today.

Isaiah 48:2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; The Lord of hosts is his name.

And stay themselves means that they lean on Him, they seek His comfort and strength.

I pointed out some chapters ago that it's important that we understand His Sacred names when we come across them in the Scriptures and here is another one:

Lord of hosts. Meaning **Yahaveh-Sabaioth**.

Isaiah 48:3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

Father has told us about things that have happened before, He has prophesied to us. No one else can do that. He spoke those words *suddenly*, instantly, He didn't have to think about it and make something up. They happened so fast that mere humans could not have accurately spoken those words.

We'll see, in a moment, that He is still comparing Himself to some worthless idol that cannot even stand up by itself, much less, prophesy the future. Do you know what the future holds for all of us, for you? Have you not read it for yourself?

Ref: Matthew 21:16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? KJV

It's all right here in this Book. No one can possibly know what the future holds if you don't read this Book and when you do pick it up and read some of it, do you know how happy that makes Him feel? That one of His children actually cares enough to do that.

That's probably a rare event in this day and age but I'm sure that some of the "*silent minority*" are reading it. Those that love Him and even if you don't understand everything in it He will protect you, even through the assault of Satan/Antichrist that is yet to come.

Isaiah 48:4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

Hard-headed as a rock, not willing to listen to wise counsel from Him, got those 'ole creases set in their foreheads just to show how determined they are to shoot themselves in the foot. Again.

Isaiah 48:5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

I think that it's absolute insanity that the Creator of all that we see, has to stand before His **CHOSEN** creation, and logically try to out-wit them from claiming that their pitiful idols did all this and not Him. But it just shows us how much He loves **ALL** of His people, Gentiles as well as Jews, and it would hurt Him tremendously to have to destroy even one of them.

Knowing full well that they would rather pay homage to their little golden and wooden images rather than getting on their knees and thanking Him for all He has done for them and us, as well.

When was the last time that you humbled yourself, admitted to Him that you are a worthless piece of humanity and thanked Him for all His mercy and love and blessings? Now is a good time to do it. Right now, while you're thinking about it. Just do it.

Say a prayer and have it saved in one of those golden vials that are held by those twenty-four men of God.

And then continue with those thoughts and put them into action in your life. Stop doing those things that you **KNOW** He disapproves of, that you **KNOW** are against His commandments.

Isaiah 48:6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

See all this; and will not ye declare it? Why don't you just admit that **HE'S** the One that did all these things and not your idols. He even did the hidden things that you didn't know about until just now, when He told you about them.

Isaiah 48:7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

There are things that He just created, right now, not way back then at the beginning; they were created before they heard of them so they can't say:

" Oh yeah, we knew that."

Isaiah 48:8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

You've been doing this nonsense since you were a little child. Obstinate their entire life.

Isaiah 48:9 For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Father is saying that He's going to curb His anger and He's not just going to do away with them all.

During the times that our Father was dealing with Israel, the surrounding heathen nations were keeping a close eye on what was happening. They observed the punishments when they were handed down and there were probably times when they wondered why He didn't just destroy the lot of them and be done with it.

There were probably times when they wondered why He didn't just destroy **THEM** as well.

I mean, the Israelites were almost one million strong and you can't take corrective measures against that large of a collection of people without everyone else taking note of it. And Father checked His anger against Israel sometimes so that these other nations wouldn't be able to say:

"Oh yeah, there's your forgiving god for you. Destroyed them all just for disobeying something that He told them to do."

They not only didn't believe that He was the Creator of all things, it was **THEIR** idols that influenced the Israelites to build their own and turn away from our Father. Plus, being the human beings that we all are, the partying, the drinking, the free-style, wanton sex at anytime, anywhere, was a real turn on for them, just as it is today. No difference.

If you're around my age, you'll remember the flower children of 1967 in San Francisco. The summer of free love by bare-breasted flower children having free sex in Central Park.

And it continues even today with commercials featuring lovely young lasses, lying on a bed smiling at us, and talking about the wonderful night of pleasure she's going to have because "*big daddy*" just bought a supply of Viagra. Men literally able to *do it* all night long. No difference than what was happening back in those days.

Isaiah 48:10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Affliction means humiliation. That's how our Father refines someone and that's why the humble will inherit the earth. They love Him, they follow Him, they love His Word and they will do their best **NOT** to be obstinate or hard-headed or have wrinkled brows made of brass.

He won't refine you in a fiery furnace where the slag falls off the silver but through humiliation and love. They have eyes that see and ears that hear and they understand, for the most part, the Word of our Father. Nobody understands it all but do what you can with it and He will count it as perfect.

Isaiah 48:11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

Father is not going to let someone else take credit for something that He created. That would tarnish His name.

Isaiah 48:12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

The alpha and the omega; the beginning and the end. Those two words, alpha and omega, are the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet.

Isaiah 48:13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

The entire host of heaven listens when our Father speaks. The heavens and the earth are ready to execute whatever His command might be.

I used to poke fun at tree huggers, but I no longer do that because after reading and studying His Word I've come to the realization that **ALL** things are living and linked together, one to another, in His love.

When I walk on the beach nowadays, I don't just see broken sea shells and sand, I see individual parts of His creation. Our Father puts everything in its rightful place.

Isaiah 48:14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

**** Here we switch back to Cyrus again. Cyrus, through our Father, will crush Babylon and the Chaldeans.

Isaiah 48:15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

This word prosperous has a little different meaning than how it's used today:

☆ *Prosperous* OT:6743 **tsalach** (tsaw-lakh'); or tsaleach (tsaw-lay'-akh); a primitive root; to push forward, in various senses (literal or figurative, transitive or intransitive):

If we used it with today's meaning, the thought would be that Cyrus would profit from his victory over Babylon and the Chaldeans, but it means that Father will push him forward or onward.

I have called him. Father not only called him He chose him 137 years before he was even born.

What, exactly, does it mean "*before he was even born*?" It was the soul that our Father placed into that little embryo that would grow in his momma's womb that our Father chose. No doubt, that particular soul stood fast and firm with our Father in the age that was, during the war in heaven in the first heaven/earth age.

That soul was one of His Election and that's why Father could use him in this age. Father knew that soul many, many years before 137 years. Probably even eons before.

Isaiah 48:16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

This is Isaiah speaking here.

Come ye near unto me, hear ye this. Who are the *ye*? Everyone standing with him. Isaiah is not speaking in secret nor is the Father.

Isaiah 48:17 Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

Our Father speaking here.

Again, this word profit does not have the same meaning as we use it today:

★ *Profit_OT:3276 ya`al (yaw-al'); a primitive root; properly, to ascend; figuratively, to be valuable (objectively: useful, subjectively: benefited):*

To be valuable to others, by their experience of being under bondage by the Babylonians. And our Father is never going to lead us down the wrong path. He is righteousness and truth and a lie is not in Him.

Isaiah 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

If the Israelites had just listened to the words of our Father and followed them they would not be in this predicament. Had they listened to His words peace would have flooded their lives like a flowing river and their righteousness would have been for all the nations to see.

They would have known that the God of Israel was a kind and fair God, who punishes when we do wrong.

Do you have peace of mind today? I don't mean having enough money stashed away to pay all the bills and repairs on the house and insurance and all that. I mean, when you're by yourself and your brain *talks* to you, your mind wanders with all kinds of thoughts, do you have peace, or do you feel a gnawing inside you?

I know that the things of this world that make up our life have to be attended to, if you ignore them you'll probably face financial ruin in a short time but you **HAVE** to give a part of your life to the spiritual side and if you ignore that you'll probably face spiritual ruin.

It's comforting to know that when you pass on to the next dimension, to life in a spiritual body and not this earthly one, that you have some idea of what's ahead of you, what's waiting for you on the other side. You can find out all about that by reading and studying this Book.

Do not depend on your preacher to give you that information, he won't! In a lot of cases he probably doesn't know any more about the spiritual future than you do but don't fault him for that. Just go somewhere else to find the information that you are looking for.

And that somewhere else is this Book, the Bible and try to find a good teacher along the way. Your knowledge will increase substantially if you find one. And you need to do it today. Putting it off until tomorrow doesn't work and you know that by now. Do it today.

Begin by reading the gospels and don't say:

"Well, I read them when I was a child so I know what they say."

You could read the gospel of John once a month, every month, and each time you will realize some new truths that you didn't see the last time. That's the way that the Holy Spirit works. Persistence works and it pays off. Don't get discouraged.

Isaiah 48:19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

Our Father's promise to Abraham and those Ten Tribes that migrated across the mountains. He used Cyrus to bring back those Tribes to Jerusalem but only Judah and part of Benjamin remained there. The other ten Tribes were scattered across the face of this earth.

Father knows where they are, do you know where you are?

Isaiah 48:20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

Come out of confusion, get out of Babylon. Tell the entire world how much you love Him for what He has just done for you.

Isaiah 48:21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

What does this water symbolize? The literal water sustained His people while in the desert for forty years. There were no springs that supplied water, there was no oasis that supplied water, the water came out of a rock. And then He took another rock and split it in half and water came out of it.

The water symbolizes our Lord because He is the source of the spiritual water that keeps our soul and spirit alive. If you let it. It's the truth contained in this Book. Take it in when you get thirsty for spiritual water.

Isaiah 48:22 There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked. KJV

None whatsoever. Always cautious about being found out, about being discovered, always looking behind you to see who is catching up. Is that any way to live?

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 49

The Promise of Messiah

This is what we've been waiting for. The promise of the Messiah. Cyrus was a *type* and now our Father is going to give us the real thing.

Our Lord, Messiah, speaking here...

Isaiah 49:1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

Listen, O isles, though *isles* indicate those countries along the seacoast, this is for all peoples, all nations, all religions.

Me. This is our Lord Jesus Christ, **Yashuah**, talking about His Father.

The Lord hath called me from the womb. The word *Lord*, used here, is **Yahaveh**, our Heavenly Father:

★ *Lord_OT:3068 Jehovah (yeh-ho-vaw')*; from *OT:1961*; (the) *self-Existent or Eternal*; *Jehovah, Jewish national name of God*:

So, the verse would read thusly:

☞ *Listen, O isles, unto **Yashuah**; and hearken, ye people, from far; **Yahaveh** hath called **Yashuah** from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he, **Yahaveh**, made mention of my name.*

He made mention of my name. And it was mentioned in this very book, back in chapter 7:

Ref: *Isaiah 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. KJV*

Some might say:

"Well, how could this be Jesus, He hasn't even been born yet?"

And you're right, He hasn't been born in an earthly body yet but that doesn't mean that He never existed before that time. He is the Son of our Father, sent here for a different purpose, operating out of a different concept.

It might be difficult for some to understand the three different *agencies* of our Father: We have Himself, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. All three have a function to fulfill **ONLY** because we, our souls, are in flesh and blood bodies during this time. There was no need for the Savior or the Holy Spirit in the first heaven/earth age nor will it be necessary for these three *agencies* during the Eternity.

In the book of 1st John we have documentation of these three *offices*:

Ref: *1st John 5:7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. KJV*

Our Father controls it all; the Son gives us the opportunity of salvation, and the Holy Spirit works in our lives every day, if we allow it to happen. The Holy Spirit is the opposite of Satan's spirit, which also works in our lives every day. **If we allow it to happen.**

Remember, also, that our Lord is one of four throughout Scripture who was named, by our Father, before they were born, Cyrus being one of them, if you'll remember:

Ref: Matthew 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. KJV

God with us. Another witness to the three **offices** of our Father. Emmanuel with us; God with us.

Isaiah 49:2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword. Where have we read this before? Yep, Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 2:12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; KJV

And who committed St. John to write the words that He spoke? Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 49:3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

This is a bit of an error because, instead of the word **Israel** being **transliterated**, it should have been **translated**, because what does **Israel** mean? It means **Prince of God**, which is the Messiah.

✧ **Israel_OT:3478 Yisra'el** (yis-raw-ale'); from **OT:8280** and **OT:410**; he will rule as God; Jisrael, a symbolical name of Jacob; also (typically) of his posterity: -Israel.

✧ **Root Word_OT:8280 sarah** (saw-raw'); a primitive root; to prevail: KJV - have power (as a prince).

✧ **From Smith's Bible Dictionary: Israel—The Prince that prevails with God.**

Isaiah 49:4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

Then I said. Messiah continues to speak...

Do you think that He has **spent my strength for nought**? He was OF that race of peoples and many of them even shunned Him back in those times, but not all.

Ref: Luke 19:14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. KJV

Here is another example from the Gospel of John:

Ref: John 1:11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. KJV

Ref: John 1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: KJV

But to those that **DID** listen to Him and **DID** believe His words, He would save their souls after His Crucifixion

And, as He stood there before Pilot, there were some in the crowd that cried **crucify Him**, but they were the Kenites, many of His own did not. Today they still await His coming, saying to themselves:

“That Man could not have been the Messiah because the true One would not have let Himself be killed by other human beings.”

But the day will come, just before His return, when our Father will tell the four angels to hold back the four winds because there are 144,000 who will be sealed before He arrives. And **THEN** He will come.

Ref: Revelation 7:2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

Ref: Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

Ref: Revelation 7:4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. KJV

Do you remember what having that *seal* meant to them? It meant that they would see through the lies of Satan/Antichrist, see him for the fake that he was, and they would not *fall for* or *believe in* those lies.

It may appear that, during this time of the first advent, that His death was for naught but it won't be when the second advent begins with Him coming, coming not on a small ass but on a white steed, full of power.

The world today seems to be full of the unbelieving and although they don't shout *crucify Him*" with those specific words, what they are saying is:

"I want to take the easy road and listen to/believe my preacher and not have to take the time to read the Book myself. It's too boring, I have too many other things to do."

And what they end up doing, in essence, is crucifying themselves, they will send their own souls to hell, IF He hasn't placed the cloak of innocence over them. If you do it knowingly, **YOU WILL NOT HAVE THAT CLOAK OF PROTECTION AROUND YOU** and you will probably end up on the left side of the Gulf when you die and there is no changing sides after that.

Isaiah 49:5 And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

Saith the Lord. Who "*saith*"?

☆ *Lord_OT:3069 Yehovih* (yeh-ho-vee); a variation of OT:3068 [used after OT:136, and pronounced by Jews as OT:430, in order to prevent the repetition of the same sound, since they elsewhere pronounce OT:3068 as OT:136]:

Yahaveh, our Heavenly Father. And who is "*me*"? *Yashuah*, our Lord Jesus Christ.

Whether they, Israel or Judah, acknowledge Him or not, the work of our Lord, Yashuah, is to do His Father's commands but it is our Father's wish that they do come to Him and, of course, at the first day of the Millennium, the first day of our going back into a spiritual body and casting this earthly body aside, ALL knees will bow to Him who stands triumphantly on Mount Zion.

All souls will bow to Him, it's just a matter of when each one decides to do it. And that's the dilemma that we all face. Do we read His Letter to us and find out exactly what it is that He is all about, and act on it through faith, or do we wait until that first day when faith no longer matters because the truth stands before our very eyes?

We still have time to make that decision but not much. You need to act now, today, begin reading and studying His Book because if you wait until that last day it will be far too late and you will have lived this life in vain, you will have accomplished nothing, spiritually.

Isaiah 49:6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Jesus was that light to the Gentiles.

It is a light thing means that it is too little, there is not enough honor to Him to just raise up Jacob and Israel, but it is great to include the Gentiles as well, to enlighten them as to who the Savior is and why He has come to us.

When you preserve something, such as fruit, peaches and strawberries and such, you extend their useful life. Sit a peach on a countertop and it will begin to spoil in a few days but if you preserve it, it will last much longer.

And when you apply that analogy to a soul, especially one that loves the Father and the Lord, it means that our Father will protect and care for you for a long period of time because you are special to Him, over and above the rest, many of whom even doubt His existence.

But while He is protecting you, you must do your best to educate those that mock Him or that don't believe on Him. It's your job, your duty, to do that because we're talking about the immortal soul of someone and if you keep what you know about the Father and our Lord to yourself it's like hiding a candle under a cardboard box and keeping that light contained instead of letting it go out and bring light into the lives of others.

You have that light, make sure that others receive it as well. It's the job of the Holy Spirit to save souls, your job is to let them know where the light is so they can pursue it and receive preservation for themselves.

Isaiah 49:7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

Princes, kings, rulers, presidents, prime ministers. Regardless of their stature in this life, they will all fall on their knees and worship Him.

Who is *the Lord*? **Yahaveh**, our Heavenly Father. Who is *his Holy One*? **Yashuah**, Jesus Christ His Son.

And he shall choose thee. How incredible is that! That the Creator of all things, with a planet full of 7.4 billion souls, should look down and choose you and me. Why would He choose us? Because out of 7.4 billion there are just a very few that desire to know Him and love Him and work for Him.

The others aren't all that concerned with Him or that part of their life. And those that work for Satan, those that claim to be His but are not, those that are called Kenites, they will come and worship at your feet. Why? Because you are at the feet of our Lord.

How wonderful is that going to feel? With all the crap we had to put up with in this life, finally, there is justice. We should feel vindicated but only through His love, His suffering, His death.

Isaiah 49:8 Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

★ **Acceptable**_OT:7522 **ratsown** (raw-tsone'); or **ratson** (raw-tsone'); from OT:7521; **delight** (especially as shown):

★ **Root Word**_OT:7521 **ratsah** (raw-tsaw'); a primitive root; **to be pleased with**; specifically, to satisfy a debt:

In an acceptable time have I heard thee. Our Father is saying that He has heard the words of His Son, Jesus Christ...what is it that He heard? Our Lord asking for His grace concerning all sinners and our Father is pleased with what He heard.

This is quoted from *2nd Corinthians 6:2*..

Ref: *2nd Corinthians 6:2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.) KJV*

And our Father's answer is that He will preserve His Son. Preserve Him from what? From the attacks of Satan to stop the salvation of mankind by His death on the cross. That is the *day of salvation*, when it was possible for the Gentile to be grafted into the Tree of Life.

Isaiah 49:9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

Prisoners. This is being addressed to Israel but when applied to us it means that we are the prisoners of darkness. We read of that back in chapter 42 of this same book, Isaiah:

Ref: *Isaiah 42:7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. KJV*

Prisoners of darkness, is what we are, if we do not have the truth of our Father's Word in us. And within that spiritual darkness lies Satan and his dominion, always glad that no light comes into the souls of those that he wants to capture and take into the Lake of Fire with him.

He's already been condemned to die; he wants to take a lot of us with him:

Ref: *Ezekiel 28:18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.*

Ref: *Ezekiel 28:19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more. KJV*

When a soul is turned to ashes from within, it's a Hebraism, a Hebrew saying, that means something is gone forever, never to return. That will surely happen to Satan's soul because our Father has said that it would.

It could happen to your soul as well if you don't get up off your butt and start reading/studying the Bible, His letter to us. If you depend on someone else to save your soul, then chances are very good that you will lose it forever.

Go forth; to them that are in darkness. That's a command from our Father to you. If you have His light within you, it's your duty to go to others, to help them see the same light that you do. If you don't, if you keep it within you, you may have the blood of other souls on you and that's not a good thing.

Father doesn't expect you to stand on a street corner and proclaim to all within the sound of your voice:

"The end is near! Vengeance is mine saith the Lord!"

And all that kind of nonsense but you can drop a seed now and again, with a friend or family member or a co-worker, and that's all He expects you to do. He doesn't want everybody to be an evangelist. Just speak a word here and there, now and then, when the opportunity presents itself and let the Holy Spirit take it from there.

Isaiah 49:10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

This verse is quoted from another place in Scripture and it's in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 7:16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

Ref: Revelation 7:17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. KJV

The saving grace and love of our Lord Jesus Christ. He loves you whether you love Him back or not.

Isaiah 49:11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

Exalted means to raise up or be raised up. He's going to make things easy for us and He has already accomplished that by His death on the cross. Compared to what He experienced, the way to heaven is comparatively easy for us. All we have to do is have faith in His Words.

He never promised that life in these earthly bodies would be a bed of roses and most times we are responsible for making our life easy or hard. If you go the drug and alcohol route, you're going to have a hard life; if you read, study and understand this Letter that He gave us, this book of instruction, things are going to be a lot easier.

It took me many, many years to understand that because I lived the drugs and alcohol life for a good long time and one day I realized that I was sick and tired of feeling sick and tired all the time. It was a struggle that I finally got through, with one failure following another, for many years.

And then I decided to stop smoking cigarettes because I couldn't walk 50' without gasping for a breath and that was the worst trip of all. But I did it and you can do it too. Just don't give up on yourself; keep struggling, keep trying, keep praying and talking to Him.

He's not going to make those addictions disappear overnight but little by little, day by day, it does get better. You have to show Him that you can do it. We could blame it on Satan but really it's the flesh and blood body and its desire for pleasure that hooks us.

And that easily brings us to this nation today and the breakdown of the moral fabric. Right now, over 60% of Americans are using prescription drugs of some sort and add to that about 8-10% are using street drugs regularly and we've got almost 70% of the people using some kind of drug on a regular basis.

Isaiah 49:12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

This word **Sinim** is only used once throughout the Book and most scholars believe it to be China. The Arabians and other Asiatic's called China "**Sin**", or "**Tchin**". In this verse it's used to represent a country **from far**.

Isaiah 49:13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

Like I was just saying, He will have mercy on all of us that fall short. His entire creation is alive and breathing as one unit.

Isaiah 49:14 But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

It's really easy for us to think that we are forgotten by Him and to some this probably brings on despair and eventually some will turn to drugs or alcohol but truthfully, we are supposed to be the one to knock on that door, to seek him and not the other way around.

Isaiah 49:15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

This is our Father responding

Isaiah 49:16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

This is our Father responding to their cry. Even if it's possible for a woman to sometimes forget about her suckling child, our Father's love for His people is great, He will never forget about them.

He even told them what the time limit of their captivity would be and He promised them that He would set them up again in the land of their forefathers and it's happening today, right before our very eyes.

Isaiah 49:16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands. In today's terminology, we would say that we put a string around one of our fingers, to remind us **NOT** to forget something. Father went even further and wrote it in the skin of His hands, so that He would not forget. Of course, this is done symbolically.

Isaiah 49:17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

He will even make their enemies go away.

Isaiah 49:18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

The returning of the children of Israel, the restoration promised by our Father, they will shine as ornaments around you.

Isaiah 49:19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

Shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants When they do return to the land of their forefathers, there will be millions and millions of them and the countries that absorbed them at the time of the dispersion, will be far away from their homeland.

Isaiah 49:20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell. What they're saying is that there will be so many of them that the little country of Israel will not be able to hold them all.

★ *Strait* OT:6862 **tsar** (tsar); or tsar (tsawr); from OT:6887; narrow; (as a noun) **a tight place** (usually figuratively, i.e. trouble); also a pebble (as in OT:6864); (transitive) an opponent (as crowding):

When our Father said that Abraham's children will be as numerous as the stars of heaven and the sands of the sea, He was referring to the ten Tribes that were scattered around this globe thousands of years ago:

Ref: *Genesis 22:15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,*

Ref: Genesis 22:16 *And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:*

Ref: Genesis 22:17 *That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;*

Ref: Genesis 22:18 *And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. KJV*

From the time that the captivities ended, around 750 BC, there have been almost 2800 years' pass and that's a lot of time for a lot of children to be born, generation to generation. And to fit all of those people within the borders of Israel is far beyond possible. That is billions and billions of souls.

And you might want to consider this: even a spiritual body has substance, it takes up space. Although not made of flesh and blood, as are our present earthly bodies, we know that whatever substance the spiritual body **IS** made of, it can eat food and drink liquids just like the earthly body does.

Ref: Genesis 19:1 *And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;*

Ref: Genesis 19:2 *And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.*

Ref: Genesis 19:3 *And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. KJV*

And since the Millennium and the Eternity will be spent right here on earth there is a reason that the oceans and lakes and rivers and streams will all be removed and the water thereof to be placed around this earth again, as it was in the first heaven/earth age, that it will free up huge amounts of land to give place to me that I may dwell.

Isaiah 49:21 *Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?*

When these peoples, these descendants of the ten **lost** Tribes return to their homeland, it's going to shock some people. They have all been restored.

Isaiah 49:22 *Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.*

I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles. Father is going to lift up His hand and beckon to the Gentiles to come on in.

You must remember that the Tribe of Judah is the **only** Tribe that qualifies as true Jewish heritage. The others have been mingled among the Gentiles until they can almost no longer be called Hebrews.

Isaiah 49:23 *And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.*

Waiting for the true Messiah rather than worshipping the first to appear, which is Satan/Antichrist.

And lick up the dust of thy feet. That may sound like a degrading act but when Christ returns **ALL** human beings will kneel and bow to the feet of our Savior:

Ref: Isaiah 45:23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. KJV

The **first fruits**, His Election, will be nearest to His feet because that is their rightful place.

Isaiah 49:24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

Unlike a mighty lion whose teeth have clenched around his prey, our Lord will take His own without any problem.

Isaiah 49:25 But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

It's been spoken and so it shall be done.

How about you? Are you one of His? Can He claim you?

Isaiah 49:26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. KJV

And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh. This is not literal. It alludes to internal conflict or war.

If you believe that He is your Kinsman-Redeemer, He will save you because He paid that price at the cross.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 50

The Breach--The Cause

Overall, this chapter presents to us the reason for the separation of our Lord from His people, Israel, and that reason, as always, is the sins of men. And this always includes people of today, you and I.

The sins of Israel are no different than the sins of mankind today. If there is any difference, it's the instrument or vehicle through which the sin is encountered but the action of the sin is always the same: it's a voluntary decision to break one or more of His commandments.

In Old Testament times 'ole Ahab may have lusted after a woman that he saw walking down the street in Jerusalem, while today it's possible to lust after a woman while sitting at home and using your computer to access the internet and viewing millions and millions of images of women on pornographic sites.

To continue off-subject for a minute, I'm going to get a little graphic. Father created men and women with an internal desire to have sex because this is the only way for us, as human beings, to procreate and have children, thus giving our Father the opportunity to place another soul into another earthly body, giving it a chance to live and make up his or her mind as to who they will follow in this life: our Father or Satan.

The attraction between men and women is inherently there, it is ingrained within us, and since it is a part of the way that our Father created us, it is no sin to look at an attractively built man or woman and admire the different physical *qualities* or the shapeliness that they may have.

The sin occurs when we visualize, within our minds, the exact methods and positions that we may want the other person to assume when we continue and execute the act of copulation. That's what *lusting after* means.

It is no sin in the eyes of our Father to admire the physical attributes of a man or woman, but it is a sin to go beyond that and mentally visualize something further.

So, the sins of mankind back in the Old Testament are no different than the sins that we commit today. That's why the Bible is a living document. Father had it written in such a way that it would educate and teach people, throughout the millennia, that took the time to read it and understand it, in the same way, always being relevant to whatever time period was current.

Isaiah 50:1 Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Thus saith the Lord: This is our Father speaking, **Yahaveh**:

★ *Lord_OT:3068 Yehovah* (yeh-ho-vaw'); from OT:1961; (the) **self-Existent** or **Eternal**; *Jehovah*, Jewish national name of God:

Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement? Some church systems really put a burden on people when they excommunicate them because they get a divorce from their spouse. These people feel forever ostracized from our Father and His saving grace and live the rest of their lives with this mental burden always lurking in the background.

And for that they should be severely punished and they will because our Father said that the final Judgment will begin with the preachers:

Ref: 1st Peter 4:17 *For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?*

Ref: 1st Peter 4:18 *And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? KJV*

Those poor souls, sitting out there in the pews, barely have enough of our Father's truth in them to be saved, much less, to have the spiritual stamina to stand up under the continual assault of lies coming from Satan when he appears, trying to portray himself, as the true messiah.

It's going to be spiritually devastating for millions of souls.

But, Father spiritually divorced Himself from Israel...who's going to excommunicate Him?

In the Old Testament it was possible for a man to divorce his wife without repercussions from our Father:

Ref: Deuteronomy 24:1 *When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. KJV*

No divorce court, no divorce attorney.

Our Father divorces Israel:

Ref: Jeremiah 3:8 *And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. KJV*

So, back on subject...in verse 1, **mother** spiritually represents Israel, called Zion; the Jews are the **children** of our Father and our Father is the **husband**. Father is asking the question: where is the bill of divorcement that shows that I have separated myself from Israel? At this point in time, there was none.

This is our Father speaking:

Which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Or has He sold Israel to someone that He owes money to and put them into slavery? No, He has not.

Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves. In fact, it was Israel who sold **HERSELF** into bondage because of her continual sins against Him.

And for your transgressions is your mother put away. They have divorced **THEMSELVES** from Him **BECAUSE** of their habitual sins. Father didn't have anything to do with it, this was all self-induced.

There was a time, back then, to where if you owed money or a debt to someone and you couldn't pay it, you could resolve that debt by "**selling**" your wife or children to that person and they would work out the debt. This verse applies to a daughter:

Ref: Exodus 21:7 *And if a man sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. KJV*

And also here:

Ref: Nehemiah 5:5 *Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are*

brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards. KJV

Verse 2.

Isaiah 50:2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

Because of Israel's continual sinning against our Father, Christ now asks if they think that He has put them away for good, has He forsaken them to the point of no return? Well, He has not and because He is ready to take them back into the fold, it's up to them to respond in favor to His opening the door to them.

While He is ready to receive them again, to give them redemption, He asks why they have not responded positively to His offer to come back into His good graces.

When I came..who is speaking here? Our Lord Jesus Christ.

Was there no man? Was there no one willing to accept His offer? And this word *man* means just an ordinary human being, all of us, not just Israel.

Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem. Do they think that He no longer can reach out and touch them? Is His arm too short to touch them? He's willing; he's capable; what is their problem?

So He reiterates how great His power is by telling them that He can still part the Red Sea and give them safe passage to freedom from their bondage under the Egyptians. He can still punish their enemies by taking away their source of water and killing some of their food supply.

Isaiah 50:3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

He can make the skies dark again just like He did during the first exodus:

Ref: Exodus 10:21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

Ref: Exodus 10:22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days: KJV

Verse 4.

Isaiah 50:4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

He did that through the Holy Spirit. Our Father has given Christ the supreme knowledge to be able to speak the correct words at the proper time. Soothing words, assuring words of comfort to those that are just about at the end of their rope.

These aren't just common words but divine words.

He wakeneth morning by morning. He awakens us to His presence as a teacher would a student, allowing us to be ready to hear His instructions. Make sure that you're ready to receive what it is that He will give you, don't be stubborn about it:

Ref: Jeremiah 7:25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

Ref: Jeremiah 7:26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers. KJV

What is it that He wants us to know? He wants us to know His overall plan for all of us. Where did we come from; why are we here; what's going to happen to us today and after we die. And we get that information from reading **THE BOOK. HIS BOOK.**

Have you ever picked it up and read it, with understanding? It all starts and ends within those pages. And to prompt us to pick it up and read it, He will bless us for doing so.

Isaiah 50:5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

Our Father opened the ear of His son, Jesus Christ, and when He heard the words of His Father He didn't rebel against what He heard, He took it in and kept it in His heart, and although He knew the suffering and persecution that He would have to go through, He didn't run from it.

Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

And as He grew into manhood and that time of His Crucifixion drew near, He resolved within Himself to take the stripes and the humiliation because the result would be the offering of salvation to every living human being that would ever walk under the sun.

And my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair. This was a gross insult to a man but He offered His cheeks to them to let them degrade Him to the maximum.

I hid not my face from shame and spitting. He didn't turn His face away to deflect the spit, He took it head on. Have you ever had someone spit in your face? It makes you very, very angry but He took it without a word.

They beat Him, they spit on Him and they cursed Him. How much of that would you take before you began to strike back in anger? He took everything that they threw at Him. Never forget that He was in a flesh and blood body, just like we are, and He felt the pain and embarrassment just as keenly as we do. He didn't use His God-given powers to lessen the pain one iota.

This was His sacrifice for one and all time and He did it for us so that we have a pathway to eternity.

And there some of you sit, comfortably in your special pew, in your beth-aven, your house of nothing, listening to the Satan-twisted dribble come out of some mans' mouth, that stands there and preaches for money or fame or prestige. Telling you how great and wealthy you can be if you'll just listen to him.

Oh, the shame you will feel on Judgment Day, but do you know what? He loves you just the same.

And then the day came, when He rose from that sepulcher, in that beautiful spiritual body, shining so brightly with the shekinah glory that no man could look at him without going blind.

Our spiritual body will not shine with that glory, but it will be beautiful. What a moment to look forward to, when the time of that change happens. When this earthly, decrepit, sinful chunk of meat is cast aside and our soul steps into that other dimension.

That's what this life is all about. Loving Him and returning to Him after He defeats death, which is called Satan.

Isaiah 50:7 For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

I shall not be ashamed. He didn't whimper one time nor did He call down ten thousand angels to whisk Him away and avoid this punishment. He took it head-on, with determination set on His face. Why did Christ do that? So that you and I could have our sins forgiven by simply believing that He did this for us.

Isaiah 50:8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

He is near that justifieth me. Who is standing near to Him? Our heavenly Father, **His** Father, and when they both stand together, who can come against them? No one. Especially not Satan.

And He will stand beside you if you will simply believe in Him. I mentioned earlier that there are 7.4 billion people on this earth right now but there are very, very few of them who truly believe in Him and those that do are very special in His eyes.

If you're not living your life right now in a way that pleases Him, you still have time to change. Why would you want to walk into the Lake of Fire with Satan and his angels when you could spend eternity at His feet.

In a body that never gets sick, or breaks a bone, or gets cancer or lusts after earthly things that last for only a short period of time. This spiritual body will last for an eternity and nothing can ever change that. That's His promise to us.

Isaiah 50:9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

When we have our Father or Christ walking beside us, no one can hurt us:

Ref: Psalms 118:6 The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me? KJV

Verse 10.

Isaiah 50:10 Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

This word *feareth* actually means to revere:

★ *Feareth_OT:3373 yare'* (yaw-ray'); from OT:3372; fearing; morally, **reverent**:

It means to have deep respect and love. Do you revere and obey the voice of Jesus Christ?

Isaiah 50:11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow. KJV

The purpose of building the tower of Babel was for man to try to make his own way into heaven, leaving our Father out of it. And the analogy of this verse is very similar...some people build a spiritual fire that makes their own spiritual light and this is supposed to keep them out of spiritual darkness, which ends up being a futile effort.

Listen to what Christ said about it:

Ref: John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. KJV

There is no light in our lives, in these earthly bodies, without Him but the human race is just so stubborn and stupid, so self-centered, and obstinate, that we think that we don't need Him, that we have the ability to build our own light but just as the sparks in verse 12 disappear, in a moment of time, we cannot sustain that light for any length of time on our own.

Those that don't believe in Him still feel the need to fill a part of their psyche with **SOMETHING** spiritual. Deep down inside each and every one of us there is a dark void that must be filled with **SOMETHING** and they try to bring light into that void through their own works. But that darkness persists.

When they were building the tower of Babel, they were apparently aware of a place called heaven and they apparently had a desire to go there, but they didn't want to have to go through our Father to accomplish that. So He confounded them.

And still we persist to exist without Him, and we build religious idols of wood and stone, that have to be nailed into place to keep them from falling over, and **STILL BELIEVE** that they can answer our prayers

If you talk to Him, He **WILL** answer. It won't be a txt or a msg, it won't be lightning from the sky, it won't be a booming voice from a cloud, but it **WILL** be something. You just have to be aware that it's coming and recognize it when it does.

It may be a thought or an inspiration, it may be a sudden realization, or that voice in the back of your mind or an image that fleets before your eyes on the way to Kroger's.

There is no light in this abyss that we live in and without our Father in our world, it is exactly that, a dark abyss. That may be a place where Satan will reside for a thousand years but it's also a place where we put ourselves throughout our entire life if we don't allow Him to send us light.

And He did.... His name is Jesus Christ.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 51

The Call to Harken

Isaiah 51:1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

Hearken to me. This is our Father speaking. **LISTEN TO ME.**

Ye that follow after righteousness. If the checkout cashier at Walmart mistakenly gives you five dollars more when she gives you your change back, is your first impulse to hand it back to her or do you quickly calculate whether to just keep it. I mean, it's only five dollars but it a free cappuccino at Starbucks.

Or, if your employer calls you into his office about a small discrepancy in the design plans for some project, do you take the blame if it's your fault or do you try to pass it off as something your coworker screwed up?

One last question: do you end up doing the right thing for fear of getting caught or because it pleases our Lord, who's standing just behind you on your left?

So, our Father is saying: listen up, those of you that do the right thing immediately.

Look unto the rock whence ye are hewn. And that rock, for us, is our Lord Jesus Christ:

Ref: 1st Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. KJV

We are of Him spiritually. Now our Father is going to use Abraham as an example for us.

Isaiah 51:2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

For I called him alone. The meaning here is, called him when he was just *one*. One individual because later, when Father initiated a new covenant with him, He changed his name from Abram to Abraham and told him that he would be the "*father*" of many nations.

Millions and millions of people.

"Well, how can that be?"

Through the children born to Abraham and Sarah, specifically those twelve men who would later be called the patriarchs and leaders of the twelve Tribes, would come the Messiah. Ten of those Tribes would be disseminated by the Father over the Caucasus Mountains and into Europe, the British Isles, Canada and the Americas, and they would grow in numbers almost too big to count.

To man, they are called the ten *lost* Tribes of Israel, but to our Father, He knows where each and every one of them went. Father *increased* him tremendously. You, yourself, could have a heritage that goes back to one of those original Tribes

Isaiah 51:3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

For the Lord shall comfort Zion. He's going to bless us, that was His promise.

This is a prophesy that has yet to be fulfilled and it looks forward to a time of peacefulness, joy, thanksgiving and song. To help us better understand what it will be like, He likens it to the Garden of Eden where everything there was so special. The Garden of God.

Isaiah 51:4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

He reminds us again to **LISTEN TO HIM**, *harken* to Him. What He's saying to us is important. Take notes to make sure that you remember and understand.

I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people. He will make His judgments rest lightly or easily on both the Jews and the Gentiles and He will **be** a light of hope and love to both as well:

Ref: Isaiah 42:6 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; KJV

It's going to be a time of great peace and love and contentment. We will not have felt anything close to that in this life that we lead.

What a time to look forward to, in fact, it almost seems too good to be true, but it is true because He promises that it will be this way. I sit here and I cannot even imagine what it will be like. Peace and love, from Him to us and us to Him.

The condition is that **YOU** have to seek **HIM**, and you have to do it with righteousness. The unrighteous will not participate at all, they will be done away with before this all comes to be. And you have to do it early.

If you wait until Satan arrives as the Antichrist it will be far too late because you won't have the spiritual foundation of knowledge to fall back on, to prop you up, to keep you standing tall.

Yes, our Father loves us but He will not step in at the last moment and rescue anyone, He's told us too many times what these events are going to be, when they're going to happen, where it's going to happen and what you must do to have His protection over you.

You've got to have His seal in your mind before hand or you're going to be lost and some might say:

"Well, it's been a long time coming and it hasn't happened yet and I'm probably going to be dead before it happens anyway, so why should I worry about it?"

What an absolutely stupid way to think and with that kind of attitude, Satan has your soul in his bag already. The reason that you need to start reading and studying **TODAY** is to keep Satan off your case **TODAY**. He's not just sitting over there in the corner patiently waiting for his time to begin.

His spirit is active today; his demonic army is active today and they are grabbing souls left and right because people are too lazy to take care of their own souls.

Isaiah 51:5 My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth. That would be our Lord Jesus Christ.

Mine arms shall judge the people. Our Father will do the judging.

His arm is the right hand of justice. Always true, always fair.

Isaiah 51:6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment. This is looking forward to the seventh angel blowing the seventh trump, the last trump, the day that our Lord returns and the last day of this present dispensation, this second heaven/earth age.

It's all going to change when Christ comes:

Ref: Matthew 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. KJV

It's all going to change. This time is also the first day of the Millennium and those thousand years will be spent right here on earth. The "*changes*" will be that there will no longer be anything that offends, it's all going to be sorted out and placed respectively.

And it's all going to change pretty fast:

Ref: 1st Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. KJV

I, for one, cannot wait for that to happen. Some might say:

"Well, when we change over I'll probably never see my family again. How can you be happy about that?"

No, the only thing that you're going to lose are your earthly possessions and your earthly body. Whether you see your family again is up to you and them and how Y'all have lived your lives up to that time that He returns.

Love and follow our Father, obey His Commandments and all of you will be on the right side of that gulf. And, if by chance, one or two of your family members have fallen short in this life, you will see them during the Millennium.

They will go through this period of time for teaching and learning and instruction, with a short period of temptation by Satan at the end, but you will have the opportunity to see them during that time. It will make your soul "unclean" for seven days and you won't be able to get close to our Lord during that time, but you will be able to see them and help them.

Isaiah 51:7 Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

LISTEN TO ME! Father is talking to a special group of people here, those that know, morally, what is right and what is wrong. It's called righteousness. They know what He expects of them and they **DO IT**. Not just when it crosses their mind, not when they feel like it, not when it's convenient but **ALL THE TIME**.

It's a mindset. It's how you think, believe and live your life. They carry His law in their hearts, in their minds, in their brains.

Fear ye not the reproach of men. And when you live that way you should fear **NO MAN**.

This word men is not just an ordinary human being, and there is no gender in that, it includes both men and women, and that word is *lysh* but it's *enosh*:

☆ *Men_OT:582 'enowsh (en-oshe)'; from OT:605; properly, a mortal (and thus differing from the more dignified OT:120); hence, a man in general (singly or collectively):*

And when we take it back to its prime we have:

☆ *Root Word_OT:605 'anash (aw-nash)'; a primitive root; to be frail, feeble, or (figuratively) melancholy: KJV - desperate (-ly wicked), incurable, sick, woeful.*

Men of bad character, evil men. And *reproach* means that these men will talk badly about you. But you don't need to be fearful of them.

Neither be ye afraid of their revilings. They will talk about you in a disparaging way. Hey, they're not good people, they're evil, but our Father tells us not to worry about them, He'll take care of them for you. They don't have righteousness in their hearts.

Isaiah 51:8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

They're going to be done away with like a moth eating your favorite sweater and they won't be in the eternity with us. But the ones that do love him and serve Him, hey, He will take care of them forever and if you do things right on your part, you will have salvation forever as well.

Isn't that a great way to live your life? Not having to be afraid of everything and worrying about everything? Sure, life is a real bummer from day one and they didn't make up Murphy's Law just to be doing something, stuff is still going to happen.

But the **MOST** important part of us, our soul, will be guarded and protected, given the assurance that if you do love Him and follow Him, that you will partake of that eternity and that's His promise to us.

Generation to generation simply means forever and ever.

Isaiah 51:9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Rahab is a poetic reference to Egypt:

Ref: Psalms 89:10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. KJV

And the *dragon* is that 'ole crocodile of the Nile River, the emblem of Egypt, cast onto many of their coins.

What our Father is saying here is to not be afraid of men and if you love and follow Him, He will use the strength of His right arm to protect you. It seems that Israel always went to Egypt to get protection rather than going to our Father and receiving His power and protection.

And after the Israelites went to Egypt and they let them down and mistreated them, Father always had to kick some Egyptian butt to get everything back in line again.

Isaiah 51:10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

Art thou not it. Is this not the same God, with the power to part the waters, and allow His children to pass through after He had ransomed them? These are the happenings of the *ancient days*. Is not the Father the One that did all that?

He is.

With *Rahab* and his army and chariots thundering after them, did He not protect them?

He did.

He's reminding you to wake up and listen because when the time comes to end all this, He has the power to do so.

Isaiah 51:11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return. Redeemed and ransomed. This speaks to a future time of the return of His remnant to Israel, the beginning of which happened in May of 1948, when Israel became a nation once more, the first time since 70 A.D.

Christ told us that this time, beginning in 1948, would be called the **generation of the fig tree** and He gave us that information using the **parable of the fig tree**:

Ref: Matthew 24:32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

Ref: Matthew 24:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

Ref: Matthew 24:34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. KJV

This speaks to the last day of this earth age when He shall return to us.

Isaiah 51:12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

I, even I. This is a double emphasis, leaving no doubt to the reader, that the speaker here is the Creator Himself. There is none greater than *I*.

Who art thou. Who do you think you are? This is question is being asked of you and I. Who do WE think WE are?

That thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die. You're afraid of someone that's going to die just like you are? Some one that doesn't even have the power to save himself? This is our Father speaking but Christ said exactly the same thing in the book of Matthew:

Ref: Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. KJV

That puts it down where the rubber meets the road, doesn't it? The one that is capable of doing that, of course, is our heavenly Father.

Just like the summer grass that's going to die when autumn arrives, so there is no longevity within the human body, just like there is none with a blade of grass. Only our Father can keep both alive as long as He so chooses but with us, He makes that decision based on our actions during this lifetime.

He never, on a whim, just decides to whack somebody, regardless of how they live.

Isaiah 51:13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

The oppressor is Satan and he was made just like you and I, just like the grass, just like the heavens above and the earth below and Father is asking if you think that **HE** is afraid or fearful of Satan? Is He fearful of something that He created?

He can destroy anything at any given moment. He **HAS** changed the face of this earth with a swipe of His hand, do you think that He has to worry about some fallen angel? Of course not.

Father says this with a touch of irony, at any rate.

Isaiah 51:14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

Verse 15.

Isaiah 51:15 But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

He IS the Lord thy God, He's not in some pit. It's my belief that when He parted the Red Sea that it was done in a natural way, so I think that He did it with the wind. A horizontal column of wind pushing the water aside to the left and right, from one bank to the other.

Whose waves roared. Roaring indeed! The wind continually blowing the water up on both sides. It must have been a fearful sight for the Israelites to, not only witness, but to gather up their belongings, and those items given to them by the Egyptian people and walk **BETWEEN** those roaring waters on each side of them.

Good grief! You talk about having some faith in our Father!

And, of course, there is evidence that this actually happened. Scientists, through much searching of ancient records to determine exactly where they might have crossed, have discovered coral-encrusted bones and parts of chariot wheels, lying on the seabed, in an area called Nuweiba, a beach on the Gulf of Aqaba

Isaiah 51:16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

And I have put my words in thy mouth. Father put those word in the mouth of His Son, Jesus Christ.

And say unto Zion, Thou art my people. Sadly, they never accepted Him as their Savior but just before the end of this age that we live in, many of them will accept Him as Savior. In fact, it will be 144,000 of them that will do that.

Isaiah 51:17 Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

Awake, awake. Once more He implores us to listen.

Thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out. These dregs are poured out because Satan/Antichrist will set up shop there and many will be deceived by his lies. They bought into the lies of the rapture and any-moment doctrines, but you can be standing right there in the middle of it all and the shadow of His hand will protect you. Nothing will harm or touch you.

This is the cup that our Lord wished that our Father wouldn't have to pour out, that salvation could be offered in some other way, to not allow the destruction that this cup would bring but our Father decided to pour it out anyway:

Ref: Matthew 26:39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. KJV.

This cup was poured out on the seat of Satan.

What was in this cup? It wasn't grandma's chicken soup, it was Our Father's anger.

Isaiah 51:18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

We're talking about Jerusalem here....Intoxicated and confused.

Isaiah 51:19 These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

What are these two things? *Desolation, and destruction* and *famine, and the sword*.

By whom shall I comfort thee. The Words of Christ will do it.

Isaiah 51:20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

★ *Bull_OT:8377 te'ow (teh-o')*; and tow' (the original form) (toh); from OT:8376; **a species of antelope** (probably from the white stripe on the cheek):

The sons of Jerusalem. This is the place where it's all going to come down. This is where the cup will be poured out.

Ref: Lamentations 2:19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street. KJV

It is my **personal belief** that we will be here when this all begins and boy, is it going to be exciting. For those folks that haven't prepared for this time, by reading and studying and finding out what the truth really is, I think that they will be in a real pickle.

If you don't have the seal of our Father in your mind, the knowledge that the one standing in Jerusalem looking exactly like Christ, is a fake, an imitator, a fraud, it's a con game that can put your soul in the Lake of Fire.

Find someone that is knowledgeable in the Scriptures, somebody that knows the truth of His Word. If that someone is your preacher, then prod him to ramp up a deeper study of the Bible. Begin classes in the evening where it's easy for those that work to come and learn and get educated.

Without a sound Scriptural foundation in your mind, it will be impossible to resist believing in those lies. In fact, Satan/Antichrist will be so convincing that the time of his tribulation has been shortened from 3 ½ years to just 5 months because if it lasted any longer, even His Election would soon be taken in and begin believing what he is saying:

Ref: Matthew 24:22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. KJV

That's where Christ shortened the time of Satan's tribulation. Where is it written that will tell us how long that time has been shortened to?

Ref: Revelation 9:5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. KJV

Can't get much plainer than that.

One more thing: remember the story of the ten virgins that were going to the wedding between Christ and all of those that believed on Him? Five of them had enough oil in their lamps and the oil represents knowledge of the difference between the true and the false Messiah; the other five didn't have enough, so they quickly ran out to get some more oil.

Well, they got some but by the time they got back, the door had been shut, and the wedding was over. They were too late. The object is that five of them didn't have the seal of our Father in their minds, so they went and studied and received enough truth of His Word but, by then, they had fallen victim to Satan's lies and they were deceived.

They didn't have the **foundation** by the time that the tribulation began, and by then, it was far too late.

Let's read it for ourselves:

Ref: Matthew 25:1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Ref: Matthew 25:2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

Ref: Matthew 25:3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

Ref: Matthew 25:4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

Ref: Matthew 25:5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Ref: Matthew 25:6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

Ref: Matthew 25:7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

Ref: Matthew 25:8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

Ref: Matthew 25:9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Ref: Matthew 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Ref: Matthew 25:11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

Ref: Matthew 25:12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Ref: Matthew 25:13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. KJV

There's still time if you want to do something about it. Don't be a lost soul.

Isaiah 51:21 Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

What are they *drunken* with if not wine? Babel. They're confused. They can't make sense out of anything.

Isaiah 51:22 Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

This is when it's all over, when He has accomplished what it was that He wanted to accomplish. And what was that? The cleansing of all that was evil in Zion, in Jerusalem, and the world.

The Millennial Temple can now be built there in Jerusalem. Do you know what that means? What building is currently resting on the old foundation of the "*second*" Temple, rebuilt by Herod? The Dome of the Rock, an Islamic shrine. Think about it.

When Christ's feet touch the ground of the Mount of Olives, that mountain will be split. You will **HEAR** thunder and you will **FEEL** something similar to an earthquake, but it will be the power of Almighty God that will do the act.

*Ref: Zechariah 14:4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the **mount of Olives**, which is **before Jerusalem on the east**, and the mount of Olives **shall cleave** in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. KJV*

★ *Cleave_OT:1234 **baqa`** (baw-kah'); a primitive root; to cleave; generally, **to rend, break, rip or open**:*

The valley created when this mountain is split will run from east to west to what once was, the east gate of the Temple, through which the morning sun would shine, but this time it will be the Shekinah glory of our Lord that will shine through.

And that cup of wrath will be empty, it will all be over.

Isaiah 51:23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over. KJV

They will have tromped you into the mud for the last time, they will have walked on you for the last time.

The Book of Israel

Chapter 52

The Call to Awake--Israel

Isaiah 52:1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Our Father continues with the thought of **listen to Me. Wake up!**.

Put on thy beautiful garments. Now, some might say:

“Beautiful garments! I thought that we were in spiritual bodies during the eternity, what are these clothes all about?”

The garments or clothes that we will wear are made out of fine white linen. I don't know if you have ever put on a shirt that was made from fine linen but it's a comfortable feeling that you will not soon forget and will always want to feel again.

It's soft, it breathes, it allows air to come through and if the weather is a little warm and muggy, perspiration will evaporate before the fabric becomes wet. Let's see what Revelation has to say about it:

Ref: Revelation 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. KJV

Spiritually speaking, every act of kindness that we did in this life will become a thread of linen. And as we continue to build on the number of those acts, so do the threads, so that, eventually these threads will be woven into a beautiful garment or robe that we will wear.

And, although we think of this as being in the spiritual, we have found out that there is substance to a spiritual body, that it would, indeed, be able to wear a garment or robe during that time.

And when the Lord comes back, on that special day, He will bring with Him the souls of those who overcame Satan during their life in an earthly body and they will already have those robes on:

Ref: Revelation 19:14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. KJV

So, those robes will also be worn during the Millennium as well as the eternity.

O Jerusalem, the holy city. The center of our Father when He is resting His feet on this terra firma. There **will be** a Temple in that city during the Millennium but there **will not be** a Temple there during the eternity. Jesus Christ will be the temple in the eternal age.

And during the eternity, this city will be more spectacular than anything we could ever imagine in our earthly human mind. Even Hollywood, with all the CGI that's incorporated in movies these days, and some of that is truly spectacular, cannot begin to show the grandeur and brilliance of that city.

Even more spectacular is that this city will descend from the heavens, already created and ready for us to dwell in:

Ref: Revelation 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. KJV

Ref: Revelation 21:11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; KJV

Our Father gives us the slimmest of descriptive views of that place and that's probably good, if He were to elaborate on its stunning beauty, we might easily say that it is too good to be true.

If people would just take the time, just every once in a while, to read these verses in Revelation and let the holy words just roll around in your mind for a while, let your imagination take over and mentally generate a picture of what the glory of this city will be like, we would certainly change the way we live and the way that we view the things of this world.

There is no comparison. People would change the way that they live because they would want to be there, they would want to be a part of it and the things of this world would not seem so attractive any longer.

Isaiah 52:2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

Shake thyself from the dust. Shake in the sense of a lion shaking his mane to rid himself of the dust on it from lying down and sleeping.

The inhabitants of Jerusalem, His people, will *shake* off the feeling of bondage, the bands that used to hobble them.

Isaiah 52:3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

You sold yourselves into slavery but no money was exchanged, you became servants of your conquerors, but our Lord will redeem you without money as well. He will use His blood, shed on that cross, to do it.

Isaiah 52:4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Father is going to give us a little history lesson...

The Assyrian would be the nation of Assyria. What is the reason that they went *to sojourn there*? They were going to wait out the famine in Canaan. Probably only expected to stay there for just a few years.

But they went to **Egypt** and were persecuted by the **Assyrians**.

Isaiah 52:5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

Now therefore, what have I here. This is an occasion of our Father reasoning with Himself, which is a bit unusual. I have a mental picture of Him standing there, with His hands on His hips, and a quizzical expression on His face.

Of course, He knows exactly why Assyria is doing this but He's presenting it to us, in this manner, for our learning.

They that rule over them make them to howl, really means "*raise a cry of exultation over them*", so the howling isn't being done by our Father's children, but by the shriek of triumph by the Assyrians, at how they captured His people.

Father is contemplating as to what He's going to do about all this.

Why is His *name continually every day is blasphemed*? They were blaspheming His Holy name in **Babylon**, which is the reason that He delivered them. Not because of their goodness but for His Holy name sake:

Ref: Ezekiel 20:9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. KJV

Ref: Ezekiel 20:14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. KJV

He did it to show them that He could take them back to Him any time He chose to, to show them how powerful He was.

Isaiah 52:6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

When Father speaks to His Elect, when He speaks through His Word to all of us, He's saying that this is what He's going to do. He speaks to His Elect and they take it to the people, if they choose to listen, which is why the subject is "*listen and harken to the Lord.*"

Isaiah 52:7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Not some piece of carved wood or a cast image of gold or silver but our heavenly Father.

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings. Can you imagine, standing far off and looking towards that mountain, and seeing the glow of His Shekinah glory, lighting up the horizon over that city Jerusalem?

A lot of people are going to be given that opportunity in the near future.

Isaiah 52:8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

Face to face with Almighty God. Can't do it today, not in these earthly bodies. We'll have to wait until He places His feet on that mountain and when that happens we'll all be changed into our spiritual body and **THEN** we'll be able to see Him face to face.

If you're a watchman, do you know what to look for? Back then it was looking to see the dust swirling on the near horizon, that tell-tale sign of chariots and foot soldiers coming towards you but what would you look for today?

We're in the middle of a national election for the presidency and it disgusts me to no end at the level of corruption and moral indecency we have exhibited from existing leaders and those seeking election. It seems to be a game to these people to see which one can sink into the cesspool lower than the other.

The filthy language being used, the accusations of depravity, the videos and audio tapes recording the absolute disregard, not only of women's rights, but all of our rights. They justify it by calling it "locker room talk" but it goes much deeper than that.

And the ones that have done just as badly or worse, Bill Clinton, for instance, standing off to the side, accusing and pointing fingers when he was the one that had oral sex performed on him **AT THE DESK OF THE PRESIDENCY IN THE OVAL OFFICE.**

We have Obama speaking to the news media at how the morality of these candidates is just deplorable and the next day, while on Air Force One, with the cabin filled with news people, he had an erection that was noticed by almost all on board, proceeded to sit sideways next to a seat, further emphasizing his aroused condition, as if to say to all:

“Hey, take a look at this, folks.”

The word folks being his much-used attempt to come down to our level, to be one of the people. Sorry, it failed.

It embarrassed some of the women on board to the point that they made their way to the back of the plane to get further away of the situation playing itself out.

Absolutely disgusting. And this is all going on with the entire world watching. The leaders and candidates of this great Christian country being the laughing stock of the world.

This is what a watchman looks for today. Not dust on the horizon from the approaching enemy but the moral degradation of this great Christian country, being able to recognize the moral vacuum that our leaders live in.

No longer innuendos of bad behavior but gutter talk concerning women’s private parts and what they did to them. Perversion among the leaders of Jacob.

We’ve been studying Isaiah for some time now and we know our Father’s feelings about the people worshipping idols and the activities that went along with it: drunkenness, orgies and the like and we have the same things happening among us today.

Moral perversion.

Israel paid a price for doing these things and America will pay as well. When our Father’s anger spills over there will be punishment to come.

I’ve written many times that when Satan is released from heaven by the archangel Michael, to fulfill his role as the Antichrist, when the leaders of ten nations or governments come together before the deadly wound is executed, that there will **NOT** be a super-power nation sitting at that table and that is proven every night on the nightly news programs.

The United States is no longer **THE** super-power of the world; we have become the laughing stock of the world and that is exactly where Satan/Antichrist wants us to be. If this is all a part of our Father’s overall plan, then I say *“thank God”* and if it’s not, then I say *“God help us”*.

The pieces that have to be in place for the end-time activities to begin are almost there.

Isaiah 52:9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

No, this hasn’t happened yet but redemption is coming and it’s coming to those that love Him and follow Him and those that try to please Him.

The Antichrist has yet to stand there in that city but it will happen and after it does that’s when the cleansing will happen.

Isaiah 52:10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

When you make your arms bare by rolling up your sleeves it means that you are ready to go to war and when our Father does it, it means that Armageddon and Hamon-Gog are close at hand. Our Father

fighters those battles, not you and I, and if He's not angry with you, what have you to fear? The answer is **NOTHING**.

Father handles it; He's in control.

And all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. We read of this in the book of Luke as well:

Ref: Luke 3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. KJV

We're going to be here to see it and that salvation is the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. When that seventh angel blows that seventh trumpet all knees will bow to our Lord. Some in respect; some in shock and awe.

Isaiah 52:11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.

What are *unclean* things referring to today? The traditions of church systems that lead His children into the arms of Satan/Antichrist.

Read and study His Word; put the truth in your forehead and keep it there and you won't be deceived.

Isaiah 52:12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

For ye shall not go out with haste. You're not going to run for safety, you're not going to run like a scared rabbit.

For the Lord will go before you. We're going to follow Him. Slowly, deliberately.

And the God of Israel will be your rearward. He's going to watch your **6**, nobody is going to come up behind you and surprise you.

Isaiah 52:13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. That's our Lord Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 52:14 As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

"This is King Messiah, who shall be higher than Abraham, more elevated than Moses, and exalted above the ministering angels".

They were amazed when they looked at him. Scourged and beaten.

Isaiah 52:15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider. KJV

Sprinkle—to cause to leap for joy.

When Christ appears on the Mount of Olives, some will leap for joy. I hope that you are included in that group. Others, well, they didn't believe at all and when it comes to pass they're going to stand there with their mouths open, not uttering a word.

Maybe some didn't know because they weren't told; maybe some didn't read and study; but **ALL** will bow on their knees when it happens.

When it actually **DOES** happen.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 53

Messiah's Propitiatory Work

Propitiatory-- having power to atone for.

Isaiah 53:1 Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Revealing His power, to make war. War against who? Those that offend, those that are unrighteous, those that don't care about anything except what they can get out of this life. Those that work **AGAINST** Him and **FOR** Satan.

I read a news report just yesterday about how teenagers are setting up Satan-based clubs for these kids to go to after school. It's a national movement in its baby stages but they are trying to get things started in major cities like Atlanta, Detroit, Washington, Salt Lake City and Los Angeles.

What I find most interesting about it all is that the leader of this movement, the founder of the Satanic Temple of Seattle, her name is **Lilith Starr**. Does that name "*Lilith*" strike a chord in your memory banks?

In some ancient Jewish Texts, *Lilith* was purported to have been Adam's wife before Eve. Of course, it's untrue, there is no record of this in the Manuscripts, just another heresy from those that hate our Father and follow Satan.

If you have children in middle school through high school you may do well to talk to your kids about this, see if there is an effort to start one of these *clubs* in their school.

There will be many souls that will still follow Satan even after going through the thousand years of the Millennium. Even with the truth of His Word fully expanded in their minds, after all these years of teaching and discipline, some will still choose Satan over our Father.

I don't see how that is possible, after seeing our Father in person, during that time, but His Word tells us that many will so I have to accept that as truth:

Ref: Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; KJV

I mean, if we cannot trust our Father to tell us the truth, through His Word, what's the point of reading the Bible? Why would you love and follow someone that lies just like Satan?

Isaiah 53:2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

A lot of people think that comeliness means moderately good looking, but that's not what it means in the Hebrew:

☆ *Comeliness*_OT:1926 *hadar* (haw-daw'r); from OT:1921; **magnificence**, i.e. ornament or splendor: - beauty, comeliness, excellency, glorious, glory, goodly, honour, majesty.

Who is the *he* in this verse? Our Lord Jesus Christ, **Yashuah**.

Who is the *him* in this verse? Our Heavenly Father, **Yahaveh**.

As a root out of the dry ground. In the flesh, our Lord came through the stem of Jesse, which is David, and he was just a little shepherd taking care of his sheep to begin with. Out there on the dry desert soil.

There is no beauty that we should desire him. We could not wish for Him to be anymore glorious and beautiful than He already is.

Isaiah 53:3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

They made fun of, and ridiculed Him, while preparing Him for the crucifixion:

Ref: Matthew 27:28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

Ref: Matthew 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Ref: Matthew 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

Ref: Matthew 27:31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. KJV

This word grief really means sickness:

★ *Grief_OT:2483 yllj(choliy (khol-ee); from OT:2470; **malady**, anxiety, calamity: KJV - **disease**, grief, (is) sick (-ness).*

Isaiah 53:4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

He took on our sicknesses and our heartaches, just as He took on all our sins.

Yet we did esteem him stricken. They looked upon Him as though He had leprosy.

It's interesting to note that the Jews thought that He was being punished for something that **He did**, not that He would die on that cross for the things that **we did**.

Isaiah 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

That's why our Father sent Him. The human race was in such a spiritually deplorable condition that none would be saved if left to their own devices. Satan's knowledge of our human weaknesses and the lustful desires of the flesh gave him tremendous opportunities to tempt us and try us and we fell into his pit, destroyed by our own desires.

Isaiah 53:6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

We all just get up every morning and do our own thing. Everybody. Paying no attention or thought to the fact that as we go through our day we have the surety that He died on that cross so that when we say our prayers before going to bed at night, that our sins would be forgiven and the door to eternity would remain open or be opened again.

He didn't do anything wrong, **WE DID**. He didn't lie and cheat to get ahead and make more money, **WE DID**. He didn't ignore our spiritual side, abandoning everything for the sake of worldly pleasures, **WE DID**.

Nobody beat us or bruised us or nailed us to a cross because we did wrong, they did it to **HIM** when **HE** did no wrong.

What if you had a neighbor living next door that was the ringleader of a group of people that went out each night and robbed people, broke into their homes and stole their stuff, and the cops came over to your house and beat you and took **YOU** to jail? What would you say to that?

Man, you would be crying and telling the cops that you weren't the one that did all that, your neighbor did it all, and no one listened to you. They still put you in jail.

By analogy, that's exactly what happened to our Lord. He took the beatings and humiliation for something that we would do in the future. He loves us that much.

He takes on all of our sins. He clears our record in the Book of Life.

Isaiah 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

It was obvious, even to Pontius Pilate, that our Lord had done no wrong except to go against the prevailing *religious* leaders.

Ref: Matthew 27:13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not *how many things they witness against thee?*

Ref: Matthew 27:14 And *he answered him to never a word*; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. KJV

And Pilate's wife, through a dream, was convinced that He had done no wrong

Ref: Matthew 27:19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. KJV

But He took it all without even a whimper. He didn't try to talk His way out of it. It was something that **HAD** to be done else we would all die a spiritual death

Isaiah 53:8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

For the transgression of my people was he stricken. For the sins of His people, the Hebrew race, but it also included the Gentiles as well:

Ref: 2nd Corinthians 5:15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. KJV

Verse 9.

Isaiah 53:9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

And he made his grave with the wicked. Actually, it would read like this:

"They appointed Him His grave with the wicked"

Remember the two thieves, one on either side of Him?

Ref: Matthew 27:38 Then were there *two thieves crucified with him*, one on the right hand, and another on the left. KJV

And with the rich in his death. After the crucifixion was over, Joseph, a man from Arimathea and of considerable wealth, and uncle to Mary, went before Pilate and secured the right to take His body, prepare it for burial, and place it into a fresh-hewn sepulcher on his property, which was close to the area where He died.

Neither was any deceit in his mouth. He didn't lie, there were no lies coming from His mouth. Whatever words He spoke, they were the truth.

Again, why would our Lord go through this horrible type of death?

Ref: Hebrews 2:14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; KJV

The children are partakers of flesh and blood. Our Father required that all of us be born in the flesh and blood body and so it was with our Lord, He would not require us to do something that He Himself would not also do.

Isaiah 53:10 Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him. Bruise who? Satan, and we can verify that by reading Genesis:

Ref: Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. KJV

Bruise his heel was prophesy fulfilled when the feet of our Lord were actually nailed to that wooden wedge at the bottom of the cross and the skin of His heel actually touched the wood.

Isaiah 53:11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

Our Father speaking about His Son here.

Through His death, our Lord bore the sins of all humanity, past, present and future. For all time.

Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors. KJV

And made intercession for the transgressors. He stands between us and the Father, pleading our case and asking for mercy.

Many people go through life giving little thought to our Lord or our Father or what they have done for us, to give us every possible chance and opportunity to live throughout eternity at their side.

They sit in that pew every Sunday morning, blindly and passively listening to the same song and dance, the truth and weight of the words in that book barely being uncovered, the traditions and business of the church being more important than placing seeds of truth in the minds of people, to give the Holy Spirit an opening into their soul.

I have always been a believer that if you want something done right, you had better do it yourself. Don't depend on your preacher or anyone else to save your soul from that Lake of Fire. That's a job that you must do yourself.

Finger pointing will get you nowhere when you stand before the Father on Judgment Day.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 54

The Call to Sing

Isaiah 54:1 Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear. This is a reference to Sarah who, physically, was unable to bear children but through the hand of our Father, she gave birth to Isaac at the age of 90. The significance of Sarah is that Israel was forsaken by our Father until they were spiritually converted.

Sarah....blessed by our Father and gave birth;

Israel.... returned to the Father and was converted.

We can also take this verse and update it to the days of the end time that we're now living in. The "*spiritually barren*" of today are those that wait on the true Christ to return and will not be taken in by the false christ.

Christ said that those that believe the false messiah to be the true Messiah are *with child*, that is, Satan's child, because they spiritually *wed* the false christ instead of waiting for the marriage with the true Christ. We can read of that in *Matthew, chapter 24*:

Ref: Matthew 24:19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! KJV.

Being "*with child*" means that you have spiritually gone to bed with Satan and "*giving suck*" means that you are working for Satan and nursing his plan along instead of our Father's Plan.

Plainly put, they are taken in by the lies of Satan/Antichrist as he stands there on Mount Zion and believe that he is the true messiah when, in fact, he is a liar. Those that are not taken in are called His Election, His Elect.

They were foreordained in the first heaven/earth age and will not be taken in by the lies of Satan/Antichrist but will wait for the marriage with the Lamb of God:

Ref: Revelation 19:7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. KJV

His Elect being referred to as "*wife*".

Isaiah 54:2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

This is addressed to Israel, that there will be so many that know our Father and come back to Him, that their tents will be too small to hold them all. They're going to need bigger tents, with stronger stakes, and more cloth to cover the tent poles.

Every person on earth will worship our Lord when He returns, they will kneel before Him from wherever they see Him. Obviously, they cannot all be in Jerusalem but around the world. For many, it won't last all that long because they have been following Satan/Antichrist for the past few months and probably will continue to do so during the first part of the Millennium.

Isaiah 54:3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

Not just Israel but all nations will burst forth with conversion.

Isaiah 54:4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed. Not just His Elect but all peoples that have waited for the true Messiah, they will not be ashamed because they knew the difference, they knew the truth, they will not be praying for mountains to fall on them to hide their embarrassment and shame at believing a lie:

Ref: Luke 23:29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Ref: Luke 23:30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

Neither be thou confounded. Don't be confused.

Isaiah 54:5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

For thy Maker is thine husband. In these end days, if you have stayed true to our Father, if you have His seal in your forehead, then you will be *wed* to *thy Maker*, our Father, and not the false one. You will have no reason to be ashamed.

Now, some might say:

"What difference does it make if I know the difference between the Antichrist and the true Christ if none of this happens during my lifetime?"

And my answer is quite simple: how do you know that it **WON'T** happen in your lifetime? Sure, we know the *season* of Satan/Antichrist, but we don't know the year; that *season* being May through September.

The very fact that you loved Him enough to study and understand what His seal is all about, will bring many rewards to you when the eternity begins, whether you experience the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist or not. So, if you think that you're wasting your time by reading and studying His letter to us, you are dead wrong.

And if you **ARE** still walking around and doing what you do every day, when these events **DO** take place, then the hand of our Father will protect you and you won't be deceived by Satan/Antichrist.

This may sound a bit superficial but reading and studying and understanding our Father's letter to us is a win-win situation, spiritually.

There is never a down-side to understanding the truth of our Father's Word. Not only will it always benefit you, it will always protect you. You will not end up, spiritually, carrying Satan's child nor will you have *wed*" him.

On the other hand, if you're lukewarm, if you want to know what the odds are, when you look at your soul getting into Paradise as a crapshoot, because you really don't want to take the time to learn about our *Maker*, then the odds are pretty high that Satan's got you in his pocket already and it's going to take some real determination, on your part, to separate yourself from the false one and get back in the good graces of our Father.

And playing church is **NOT** the way back to our Father. In fact, it's just the opposite. The more time that you spend sitting in that pew listening to religious garbage, the financial status of the church, the next charity event to organize, why the Sunday School attendance is down and so on, the less time you have, to study and absorb the truth given to us by our Father, through His letter to us.

Isaiah 54:6 For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

As one of His Elect you may feel rejected and abandoned during the tribulation and you may even begin to doubt yourself, doubt what you have learned over your years of studying and reading His Word.

The whole world is going to be rejoicing when they hear the promises of this false messiah because he will make everyone believe that what he promises is truth.

SATAN IS GOING TO LOOK EXACTLY LIKE THE TRUE JESUS CHRIST.

Isaiah 54:7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

Father must give Satan/Antichrist, the false christ, that little bit of time. It's been written and so it must happen but it's only for five months.

Isaiah 54:8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

His anger was overflowing during the short time that it lasted, is a simpler way of saying it. But He promised us that He would never leave us or forsake us, especially during this time.

Redeemer. He is our kinsman-redeemer, our closest relative, our Father.

Satan/Antichrist is our enemy, and do you remember what He said about our enemies?

Ref: Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. KJV

Isaiah 54:9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

Our Father is talking about the rainbow:

Ref: Genesis 9:14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

Ref: Genesis 9:15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. KJV

You know, it's pretty easy to explain a rainbow with science: as the sun is reflected off of the small droplets of water in the cloud, the light spectrum of the sun's rays are scattered into their basic colors and there you have a rainbow.

But ever since I read that verse in Genesis, every time I see a rainbow, I think of our Father and what He said about it. Without fail. So, whenever we see a rainbow we just might be thinking the same thing that our Father is thinking. Cool.

Satan is going to try and flood the earth when he comes as the Antichrist, but it won't be with water, it will be with his lies.

Father reminds us, in that verse, that He has kept His promises before so there is no reason to think that He won't keep His promise here, His promise that He will love us forever. He might rap our knuckles a time or two to get our attention when we screw up but He will always love us.

Connecting this promise with the subject of this chapter, to whom is this promise addressed? To those of us that remain true to Him and are not found with Satan's *child* when He returns. Those of us that know that the false christ comes first, before the true Christ.

Isaiah 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed. There is a time element in those words and it means that the amount of time necessary for the mountains to be worn down, to be smooth and flat by the natural elements, is less than the time it would take for His promises to become null and void. It simply means forever.

It would take eons of time to wear down a mountain so that it is as flat as the plains around it, so will His promises not be broken over that length of time either.

His promises are forever and He never retracts them or takes them away. What kind of a god would we be serving if we found out that some of His promises could be taken back because He changed his mind, for whatever reason?

We couldn't remind Him if we never knew about them to begin with, could we? He's checking us out, finding out if we really love Him. Read and study His book. It's important. You can't make it by yourself.

Isaiah 54:11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

Father is talking about the eternal city, Jerusalem, in the eternity:

Ref: Revelation 21:18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

Ref: Revelation 21:19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; KJV

This is where we all will eventually call home.

✦ *Colours_OT:6320 puwk (pook); from an unused root meaning to paint; dye (specifically, stibium for the eyes):*

In the Hebrew, it means *make up*, as a woman would put around her eyes. Eye shadow.

I will lay thy stones with fair colours. The meaning, when applied in this verse, means that even the mortar used to hold the stones in place will be a beautiful color.

Spiritually speaking, it's going to be beautiful.

I hope that, every once in a while, my enthusiasm comes through as I'm writing because I cannot wait to get into the Millennium and eventually the eternity. Certainly, I'm not going to do anything to hasten that process but at my age, 74, I am closer than I have ever been.

And when I read verses such as this from Revelation, I can see it in my mind's eye but, even at that, we can never really imagine the beauty of that time. And I want you to be there, that's why I started this website, that's why I read and study as much as I possibly can and pass that along to you because I want you to be there as well.

Isaiah 54:12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

This is all written in chapter 21 of Revelation and something else that strikes my heart is that He promises that He will take away all heartache and pain and sorrow and, Lord knows, we go through enough of that in this earthly body:

Ref: Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. KJV

Do you want to be there? I think so because somehow you made it to this site and although the work I do here is a pitiful demonstration of human effort to explain the spiritual and the knowledge of our Father, the Holy Spirit will touch you, if you allow it, if you open that door when you hear that knocking, and He will begin working in your life.

Continue to read and study on your own. You're on the right track, whether you continue to come here or not. Put that seal of our Father in your mind and let Him protect you from Satan and his company. What a tragedy it would be for someone to spend their life in these bodies, only to be deceived by Satan at the end.

Isaiah 54:13; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord. This is going to be happening in the Millennium, this is where the teaching will happen for those that never had a real chance at hearing the truth.

Read and study on your own, don't wait until the Millennium.

Isaiah 54:14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

Everything that offends our Father, in this life, and this generation in particular, will be removed, it will not be allowed either in the Millennium or the eternity. Our Lord will cleanse this earth on the day that He comes back and He's going to clean it real good.

He's going to do some shaking:

Ref: Matthew 24:2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. KJV

There will be no terrorists after He returns. This is His promise to us.

Isaiah 54:15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

Well, if our Father is not going to do the gathering, then who is? Satan, of course. Make sure that he doesn't gather you up with the others. Many, many people could care less about our Father or our Lord and those that do are very, very special in His eyes.

When people see that you may have changed the way you live, by trying to follow His commandments, you no longer go out with the crowd on Friday afternoon after work perhaps, there may be some that might start talking about you but Father says that **HE DIDN'T SEND THEM**, but He sure will **TAKE CARE OF THEM**.

Isaiah 54:16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

And I have created the waster to destroy. He's talking about Satan here; He's saying that He created everything from the blacksmith that makes something out of metal, to Satan who destroys everything.

Isaiah 54:17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord. KJV

Those that condemn you, you shall condemn them. Those that come against you, you shall come against them. Father gives you that power:

Ref: Luke 10:19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. KJV

We don't have to take crap from anyone when it comes to our soul or our relationship to our Father. You don't **HAVE** to sit there and listen to some preacher that cares more about his pension than the condition of your soul.

Especially when what he says is contrary to the Word of our Father, like the rapture theory and the any-moment doctrine.

It's your choice; it's your decision. Are you too lazy to do something about it or are you just too comfortable sitting in that pew every Sunday morning?

What are you going to do about it? It's your soul.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 55

By Invitation Only

By invitation only. Who is getting this invitation? The Gentiles. Worldwide. All of them. You and I. Our Father has His Election that proved themselves in the age that was but, this chapter is addressed to *whomever will*, whoever will believe in Him, believe that He is their Savior, in this lifetime.

Isaiah 55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

How is it possible to *buy* without money? How is it possible to *buy* something that has no *price* on it?

First, you must know what the *waters* and the *wine* and the *milk* represent. Yep, these are representations, not literal.

The *waters* represent the Living Waters, which is our Lord Jesus Christ:

Ref: John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. KJV

The *wine* represents the blood shed on that cross by our Lord Jesus Christ:

Ref: Matthew 26:27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

Ref: Matthew 26:28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. KJV

The *milk* represents grace, which gives abundance and brings prosperity.

Without price. It doesn't cost us anything, faith is all that's necessary on our part, but He paid an awesome price so that we could attain it, on **HIS** part. We just covered chapter 53 in this book of Isaiah and the whole chapter was dedicated to our Lord and His crucifixion.

Beaten, scourged, whipped, and spat upon. That's the price He paid. Dragging that cross, that weighed ten times more than He, as far as He could, before Simon of Cyrene took it upon his shoulders. The loss of blood no doubt contributing to His weakness.

His arms, pulled from the sockets of His shoulders, from the dead weight of His body when the cross was lifted and fell into the hole in the ground which held it upright.

No other human being on earth could have done that, but He did. His mission was massive: the spiritual life of over 14-15 billion souls depended on Him being able to carry through what His Father asked of Him.

Isaiah 55:2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Spend money for that which is not bread. When you tithe 10% of your hard-earned money to a church, with a preacher that barely quotes more than two or three verses of Scripture during his/her sermon, you are throwing your money down a spiritual drain.

The *bread* spoken of in this verse is the Word of God, the thoughts and feelings of Almighty God. They were written by men and women under the unction of the Holy Spirit. Although many of these Manuscripts were lost, many also were recovered and assembled into what we call the Holy Bible today.

This is the **ONLY** book that our Father provides for us, to understand how we are supposed to live in these earthly bodies. The words in this book came directly from Him and without it we would all live under our own individual conception of what is right or wrong or what it takes to overcome Satan and live life in the eternity.

And when some human being thinks that his/her words are more important than His, forty minutes of a forty-five-minute sermon containing their words and not our Father's, you are giving your money to an organization that does not teach from our Fathers' Word. Very dangerous.

Many people attend church because they believe that that is as close as they can get to serving our Father. And there is precious little time during the week, what with family and jobs and other responsibilities, to find that time to give to Him.

And when they do go, expecting to hear **SOMETHING** that will feed their soul, they walk away with nothing, and what's even worse than that, what they **DO** hear is false traditional teachings of church systems and religious organizations.

Theories and doctrines that approach blasphemy, such as the rapture and the fly-away and the any-moment doctrines. The ideas of men, that our Father nor our Lord ever taught. The book of Proverbs says it quite succinctly:

Ref: Proverbs 20:17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. KJV

What good ever came out of a sermon whose subject is forgotten by the time you reach the parking lot to get in your car and go home? And this puts people in a real quandary. What else **IS** there? Where else is there to go? People shouldn't have to play hopscotch to find a church where His Word is taught, in a way that produces substance for the soul.

And your labour for that which satisfieth not. A lot of folks like to do work within their church, it gives them a feeling of satisfaction, of accomplishment, a feeling of contributing. But when the church itself is void of our Father, they end up with nothing in return:

Ref: Ecclesiastes 1:8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. KJV

It's the work of the hands that produces fruit but when the tree itself is corrupted, so is the fruit it produces and to associate with a church such as this, may produce results that are not pleasing to our Father, because He said one time that even something so small as wishing them God speed may corrupt your soul:

Ref: 2nd John:10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

Ref: 2nd John:11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. KJV

It would be far better to just stay at home and read and study on your own; give your 10% to a local charity or organization that helps battered women or something along those lines but stay away from and disassociate yourself from a church that is a "*beth-aven*", a church of emptiness.

At least, this way your soul won't perish because of the actions and words of others.

And eat ye that which is good. Remember what was written in the book of Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 10:9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. KJV

Father is talking about the "good book", the bible. When you read it, and understand it, and you absorb it, the truth that floods your mind is so good, your soul welcomes those words into you because it knows from where those words came.

Your earthly body may desire all the good things of this world, things that would make you really happy if you had them, but your soul doesn't care about earthly things because it has experienced that other dimension, the spiritual, and it longs to go back there.

So, really, you are two different entities inside yourself: one desiring the material things, the other desiring the presence of our Father once again. And that conflict within us goes on every minute of our lives.

And when your soul sees you pick up that book and begin to read and understand it, it becomes full of joy because the chances of going back to our Father for an eternity are once again at the forefront of your life.

It becomes bitter after you begin to study because now your life has changed to a certain degree and even people around you may give you some static about the changes they see within you.

And let your soul delight itself in fatness. Rejoice is another good word. The life that you've been living may have been steeped in sin; your soul now sees the prospect of leaving that and you becoming closer to our Father and our Lord.

Isaiah 55:3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Incline your ear, and come unto me. This whole life that we live starts out above our pay grade. We have no understanding of it; we need a teacher to tell us what to do, what the limits are and what the consequences are of not following those instructions.

So, we must listen and read and study and learn. And when we accomplish that, what will happen? On the earthly side, we function well in society and keep ourselves out of jail. On the spiritual side, we understand how our sins can be forgiven, allowing us to gain entrance into the eternity.

It was His blood that gives us that opportunity and we go to Him, on bended knee, asking for forgiveness.... continually.

Your soul shall live. The ultimate reward of living a life under the will of our Father and our Lord.

And I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. The covenant that our Father made with King David was that after his death, David's death, his seed would go on and eventually bring forth Jesus Christ.

The sure mercies of David are the mercies **GIVEN** to David by our Father, which in turn, will be transferred to us through Jesus Christ. Our Father always showed mercy to His people, our Lord will always show mercy to us all.

Isaiah 55:4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

This is talking about king David here.

Isaiah 55:5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

A nation that thou knowest not. A nation other than Israel.

And nations that knew not thee. Nations of the Gentiles.

They will come to know the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 55:6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

Seek ye the Lord while he may be found. While you still have an opportunity **TO** find Him. Procrastination is not a good thing when you are living a life that has a termination point.

“Yeah, I’ll get around to that religious stuff but right now my plate is just too full, I’ve got too many irons in too many fires right now.”

HE’S not going anywhere, He will always be there, waiting for us to come to Him; we are the ones that may run out of time.

Call ye upon him while he is near. Get down on your knees and talk to Him. Maybe this is the first time that you would do such a thing, but it needs to be done and it needs to be done soon.

We are living in the end days right now and the whole world seems to be ignoring Him. If you’ve never come to Him before, now is the time to do so.

Isaiah 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

You may think that too much time has gone by, that your sins are too numerous and too great to be forgiven, that you are lost to Him forever and that is far from the truth.

If you pray with sincerity and with the conviction of heart that you will change your life for Him, His mercy will flow over you.

For he will abundantly pardon. It is not possible to come to Him with too many sins to be forgiven. There is only one sin that is unforgivable, and it cannot be committed until Satan stands in Jerusalem claiming to be the son of God. You **CANNOT** have committed that sin today:

Ref: Matthew 12:31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. KJV

During the five months of the tribulation of Satan/Antichrist, many of His Elect will be brought before Satan’s councils and when we get there we must allow the Holy Spirit to speak through us, we’re not there to speak our own words or our own opinions, it will be the words of the Holy Spirit that will come through us:

Ref: Mark 13:11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. KJV

Father doesn’t want to put that responsibility on us, to stand there and talk with or answer questions posed by Satan. This is not our fight; this is between our Father and Satan. As one of His Election we are just a tool used for His divine purposes.

And, except for murder, all sins, up to the beginning of the appearance of Satan in Jerusalem, are forgivable:

Ref: 1st John 3:15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. KJV

Why did our Father exclude murder from being **TOTALLY** forgiven?

When you take the life of someone you have taken away the opportunity of that person's soul to prove himself/herself to our Father, to show Him that you will love and follow Him and not Satan.

I believe that on Judgment Day, both the soul of the one who was murdered, and the soul of the murderer will stand before our Father and that the soul of the one murdered will have a say in whether the murderer will go into the eternity or not.

But all is not lost because I also believe that the soul of the one murdered will go into the Millennium and if their desire was to follow and love our Father in this life, that will show during that time and all will turn out alright.

Our Father is a just God and will not let a human being determine the final outcome of another's soul.

For he will abundantly pardon. Our Father will forgive our sins over and over and over again. Habitual sin, habitual sinners.

After our Lord and some of the Apostles had come down from that high mountain where they had received a vision of the transfiguration of Him, they asked Him how many times should they forgive someone for sins against them and He replied:

Ref: Matthew 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

Ref: Matthew 18:22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. KJV

That's 490 times in one day! That's a lot of forgiveness on our part, people. But if we are to be like Him, that's what we are required to do.

If someone is sinning against you that many times in one day, **GET AWAY FROM THEM**. At the very least, tell that person to **CHANGE** the way they live, there's no need for this.

Isaiah 55:8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

Notice the introversion of the pronouns in that verse: it goes from **my** to **your**; and from **your** to **my**. This contrast is not just emphasizing holiness but vastness.

It's not possible to understand the way that He thinks but reading this letter to us, we can get some idea. His emotions are exactly like ours. He loves, He hates, He is jealous, He is gracious. At times, we can hurt His feelings just like ours can be hurt. We can think of Him on a more personal level by understanding this.

I don't think that many people understand that some of the things we do can hurt Him

Many times, we're told, by preachers and other Christians, that our Lord must be our **PERSONAL** Savior and that irritates me a little bit because it's become a *saying*, rather than an understanding. It's a *Christian* pronouncement that almost says:

*"I am close enough to Him that He is my **PERSONAL** God, you should try to achieve that as well. I'm closer to Him than you are."*

It's like a "*holier than thou*" kind of attitude.

Isaiah 55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

He is greater than us in all things:

Ref: Psalms 103:11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. KJV

That word *fear* means to revere, with love and respect.

Isaiah 55:10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

This is kind of like the former and the latter rain. The rain that comes in the springtime waters the seed and makes it begin to grow; the latter rain comes just before the harvest and it fattens up the crop, the yield.

And that applies to us, spiritually, as well. When we begin to study His letter and we begin to know and understand Him, we have the former rain; and as we grow in His knowledge, the understanding comes more abundantly and more quickly and we become a useful tool to Him, someone that does more than sit in that pew every Sunday morning.

Isaiah 55:11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

When you begin to understand to the point that He can use you, He doesn't want that knowledge back. He wants you to spread it to others and when that seed that **YOU** plant begins to grow because of the workings of the Holy Spirit in someone's life, that's when it prospers, that's when the fruit is ready to harvest.

That's why He sends knowledge to you, for you to pass it on to others. Satan is trying to harvest souls as well but the truth of our Father's Word will override anything that Satan has to say to us.

His knowledge is not free. You don't just put the bible under your pillow at night and expect your brain to absorb what's in it. No, you have to put in the time, you have to work at it, you have to read and study it and then, slowly, your efforts might pay off, you might be able to give that knowledge to others and then turn it over to the Holy Spirit because your work is done.

Isaiah 55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

The entirety of His creation yearns and longs for His return because it knows that one day it will all return to that beautiful planet, as it was at the beginning of His creation of it. Mankind has sure messed it up.

There is an area in the Pacific Ocean known as the Great Pacific Garbage Patch. Some say that it's the size of the state of Texas, some say that it's twice the size of the state of Texas. Regardless, it shouldn't be there to start with.

Some people think of it as a floating land fill but, actually, it's billions of small pieces of plastic and other non-degradable items that are constantly moved in a circular track by the ocean currents. There is no good data on how this huge area of debris affects the marine life but it most surely does.

But when the Millennium is over, our Father will bring this blue jewel back to its original state. The axis will no longer be tilted by 10 degrees or more; all the water that is now on the surface will revert back to the *firmament* that used to surround this planet. It will once again do that.

There will be no storms or hurricanes or tornadoes any longer. No jet stream in the upper atmosphere, no holes in the ozone layer.

It's going to be beautiful.

Isaiah 55:13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off. KJV

Fir tree. Our Father referred to Himself as a great cedar tree of Lebanon.

Instead of the thorn. Thorns reference the wicked. There will be none of that in the Millennium or the eternity.

Myrtle tree. A fragrant little fir tree.

The Lord's name will never be cut off. How wonderful it's going to be when we finally get out of these earthly flesh and blood bodies and into that spiritual body that never gets sick, is always healthy and best of all, if you are one of His Elect, you will be able to get close to Him during both the Millennium and the eternity.

Study and read His Word. Absorb it. Revel in it. And thank Him for His love for us. The very least we can do is try to live per His commandments and love Him in return.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 56

Salvation is Near

Our Father's thoughts continue from the previous chapter....

Isaiah 56:1 Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

Keep ye judgment. Be fair in all that you do; don't be prejudiced or one-sided.

My righteousness to be revealed. His righteous judgments to be made known. When will this happen? On the day that He returns. His righteousness, His fairness, judgment meted equally based on what you have written against your name in the Book of Life.

On the day that He comes back there will be a "*pre-judgment*" of sorts, not everybody will go to the same place in Paradise. This day will also be the first day of the Millennium and not all souls will go through that period and receive the teachings and truths of our Father.

Some have already been lost to Satan, they will go to the left side of the gulf; some will have overcome and be called His Election and they will be judges and teachers, and also be on the right side of that gulf; and some will have fallen short and will be taught, which is the primary purpose of those thousand years.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Blessed is the man that doeth this. Blessed is the man/woman that lives their life in righteousness. Not lying nor cheating nor stealing but a life that you know, in your heart, that He is proud of when He looks at you.

That keepeth the sabbath from polluting it. Keeping it holy, not polluting it in any way.

And keepeth his hand from doing any evil. Keeping both sides of the law.

What is the Sabbath? A particular day of the week? Sunday, to most people? In a sense, yes, but when Christ died on that cross, He became our Sabbath:

Ref: Mark 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Ref: Mark 2:28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. KJV

Our Lord is our rest. In Him we have that contentment, that security. And this, coupled with righteousness, as best we can, lets us sleep better at night, knowing with a surety that we are walking in step with Him and not outside the law.

Now, the next three verses, three, four and five, must be read together to achieve one conclusion: that if we abide by the contents of these three verses, that we may be called by a name. What is that name? Let's go through the verses, one at a time, and we'll find out.

Isaiah 56:3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

Neither let the son of the stranger. Father welcomes all peoples...

That hath joined himself to the Lord. That allows our Lord to be their Sabbath, but don't let them say:

The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people. Let's read of this in the book of Acts:

Ref: Acts 10:34 *Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:*

Ref: Acts 10:35 *But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. KJV*

They have allowed Him to become their Sabbath through His righteousness.

Neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. Eunuch's were general court administrators and by law, were not admissible into the congregation. They were overseers of the kings' harem. Why? Well, give that a little thought and I'm sure that you'll come up with the answer.

But...

Isaiah 56:4 For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

What's said in the next verse, by our Lord, is the reward for making Him their Sabbath.

Isaiah 56:5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. And that name will be Christ-men or Christians. There is no gender in the word Christ-men.

They will be called Christians. Even those eunuchs, cut off from the congregation, if they join themselves to the Lord, will be included in His house and called Christians.

What does that mean to us today? If you try, as best you can, to follow His laws and commandments; if you look to live in righteousness; you will be called a Christian.

Isaiah 56:6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

This even includes the Kenites, those sons of Cain. If they have a change of heart and begin to follow our Lord and Savior, they too can be joined to Him and be called a Christian. Whoever wants to follow and love Him is accepted.

Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

For mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. How sad that people today will go into a building, called a church, and listen to the religious garbage preached there. Most times I come down on the preachers for doing that but the true responsibility falls on the ones that enter through the door and sit down in that pew.

I make excuses for them and say that, maybe, our Father put a cloak of innocency over them to protect them but I think that many of them do it on purpose, with full knowledge of what they are doing.

No one forced them to drive to that building and enter in. They did it willingly and they knew what was being taught there and still they sat down and listened.

To get the respect of the community? In some cases, that's probably true. That well-known businessman, owns the biggest furniture store in the country, and look at how religious he is, seen going to church on Sunday morning. How he must love the Lord!

Or the wife, following her husband with downcast eyes, because he got drunk the night before and came home and abused her, this also makes him look good in the eyes of the community.

The doors to a house of our Father are open to all, even those that do it to make themselves look like something they're not. So righteous. So joined to the Father.

Isaiah 56:8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

Yet will I gather others to him. Sheep of a different pasture. This country spends a great deal of money sending probes and satellites into deep space, in an attempt to find another planet that could have, at one time, supported life and searching to see if that other planet could support life even today.

There is nothing in the Scriptures that says that He doesn't have another place in the universe where He has children that He loves as well. This book, this bible, was written to **US**, those that inhabit **THIS** planet, is it possible that He has written another book for other children as well?

Well, try as we might, go ahead and spend all the money you want to, we will never find out if that theory is true or not. He won't allow it.

Isaiah 56:9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

Verse 10.

Isaiah 56:10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

Nobody to give us a warning. Preachers are supposed to do that. Tell us, in advance, when and where the Antichrist will appear, but they don't and that makes them as worthless as a dumb dog that cannot bark, while the thief pries open the back door to come in at midnight and rob us.

That preacher is robbing us as well. He's robbing us of the opportunity to prepare ourselves, mentally and spiritually, for the greatest show on earth: the portrayal of Satan, in his role as Antichrist, as the true Messiah.

Isaiah 56:11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

And they are shepherds that cannot understand. They don't understand the spiritual wants and needs of their own flock. It's a job to them. The sermon comes down from on high from the church leaders or they get them off the internet, just two ways a preacher can ease his workload by not having to spend hours each week in preparation. My ex-father-in-law had his sermons written by my mother-in-law.

They all look to their own way, every one for his gain. They preach for money. In some cases, it's well-paid employment.

Isaiah 56:12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant. KJV

They stayed on a two-day drunk. Greed and partying. Looking out for our Father's children? Not hardly.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 57

Contrasted Characters

Isaiah 57:1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

This word *perisheth* means that the righteous have lost their way. Remember from the last chapter that the watchmen, the preachers, the supposed religious leaders, had pretty much stopped leading the people and cracked open a bottle and went on a two-day drunk:

Ref: Isaiah 56:12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant. KJV

★ *Perisheth_OT:6 'abad (aw-bad)'; a primitive root; properly, to wander away, i.e. lose oneself; by implication to perish (causative, destroy):*

Isaiah 57:2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

The righteous man can get a good night's sleep because he doesn't have to keep looking over his shoulder to see what's about to catch up to him. He's done things the righteous way, our Father's way.

I'm sure that you have probably felt that feeling of comfort when you do what's right in a particular situation, sometimes even surprising yourself for having done so.

"Wow, how about that. I didn't know that I had that within me. To do what was right in that situation. I was so sure that I would just follow along with the crowd and do what they do. But I didn't and I'm glad."

Isaiah 57:3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress. As opposed to those that are righteous. It's saying:

"Come over here, you that thumb your nose at what's right."

The seed of the adulterer. That is, spiritual adultery. If the sin is against our Father, who would they be committing adultery WITH? Satan. The Antichrist.

Isaiah 57:4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

Against whom do ye sport yourselves? Who do you mock, better said?

Against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? Laughing and mocking.

When you go to a church that spends more time speaking their own words and not the words of our Father, you are making a mockery of His death on the cross. And they act so holy, so righteous as they do it.

In the previous verse the word *sorceress* means to cover up:

★ *Sorceress_OT:6049 anan (aw-nan)'; a primitive root; to cover; used only as a denominative from OT:6051, to cloud over; figuratively, to act covertly, i.e. practise magic:*

They cover up the truth of our Father's Word for their own selfish use.

“Yes, we have the way to heaven right here in this church. All you have to do is show up and listen to our preacher, his words will show us how to get to heaven the easy way.”

And with a lot of smiling and laughing and back-slapping, they teach doctrines that our Father never told them to teach. It's blasphemy:

Ref: Jeremiah 23:16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. KJV

Verse 5.

Isaiah 57:5 Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree. This was a practice known as “*grove worshipping*”, where they would cut down a tree, trim off all the limbs and bark, and shape it into the likeness of a male penis.

And, of course, the rituals involved in that would sexually inflame them and various sexual acts would be performed, all under the influence of wine and strong drink.

They even practiced the worshipping of Molech. The fire-god of the children of Ammon, where some of the Israelites burned their own children, in human sacrifice, to this god. This is what our Father said about that:

Ref: Jeremiah 32:35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin. KJV

Where would they do such abominations?

Slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks.

In the Valley of Hinnom, where a fire was built under the bronze statue of Molech and the child placed on the outstretched arms of this idol with the fire burning beneath. Can you imagine what that must have smelled and sounded like?

Barbarianism under the guise of religion. So vile that it would make one want to vomit.

We don't do that today. We don't burn flesh bodies to idols. No, we just put the souls of people in peril by false teachings of some religion. It's bad enough to take the life of someone, it's worse to take the soul of someone.

Isaiah 57:6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

Do you think that our Father is going to accept an offering under those conditions? And how stupid must one be to think that He would approve of this in the first place? No possible way.

Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion. These stones are not just the stones that one would find in a stream somewhere and we know this by the words: ***even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering.*** No, these stones are idols as well, because they are offering and drink and a meat offering to them.

Should I receive comfort in these? Do they actually think that our Father is going to accept an offering made to a stone idol? Of course not.

Now, I want you to make note of something: all of the pronouns from verse six through verse 8, that pronoun being the word “*thy*”, are feminine in the Hebrew and it sets the stage for what’s coming.

Isaiah 57:7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

There is a difference between THIS bed and the bed that a righteous man sleeps on. Just to be sure, let’s see what this *bed* is in the Hebrew:

☆ *Bed_OT:4904 mishkab (mish-kawb’); from OT:7901; a bed (figuratively, a bier); abstractly, sleep; by euphemism, carnal intercourse:*

This bed was placed up on a hill, out in the open, and orgies were performed on it. Sex acts. They were doing them down below in the groves and the woods and they’re also doing them up on the hill for all the world to see.

What about today? We have been through several months of two candidates campaigning for the presidency of this great country, this country that has been so blessed by our Father and what are the primary accusations against each other by these two candidates?

Hillary’s husband, Bill, has been accused by almost a dozen women of **RAPE**. Hillary was the one, supposedly, that did the cover-ups, she verbally attacked and intimidated, berated and destroyed the lives of these women in order to keep these things secret.

Donald Trump has admitted to coming onto dozens of women without their permission or approval. He has admitted to grabbing their breasts and putting his hand between their legs and fondling them.

And every tawdry bit of it was exploited by the news media and the press. Every bit of it was used in campaign ads, one candidate against the other. This campaign wasn’t a slug-fest, it was a slut-fest.

The immoral actions of our leaders go back 20 years or more and the closer we get to the election, the more disgusting it becomes, it that’s possible.

So, these kinds of things didn’t just happen back in the Old Testament, they are happening right before our eyes as we watch the evening news each night.

But this *bed* in verse 7 was not for sleeping and that’s why the feminine pronouns were used, to make sure that you understand that they’re not worshipping our Father, they’re worshipping something else entirely.

Isaiah 57:8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance. Ever heard of a sexual stud putting “*notches*” on his bedpost, to record his conquests there? Here, they put objects of idolatry and trinkets there.

And these doors and the posts were the very places that our Father told them to write His laws:

Ref: Deuteronomy 11:19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Ref: Deuteronomy 11:20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: KJV

Thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it. They loved going up there and participating.

Isaiah 57:9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

And thou wentest to the king. That king would be the Antichrist.

And didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell. In search of new idols, taking themselves into the dregs of hell.

How bad can sin get? How deep into sin can we take ourselves **or** allow ourselves to be taken? The darkest regions of the human mind are sometimes too frightening to delve into because if we allow ourselves to commit accumulative transgressions, in the area of sexual activity, against our Father and His laws, how much deeper must we go to find the bottom?

How deep into sin can we go before we take ourselves out? Once Satan finds that niche' in our personality, that place where our desire for erotic and forbidden pleasures exceeds our common sense, that place in the darkness that persists beyond our ability to close it up, he will work it until either he gives up or we fall beyond being able to be brought back to righteous sanity. Which means that our soul belongs to him, at this point.

Satan does not give up easily, he has plenty of time and nothing to lose, he's going into the Lake of Fire regardless, and we can't get him to release us on our own. Our only hope is that we go to the Father before we give up on ourselves, because He is the only one that truly has the power to bring us back from the darkness.

Sexual activity, whether we are in the spiritual or earthly body, has been the overriding source of sin against our Father since the beginning of His creation.

Eve was overcome and seduced by Lucifer in the Garden, producing a birth of twins, one fathered by Adam and the other by Satan.

The fallen angels of Genesis, 7000 in number, that left heaven or that dimension, and seduced the daughters of Israel, producing the hybrids known as Geber.

The worshipping of idols, which after extensive study in the Old Testament, was the major source of conflict between Israel and our Father and they were only following the practices of the heathen nations around them, they didn't come up with these ideas on their own. Although they certainly **COULD** have and eventually **WOULD** have.

Some of these idols were carved into the shape of the male genitalia, some idols showing the mixing together of animals and humans due to sexual activity. The women hiding smaller versions of these idols to sexually satisfy themselves.

These are the sins that most offend our Father because they spend their time involved in these sexually perverted activities instead of worshipping Him and following His laws, and not living a righteous life that we've been reading about here in Isaiah.

Taking what was designed by our Father to be right and good, a way of generating an earthly body within which He could place a soul to be tested throughout their lifespan, to decide who they would love and follow, Him or Satan.

And when we see the number of times that this good and proper act, of creating the human race, become distorted over and over again, we can see that Satan is winning a lot of time.

This subject may be offensive to you but whenever the Word of our Father becomes too much of an embarrassment to you, maybe you should look within yourself and see if you put yourself above the Father and what is right or wrong.

Certainly, this is not a subject that should be discussed around small children, but **IT IS** an integral part of His Word and if we ignore talking and studying about it, might we be placing ourselves on a level ABOVE our Father? Be careful, this is dangerous territory indeed.

Isaiah 57:10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

You were so convinced by your religion that you were going to heaven that you ended up in hell.

Isaiah 57:11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared. It certainly hasn't been our Father.

Have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not? Father is asking Himself if He has been too easy on these people. Has He let them get so far off the beaten track that they have now forgotten about Him? Should He have chastised and corrected them a little more than He has?

Isaiah 57:12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

And thy works; for they shall not profit thee. Thy works shall not profit thee, more simply said. He's **NOT** going to let their works profit them, He'll see to that.

Ignoring Him and going to that church of nothing sure hasn't profited them much.

Isaiah 57:13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

When thou criest. When the troubling times come, you can sure hear them wail.

"Oh Lord, if you'll just help me this one time I promise....."

But the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them. The word wind here is soul:

★ *Wind_OT:7307 ruwach (roo'-akh); from OT:7306; wind; by resemblance breath, i.e. a sensible (or even violent) exhalation; figuratively, life, anger, unsubstantiality; by extension, a region of the sky; by resemblance spirit, but only of a rational being (including its expression and functions):*

Whose soul are we talking about here? Satan's.

They took ointment to the wrong king, back in verse 9, they took it to Satan.

But he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, there is a way out and that's by putting your love and trust in the Lord. On repentance, you can turn it all around and get back on the right track again.

And shall inherit my holy mountain; What mountain is He talking about? Mount Zion, or literally, all of the land. This doesn't just apply to Israel; it applies to you and I as well.

The good fig and the bad fig are returning to the land of their fathers and we get closer and closer to that day when false religions and false preachers will be done away with and there will only be the truth of our Father to be heard across the land.

Isaiah 57:14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

Our Father is speaking here....

Take those false preachers and all their religious nonsense and get rid of it. Stop going to those so-called churches.

What is a *stumblingblock* to us? It's anything that hides the truth of our Father's Word and it's being done today by the teaching of false doctrine that tells the people that they don't have to worry about these end times, they're going to be taken away before it all begins and come back with our Lord when it's all over.

It makes people believe a lie and that's the stumbling block. These preachers will have a massive price to pay on Judgment Day. Maybe to some they really believe what their church teaches; maybe to others it's just a job that doesn't get their hands dirty. Dirty in a work-related way, not a spiritual way.

Either way, it doesn't matter. What they teach is a lie, a stumbling block, and millions of souls believe them and are headed in the wrong direction.

Isaiah 57:15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Do you want to be there with our Father in that Holy Place? It's called Paradise and Heaven and eternity. Everyone there will have a revived spirit because the lies and deceptions of this life will be gone, only the truth of our Father will reside there.

Isaiah 57:16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Our Father's anger is not to ultimately crush us, but rather to instruct us through correction. Sometimes the path we follow is the wrong path and He has to stop us and turn us around and He does that by correcting us.

And it upsets Him to be angry with us all the time, that's why when He sees one of us that tries to do things **HIS** way and not **OUR** way, it makes Him smile and usually that person will be one of His election.

That doesn't mean that He plays favorites with us but His election **DID** justify themselves in the age that was and although they still have free will in this life, meaning that they can still go against him by loving this world more than Him, for a time, but they will always come back.

Isaiah 57:17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

He was angry with us because of our sin.

This *him* carries over from verse 15 and it means any of us that want to spend eternity with Him, in His holy mountain. He was angry with us and He hid us under His hand of grace but still we went along on our own path, ignoring Him.

Isaiah 57:18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

He will do all this for us **ONLY** after we repent of our shortcomings.

Isaiah 57:19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

I create the fruit of the lips. The words of truth. If the watchmen will simply do their job and teach the truth to the people that come to them, then he will spiritually heal them by forgiving them. His righteous indignation will not last forever.

And He has a right to be wroth with us because we continue to ignore Him by listening to some backwoods preacher that speaks words from his own lips and not those of the Father.

Isaiah 57:20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

Murky waters. Clouded up with lies.

Isaiah 57:21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked. KJV

Always looking behind them to see what's catching up to them. If this is the way that you want to live your life then have at it but be warned that the outcome is not going to be very pleasant for you.

And if you ever decide to change, to bring Him back into your life, repent of your sins, He will gladly welcome you back into the fold and you can enjoy peace and prosperity once again.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 58

Contrasted Conduct

Isaiah 58:1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet. Father is telling Isaiah, not to speak softly, but to speak loudly, at the top of his voice. He wants Isaiah's voice to sound like the sheep's horn that, when blown, caused the entire people to stop and listen to what was going to be said.

Their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins. This would seem like the same thing but *transgression* is their revolt against the authority of our father while their *sins* was not adhering to the letter of the Law

Isaiah 58:2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, they say that they did everything the right way, according to the Law.

And forsook not the ordinance of their God. They loved our Father and followed the law right to the letter.

They ask of me the ordinances of justice. They want to make sure that our Father deals justly and harshly with their enemies.

They take delight in approaching to God. Outwardly, they asked for justice but inwardly they didn't follow the *spirit* of the law.

Isaiah 58:3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? Alright, now we see what's really in their hearts because they have now reverted to *self-justification*.

"We fasted, Father, didn't you see us do that?"

They want to put Father under their obligation because they fasted.

Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Let's look at Leviticus for a moment:

Ref: *Leviticus 16:29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:*

Ref: *Leviticus 16:30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord. KJV*

They examined their souls and then tried to make our Father feel as though He ignored them.

Our Father begins to speak here....

Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure. A fast was supposed to be depriving oneself of the pleasures of eating and was supposed to bring them closer to our Father. In the midst of depriving themselves of food they look forward to the blessings of our Father and it symbolizes hope.

But this was only an outward show because they really took pleasure in doing this.

And exact all your labours. You press all those that work for you to give more than their best. They try to get the most out of someone else's labor for the least amount of wages.

Isaiah 58:4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: You fast to receive the blessings of our Father for the wrong reasons. You fast for Me to bless you when you go to war for no good reason.

Ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. You do this and then expect our Father in heaven to hear you and listen to you and hear your voice? I don't think so.

Isaiah 58:5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Is it such a fast that I have chosen? Are these the reasons that I require you to fast? Nope

You go through the outward appearance of fasting, looking so sorrowful, sackcloth and ashes and all that but it's a scam. They're trying to put one over on our Father.

Father uses this word *bulrush* for a specific reason:

★ *Bulrush_OT:100 'agmown (ag-mone)'; from the same as OT:98; a marshy pool [others from a different root, a kettle]; by implication a rush (as growing there); collectively a rope of rushes:*

It's a reed. It blows in the wind, first one way and then the other, not knowing which way to lean. That's how these people are, just blowing in the wind, always changing the way they believe or live, according to who is talking to them at the time.

Which is about the only good thing that can be said about most churches today: they **DON'T** blow from one side to the other. They are firmly entrenched in the false doctrines that they teach, they never vary nor do they ever mess up and speak the truth of our Father's Words.

Isaiah 58:6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? And Father is going to list the reasons that **HE** wants them to fast.

You undo the burdens that you put on the people that work for you. You ease their workload, not increase it because you want to make more money.

You don't keep the wages low because you know that you can get away with it. Some of your workers can't find any other job, they need the one they've got, and they know it and abuse it.

And spiritually, these preachers put a yoke around the neck of the congregation by teaching them things that our Father **SPECIFICALLY** told them **NOT TO PREACH**. The false doctrines of traditionalism. Giving them false hope and most of them do it for the money.

Some other church offers them a few bucks more a week and off they go, chasing that almighty dollar. They don't care about the souls of the people that come inside and listen to them. They're just collateral damage to them.

But, boy, listen to them on Judgment Day:

"Father, we healed and cast our demons in your name!"

Ref: Matthew 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? KJV

And this is what our Father is going to say to them:

Ref: Matthew 7:23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. KJV

It's time that you stopped playing church. Oh, I know, it feels good to show up in your Sunday best, hair all done up and all that, getting the inside gossip on all those people that you don't feel come up to your standards.

Making a real show of sympathy to that little teenage girl that came with someone, the one with child, welcoming her into the congregation and all that and then talking about her behind her back when she can't hear you.

Makes Y'all feel real good, doesn't it?

Isaiah 58:7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

You're supposed to give and take care of those with less than you; bring in used clothing that still looks good and give a warm coat to someone who doesn't have one.

And that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? Brothers and sisters in Christ? Not wanting to associate with or come near or touch those that might not have bathed before coming because they had no running water at home or lived under a concrete bridge somewhere.

Perhaps you feel that you might pick up a bug or something from them if you get too close.

The very least you can do is clothe them with the Word of God, the gospel armor, but they're sure not going to get that there in that church either, are they?

Isaiah 58:8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the Lord shall be thy rearward.

This is what happens when you do what our Father says we should do. It's like the sun coming up in the morning, when you help those that have less than you.

★ **Rearward_OT:622 'acaph (aw-saf)'; a primitive root; to gather for any purpose; hence, to receive, take away, i.e. remove (destroy, leave behind, put up, restore, etc.):**

We are all gathered up behind Him, following along like the sheep that we are, following the Shepherd that will always lead us in the way of righteousness.

Ref: Exodus 14:19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

Ref: Exodus 14:20 *And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night. KJV*

Our Father made it so that the Egyptians couldn't see the lightning in that cloud at night, only His children could see it. It led His children away from the enemy and left Egypt wandering around in the darkness.

Time is running out. Some of these preachers will tell you that all you have to do is believe, and they quote **John 3:16** and a few other verses to back themselves up, but if you believe in what **THEY ARE** preaching, you are in a whole lot of trouble, spiritually speaking.

But just understanding a few verses from His Word is not enough, you have to *eat the whole book*, like the angel told St. John in Revelation. You have to read and study every day or you will not have the background in His Word to stand up and call Satan/Antichrist the liar that he is.

Sure, there's a chance that you might not be here when he comes to Jerusalem, claiming to be the risen Christ, but are you willing to take that chance? You're already putting your soul at risk by listening to some back-woods wann-be to start with, and you'll be putting your soul at risk when you **STOP** listening to him as well, IF you don't start studying and reading on your own.

Remember what Timothy said:

Ref: 2nd Timothy 2:15 *Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. KJV*

Or go out and find a good bible-teaching pastor that **WILL** teach you the truth. They're hard to find but there probably out there somewhere.

You have to be knowledgeable in His Word to be able to see through the lies of Satan, when he comes, looking just like the true Christ, and that takes time, and time is getting short.

Isaiah 58:9 *Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;*

You **call Him** by getting down on your knees and praying to Him, from the heart, and when you do He will listen and He will say: **Here I am.**

If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke. Get away from those preachers that teach the traditions of men and church systems. Their lies are what's putting that yoke around your spiritual neck.

If you keep going to these houses of nothing, if you think that He'll save you by putting the cloak of innocency around you, then you've already drawn the short straw, because you know what you're doing by continuing to go to those churches.

Isaiah 58:10 *And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday:*

And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry. Give back some of what you've been blessed with.

Then shall thy light rise in obscurity. Bad times will be overtaken by good times, blessings from our Father.

Thy darkness be as the noonday. It may be midnight to those around you but, spiritually, you will shine as if the noonday sun were shining right on you because that sunlight comes directly from Him.

Isaiah 58:11 *And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.*

He's not going to take away everything that makes your life a little rough at times, we still have to deal with those things ourselves, it's part of the test but, spiritually, you'll be sitting in high cotton. And that's the important part. Having security for your soul.

That's the main thing that we should all attempt to get in this life. Forget the Lexus or the bass boat or the vacation trips to Europe or making more money than you can spend. What's it all going to be for, if you wind up in the Lake of Fire with Satan?

This word fail doesn't mean to fall short of the mark or be unsuccessful:

★ *Fail_OT:3576 kazab (kaw-zab'); a primitive root; to lie (i.e. deceive), literally or figuratively:*

It means to lie, so let's read the last part of that verse, with this in mind:

Whose waters lie not.

The Living Water. Jesus Christ. His Word. No lies because it's written that our Father CANNOT lie:

Ref: Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; KJV

Verse 12.

Isaiah 58:12 And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. this is yet future, and written to Israel, but, to us, it means that this breach is the lie that separates the truth of His Word from the lies of men.

So many people think that they're doing good by going to church every Sunday, and some of these people **MAY** have a preacher that doesn't teach theological traditions, but those are few and far between.

Religion has the kinks worked out, they got the process down pat. A fifty-member choir softly singing in the background; flowers galore around the podium or lectern; expensive suits on the pastor and deacons; well quaffed hair-do's and on it goes.

I was driving down the street the other day and was passing by a Catholic church and felt a pang of desire to go in for just a moment. I haven't been inside a Catholic church in over 60 years but having been raised, by my Momma, as a Catholic, I went to church 6 days a week from the time I could remember until I was a teenager.

I drifted away when I moved out on my own because I could see some of the fallacies of their teachings but still, the reverence and security and closeness to our Father that I felt as a child, going into that building 6 days a week, it was hard to overcome, even at my present age.

Traditions are hard to break, especially when instilled into a young child, so be careful where you take YOUR children. Be careful of what they hear in some church. They may remember it for the rest of their lives. It's very difficult to **UN-TEACH** some things.

Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

If these are the things that you're doing, then....

Isaiah 58:14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. KJV

Have you ever truly felt delight in the Lord? Sometimes when I get down on my knees and pray to Him, I really feel that He's truly listening, and I'll go from speaking words that I feel that I need to say to Him, to just speaking to Him as though He were standing right in front of me, as a friend would do.

And that's exactly what He is, He is our friend and our closest relative. But don't get cavalier with it, don't go past certain boundaries, talk to Him with reverence and respect, knowing that He is our Creator and all powerful.

For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. And what He says is always the truth. You can count on it.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 59

Sin--Cause of the Breach

Isaiah 59:1 Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

If you will remember, we read something similar to this back in chapter 50:2..

*Ref: Isaiah 50:2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? **Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver?** behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. KJV*

Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened. His arm is never too short to be able to reach out or reach down to pick someone up, to raise them up, to bring them close to Him once more.

But you have to be the one to initiate His desire to help you. You have to ask Him to do it and you have to ask when your soul is free from all sin and you do that by getting down on your knees and asking for forgiveness.

You don't have to beg, you don't have to cry out loud, or stand on a street corner and make a public show of it, you simply have to talk to Him from your heart.

And repenting is worthless if you don't try to stop doing that sin again, whatever that transgression might be.

You could go out on a Saturday night and party until 3:00 in the morning, get up the next day around noon, feeling like a truck has run over you, and pray with all your heart for Him to forgive you but if you get a phone call later that afternoon, inviting you to go out again that night and you intend to do just that, then asking for forgiveness is just a waste of your time.

Because you **INTEND** to do that same sin later that day. You didn't even **TRY** to not repeat that sin. You had every intention of repeating that same sin and there can be no forgiveness for that.

You didn't resist the temptation, put before you by your friends, you just jumped on their wagon and off you went again.

Neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear. He will hear your plea for forgiveness, the problem is that you weren't sincere when you asked for it.

Isaiah 59:2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Our sins always put a wall between us and Him and not only will He leave you, He won't even look your way when you talk to Him. You tear that wall down by sincerely repenting of your sins and then He will listen again.

Sin not only separates us from Him, it can lead to the death of our very soul:

Ref: Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. KJV

Repentance is one of the most important things in our life in these earthly bodies. Christ died to give us the opportunity to get rid of all the bad things that we do, take advantage of it. Repent every day because you never know when someone or something may suddenly take your life away.

And there you are, standing there with a surprised look on your face, your soul covered with things that you should not have done, and no way to turn back the clock and remove them.

What a terrible situation to have put yourself in. Don't let it happen to you.

Isaiah 59:3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

If this verse is not addressed to false preachers, then I don't know what is.

For your hands are defiled with blood. You could say, **THEIR** hands are covered with blood. How does that happen? It's the "blood" of the souls that they have led to Satan, by telling people that they won't be here when that five-month tribulation begins and ends, by teaching the rapture theory.

Your lips have spoken lies. The lies of the church, the doctrines of the church, the words of the church.

Father never intended for this to happen but even when the Apostle Paul was setting up the church, in the book of acts, Satan was already actively sewing his seeds of corruption. Peter wrote about these things as well.

Ref: 2nd Peter 2:1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. KJV

Damnable heresies, meaning what exactly? How about the fly-away doctrine:

Ref: Ezekiel 13:20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. KJV

Your lips have spoken lies. All coming from the pulpit. You know what, with religion being as established as it is in this country, people think that this is the proper forum to learn and be taught about our Father's Word.

I mean, it's **SO** much easier to let somebody else do the reading and researching and the studying and the learning, I mean, it's just so boring and tedious to do it ourselves, and then just pass it on to you and others while you just sit passively in that pew and listen.

"Oh, our preacher is just so wonderful. He really knows the bible, inside and out."

Blind sheep being led down the chute to slaughter.

Isaiah 59:4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

Nor any pleadeth for truth. They haven't read the Scriptures for themselves so they have no idea what the truth really is.

They can't *calleth for justice* because you can't accuse someone of lying or misleading you if you don't know that it's happening in the first place.

They trust in vanity...

★ *Vanity*_OT:8414 **tohuw** (to'-hoo); from an unused root meaning to lie waste; a desolation (of surface), i.e. desert; figuratively, **a worthless thing**; adverbially, in vain:

That's a terrible thing to say about someone but it's true. If whoever is standing behind that podium, is speaking lies and traditions, he or she is a worthless thing. They trust in someone who is just worthless, as far as teaching the honest truth of our Father's Word.

On the other hand, in many cases, that's what the people **WANT** to hear, they **WANT** to hear *pleasant things* being said to them. If a preacher stood up there and told them exactly like it is, taught the Words of our Father as they should, they would probably run him out at their first opportunity:

Ref: 2nd Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

Ref: 2nd Timothy 4:4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. KJV

"We don't want to hear about being responsible for our own souls, we have enough to worry about as it is in our lives. So, tell us things that make us feel good on our way back home after the service."

And some of these preachers will accommodate them, they'll tell them how good they are, how God loves them, how they can be prosperous, how our Father **WANTS** them to be rich, how life in this world can be sooo much better.

Isaiah 59:5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

★ *Cocatrice*_OT:6848 **tsepha`** (tseh'-fah; or *tsiph`oniy* (tsif-o-nee'); from an unused root meaning to extrude; **a viper (as thrusting out the tongue, i.e. hissing)**:

Cocatrice means **a snake**, hissing, with his tongue flicking in and out. Does the serpent in the Garden come to mind? Is a lying preacher being compared to a hissing snake too far out there to believe?

They hatch cockatrice' eggs. Instead of crushing and killing these "*snakes*", they coddle them, keep them warm, so they can hatch.

Instead of firing these preachers and telling them to hit the road, they complement them on giving such a good sermon, tell him what a wonderful man of God he is. They are patting the man, on the back, for doing such a wonderful job of sending their souls to hell! Absolutely unbelievable.

He that eateth of their eggs dieth. When you take his words and allow them into your mind and accept them as the truth, you are placing your soul in a position of being spiritually dead.

Isaiah 59:6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

Their webs shall not become garments The webs of deceit, spun from behind that pulpit, will entrap you, they will not *clothe* you in righteousness.

Their works are works of iniquity:

★ *Iniquity*_OT:205 **'aven** (aw-ven'); from an unused root perhaps meaning properly, to pant (hence, to exert oneself, usually in vain; to come to naught); **strictly nothingness**; also trouble. vanity, wickedness; specifically an idol:

Not worth a darn thing. When you distort the words of Christ and our Father, you end up with nothing. And if you work within that church, under that preacher, whatever it is that you do, it is attributed to you, by our Father, and you end up being just as *liable to die*, spiritually, as he is.

Our works are supposed to be special to us and our Father. They demonstrate how deep our love for Him actually goes. And, according to Revelation, our works are the only thing that we can take with us into the Millennium and the eternity, the exact opposite of a garment woven from a deceiving snake's web.

Ref: Revelation 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. KJV

Your works will not **GET** you into heaven but they will be rewards that will be **GIVEN** to you in heaven.

Ref: Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

Ref: Ephesians 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. KJV

Each individual good work that we do in this life, spiritually becomes a single thread and when you have many threads, you are able to have them woven into a garment or a robe that you will wear in the eternity.

I also believe that these works will be visible during that time, other souls will be able to see this beautiful garment that we wear and those souls with little or no works at all, will be pretty naked in the afterlife.

And the act of violence is in their hands. Just the opposite of our good works. This word violence is not used here as we would normally use it today:

★ **Violence_OT:2555 *chamac* (khaw-mawce');** from OT:2554; violence; by implication, wrong; by meton. unjust gain:

It's wrong doing or unjust gain. Certainly, we can see that the works of a preacher that teaches against the Word of our Father will be committing wrong doing.

Isaiah 59:7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

Their feet run to evil. Because of the worldly rewards given to them by Satan. Hey, they've got to get something out of all this and Satan will reward some of them very well.

Wasting and destruction are in their paths. They leave spiritual waste and destruction in their paths, capturing and giving these souls to Satan.

Isaiah 59:8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

You can align yourself with these preachers and you'll never know true peace, which only comes from following and loving our father.

Isaiah 59:9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

That's what false teachings will do that to you. The only that that matters must come from our Father. It comes from **HIS** wisdom, **HIS** truth.

You go to these churches thinking that you're doing the right thing and you walk out not even remembering what the subject of the sermon was. I've done that before. I've left the building and stood out in that parking lot and asked myself what that sermon was all about and I couldn't tell you.

Just a lot of jabbering that didn't make much sense.

Isaiah 59:10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

Spiritually blind as a bat, day or night.

Isaiah 59:11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

★ *Judgment_OT:4941 mishpat (mish-pawt')*; from OT:8199; properly, a verdict (favorable or unfavorable) pronounced judicially, especially a sentence or formal decree (human or [participant's] divine law, individual or collective), including the act, the place, the suit, the crime, and the penalty; abstractly, justice, including a participant's right or privilege (statutory or customary), or even a style:

They look for something that will tell them right from wrong. They look for spiritual guidance. Where is our Father's law? What does it mean to us? Who is there to tell us when we're messing up?

You know, even a child welcomes punishment, to a certain degree. It shows them where the limits are and when parents exercise their rights and punish a child for wrongdoing, it makes the child feel better because they know that someone cares enough about them to try to teach them right from wrong.

Isaiah 59:12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

We know that we're messing up, we know that we're sinners. You're the pastor, tells us how we can get back into the good graces of our Father again. And they never get that.

They get spiritual mumbo-jumbo.

Isaiah 59:13 In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

They're really listing their sins. They go to some Beth-Aven, trying to get closer to the Father and all they get are *words of falsehood*.

Isaiah 59:14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

We could really relate this to today and the candidates for the upcoming election. A country that has been so blessed by our Father has now drifted so far from Him that TV ads, from the two people vying for the office of the president, are using foul language that I won't even write here.

Lies, untruths, misleading statements, accusations of rape and sexual misconduct on the one hand and giving our enemies access to our most secret government documents on the other through mishandled and pilfered emails.

This election is a garbage pit of corruption. This is how far our country and its leaders have drifted away from our Father.

Isaiah 59:15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

And it displeased him that there was no judgment. Even the courts have fallen into the pool of garbage. After all the evidence that has come forth against one candidate, the FBI director decided not to press charges, when there is plenty of evidence of wrongdoing.

Isaiah 59:16 And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

And wondered that there was no intercessor. There was no one that held the standard of truth and that's when the Father sent His Son, our Lord Jesus Christ and through Him we can obtain salvation and truth.

Isaiah 59:17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

What our Father is talking about here is the gospel armor and we can read of that in Ephesians:

Ref: Ephesians 6:13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Ref: Ephesians 6:14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

Ref: Ephesians 6:15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Ref: Ephesians 6:16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

Ref: Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: KJV

Verse 18.

Isaiah 59:18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

Even to all the distant shores, you're going to reap what you sow.

Isaiah 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

From the west and from the east, that's what from the rising sun means, the east. And that standard will be Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 59:20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

This is His coming back to us, on Mount Zion, and those that have turned away from sin, He will be a welcome sight indeed.

Isaiah 59:21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever. KJV

His truth will go on from generation to generation.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 60

Reconciliation

Our Father teaches and instructs us through the actions of other people, *other people* being the nation of Israel and the surrounding heathen nations. In the beginning, these so-called heathen nations were comprised of the 6th day creation but as the Israelites began to grow in number and expand across the region, He used them and their actions as well.

He gave us the Ten Commandments as the basis of His law and then expounds on that by giving us examples of how other people broke or followed those laws and how He treated or dealt with them based on those transgressions or sins and how He rewarded them for following them.

Since basic human nature never changes, it allows Him to use these examples for many generations of people to come, even unto this day and beyond. The very reason the Bible is called a living document. Examples of people thousands of years ago still apply to people today.

So, plainly put, He writes this Letter one time and then you decide whether you're going to live by it or not. It never changes nor are there amendments made to it, except by men and women who think that they are somehow smarter than He is.

And when someone does decide to make changes, they had better be careful because:

Ref: Revelation 22:19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. KJV

You need to be very careful of these newer translations that are out there today also. A lot of the words are generalized and some of them just might be the key to understanding a particular verse or thought from our Father and you lose that ability to pick up on the deeper meaning.

They're also socially and politically correct, to fit in with today's watered-down society. It's bad enough that they do that to the books that our children are taught from in government schools but to do that to the book written by the Creator is playing with fire.

Dr. James Strong and his concordance of the King James bible and Dr. Bullinger and his translated Companion Bible provide the student today with the best available study tools you can find, to really get into the meat of the Scriptures, but if all you want is an easy read late in the evening before you retire for the night, these new translations will fit the bill quite nicely.

Today, we are very close to the day of His return and prophesy throughout both Testaments informs us and makes us aware of these things to come, things we didn't know about, but that would benefit us a great deal as these days came to fruition.

So, nothing that happens should be a surprise to us because we've been forewarned by the contents of these 66 books. It's now up to us to read them, understand what they say and apply that in our daily lives. By doing so, we become informed and educated and should be able to stand confidently before Him on Judgment Day, totally secure in our salvation and our entrance into the eternity.

Those who don't wish to take the time to read them and understand them put their souls in danger of condemnation on that day, so it's an individual choice as to how secure we are in our spiritual future.

In the book of Revelation, we find that most of humanity will be deceived by that dragon, Satan/Antichrist, when he comes for that five months, simply because they never read or studied for themselves, they turned that responsibility over to their preacher and he never taught them anything more than the traditions of church doctrine:

Ref: Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. KJV

You don't have to be one of them.

Alright, Isaiah, chapter 60. This chapter deals with the restoration of Israel at the Lord's second advent and all that means is that the second advent is the return of Christ Himself.

The good and bad fig have been returning to Israel and Jerusalem for many years now and we find that the Gentile is also included in this restoration.

Isaiah 60:1 Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

When you begin to study, and understand the Word of our Father, spiritually, it will be as the sun rising in the morning and as your knowledge increases, each and every time you pick up that holy book, it will be as the sky turning from total darkness to dawn and then to full sunlight.

It's a gradual thing, it doesn't happen all at one time, but when it does, your whole life will be bathed in the light of the *glory of the Lord*, and Satan and his darkness will be put behind you.

Evil loves darkness. In the back-alleys of major cities, where the sun never shines, even at midday because the buildings are so tall, they won't allow the sun's rays to get down to the street level, there is where evil lurks.

Street gambling, prostitution, drug deals, murder, robbery, beatings...all the tools that Satan loves for us to become a part of because it takes us away from our Father. But His children, those that love Him and want to please Him, like to stand out in the sunlight, with the windows open, allowing the fresh air to blow the stench of gloom off of themselves.

Isaiah 60:2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

The darkness shall cover the earth...that's the deception of Satan, just like we read above in Revelation. Going to deceive the whole world.

And gross darkness the people. Notice the two different types of darkness given here. One covers the entire *earth* while the other covers the *people* and that darkness is described as *gross*:

☆ *Gross_OT:6205 `araphel (ar-aw-fel'); probably from OT:6201; gloom (as of a lowering sky):*

☆ *Root Word_OT:6201 `araph (aw-raf); a primitive root; to droop; hence, to drip:*

Over the people, the spiritual darkness descends like a fog that droops over His children. It's called deception.

In these latter days, evil is more pronounced than ever before. Wholesale killing of Christians in Syria by ISIS, the assassination of police officers around the country, just to name a couple of the more egregious atrocities.

I have always believed that the souls that followed Satan, Lucifer, in the age that was, are now being released by our Father, their souls being breathed into those little embryos just like all other souls for thousands of years. There is no doubt in my mind that this is the reason for the atrocities being committed around the world today.

And, in a sense, that is a good thing, because it also emphasizes the fact that the end of this time, living in these earthly bodies, is close at hand. Our Lord will **NOT** return **UNTIL** every soul that He created, that **STILL** resides in heaven, is placed in an earthly body and given that chance to decide who it will follow: our Father or Satan.

Isaiah 60:3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

When our Lord is finally here again, even the ethnic nations, the Gentiles, superficially, you and I, will come to Jerusalem, to be a part of that restoration.

Isaiah 60:4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

Lift up thine eyes round about, and see. Look around you during that time and see that this prophesy has come to pass.

You'll be in a different body during that time, but you'll still have full memory of what happened during your lifetime in the earthly body. And what's more, you'll be able to remember what it is that you did back in the age that was.

Father won't allow us to remember those actions while we're in these present bodies but after the time allotted for us to decide is over, there is no reason to keep us in the dark any longer. Full knowledge of the past won't influence us any longer.

By this time, which is the Millennium, by the way, the die has been cast for a lot of souls and that cannot be changed but there will be many who never heard the truth of His Word during this lifetime and they will still have a decision to make at the end of those thousand years.

Isaiah 60:5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

Sea, in prophesy, always means peoples. People from all over the world will come to Israel and Jerusalem. Why? Because the apparent savior is standing there, proclaiming to all that will listen, that he is the true, risen christ. Only problem is that he's a fake but that won't be seen by most people.

His deception will cover the world like darkness and it will be spiritual darkness because all that follow and worship him will be spiritually lost.

Isaiah 60:6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

Again, referring to Jerusalem and Israel. Many, many camels carrying merchandise.

You'll notice that both camels and dromedaries are mentioned here. Why? Because they're different. A camel has two humps on its back while a dromedary has but one and the dromedary is faster than the camel. Both are called "*ships of the desert*" for their ability to carry a lot of weight.

Midian was the son of Abraham by his second wife Keturah. He was the beginning of the tribe called Midianites, also known as the Arabians. Ephah was Midian's son and they were both very prosperous.

Gold and incense are representative of prosperity so they won't actually be there, but it will be a time of great spiritual fulfillment.

Precious metals being mentioned here can also be representative of works because each work that we do is tried by fire with our Father. The analogy is that when heated to a high degree the slag is removed and only the precious metal is left so when you do a good work make sure that it's for the right reasons.

Isaiah 60:7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Flocks of Kedar and *rams of Nebaioth* are sacrificial animals, also representative, but it shows the willingness of offering fruits from a good harvest. No animal sacrifices were necessary after the death of Christ on the cross, for His blood washed the sins of man away upon repentance, but it will be a time of joy and fullness.

People from around the world will come to Jerusalem during this five months of Satan/Antichrist because everyone will want to come and see Christ, unbeknownst to them, the false Christ.

Kedar, the second son of Ishmael; Nebajoth his first born. Both of whom are also Arabians.

Isaiah 60:8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

Who are these that fly as a cloud. The ships of Tarsus, bringing commercial goods.

Isaiah is asking this as a question, in this vision, and the answer follows in the next verse.

Isaiah 60:9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

To bring thy sons from far. There's the answer. Bringing *people* to Israel and Jerusalem. Family.

Giving glory to Him, the Holy One of Israel, is what it's all about. Without Him we live empty, unfulfilled lives. Oh, we try to fill these lives with *stuff*, things made of the hands of men but it will all soon rot, rust, fade or stop working.

It's not a sin to want nice things, things that bring enjoyment to us and our family, nor is it a sin to be prosperous or even wealthy, but we must put Him first over all else. When all of our time is spent making money we soon forget about Him and that makes money an idol.

And I know full well the need to work two jobs at the same time to provide for your family, sometimes three, but the driving force behind that is not to attain wealth but to put food on the table and pay the bills.

However, if you're working two jobs to make payments on the new Lexus, you might want to think about that one, but however you work or for what end, put Him first in your mind. Begin your day with prayer; thank Him for the food you eat during the day; for the old junk car that gets you to and from those two jobs.

It takes just a little effort on your part to make our Father happy with you but whatever it is that you do, be steadfast with it. Don't just pray when you think about it or when you've gotten your butt in some trouble, like not being able to make the payments on that Lexus, even with two jobs. Chances are He won't help you on that one but pray and talk to Him every day.

Isaiah 60:10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

But in my favour have I had mercy on thee. That's grace. Unmerited favor. Father is going to kick our butts when we need it but after we repent and get straightened out again we get that grace. And peace of mind.

The mercy given here will be to Jerusalem because, if you will remember, Jerusalem is our Father's most favorite spot on earth. His love for this city is put forth in the book

Isaiah 60:11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

Therefore thy gates shall be open continually. There will be no need for *defensed cities* any longer. High walls of protection, strong gates open only during the daylight hours. All of that is long gone.

Everyone will be able to **SEE** our Lord but not all will be able to get close to Him. Those souls that go through this period of time are there for a reason: their soul is still in a mortal condition. It is still liable to die a spiritual death.

And that makes it unclean and being unclean keeps you away from our Lord and His Temple.

Even His Elect, when going to a loved one or family member during this time, will become unclean and pay a penalty of not being allowed to be close to our Lord for a period of seven days, the length of time deemed by our Lord for our souls to be cleansed.

Isaiah 60:12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

The country of Russia is continually referred to as a communist country but it's not the people themselves that are communists, at least not the majority of the people, but the government that runs it.

Many years ago some of the people were turned to Christianity and in order for them to be baptized they had to chop holes in the ice of a lake to be able to immerse the people in the water for baptism. Wow, I wonder how many people in this country would go through that to show their love for the Father?

Isaiah 60:13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

Much of the first and second Temple in Jerusalem was made from the great cedar trees of Lebanon but spiritually, our Father compared Himself to a great cedar of Lebanon one time and Satan tried to do the same thing, comparing **HIMSELF** to those great cedars and our Father told him that he was nothing more than a box cedar, a little scrub tree.

Reference to our Father:

Ref: Hosea 14:8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. KJV

Reference to Satan:

Ref: Isaiah 14:8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. KJV

There will be a temple during the Millennium but not during the Eternity because our Father and our Lord will be the Temple thereof:

Ref: Revelation 21:22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. KJV

Isaiah 60:14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

The *city of the Lord* being Jerusalem. This city did not have a good beginning because it was mostly pagans that inhabited it. It was first settled by the Jebusites, Jebus being the original name for it:

Ref: *Joshua 15:8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom **unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem:** and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward: KJV*

It was controlled by the Canaanites and subdued by king David who renamed it from Jebus to Jerusalem.

We can read of our Father's love for this city in *Ezekiel, chapter 16*. Not only is this His most favorite place on earth, it will also be the center of His Kingdom during the Millennium and also during the Eternity. Revelation tells us about the beauty of this eternal city in chapter 21:

Ref: *Revelation 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.*

Ref: *Revelation 21:2 And I John saw **the holy city, new Jerusalem,** coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.*

Ref: *Revelation 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. KJV*

This will be the place where souls will come, from across the earth, to worship Him. Of course, by this time, we will all be in our spiritual bodies and transportation to this city, from other parts of the earth, will no doubt be something that we cannot even imagine today with our earthly minds.

Isaiah 60:15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

This is why this city is so important to the Jewish people of today, the reason that they will not allow the city to be split in two, one part given to the Jews and the other part given to the Arabs or the Islamic peoples.

Most people are ignorant of the covenant that our Father made with the twelve Tribes many centuries ago, how the land was divided up between those twelve Tribes, Jerusalem being the capitol city of the Tribe of Judah.

This was a covenant made by our Father, it was an **EVERLASTING** covenant, and **NO MAN** will break it, nor will the Jewish peoples relinquish their right to the **ENTIRE CITY**:

Ref: *Genesis 15:18 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. KJV*

The Jews and Islam understand all of this all too well but to the rest of the world, it's just another ongoing conflict in the Middle East.

Isaiah 60:16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

And shalt suck: This really means to impart their vitality as a whole during this time and that means everybody, the ethnos, as well as the Jews. It means that there will be no dissention, no arguments, every one will be working together.

Isaiah 60:17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

If we bring brass, Father will bring gold; if we bring iron, He will bring silver. We are pathetic in our offerings to Him, offering the things of this world to the One who created it all. That's why He wants our love and not our blood sacrifices.

Officers and exactors are men/women are people of the court or law or government. Exactors are tax collectors and we'll even like them during this time. (LOL)

Father expects us to obey the laws of the land that we live in, regardless of how unfair they might be to those of us that work our fingers to the bone at times.

You can protest and not pay your taxes but in the end all you're going to do is to shoot yourself in the foot and if you're going to do that, at least pick a small caliber weapon to do it, the damage to your foot won't be near as bad.

Mark 12:17 does apply even today:

Ref: Mark 12:17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him. KJV

This is going to be a wonderful time, much greater than anything that we have ever experienced in this life. Make sure that you're there to enjoy it.

It really irritates me when I hear people say:

"Doooo you love Jeeesus, brother?"

It makes such a mockery of the horrible acts that He had to endure to give us the opportunity to have our sins forgiven. And, yes, I've read John 3:16 and I understand what it is saying but it takes so much more to keep our souls in the **proper condition** for that verse to be literally true.

Once you do begin to love and follow Him you have to continue to **TRY** to do His will and that continues for the rest of your life. You don't get into the eternity through one verse alone. If that were true, the bible would only be one page. Nope, you have to be familiar with the **ENTIRE BOOK**:

Ref: Hebrews 10:7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. KJV

That means the whole book, the entire book. And the key word, again, is **TRY**. When you do that, He counts all our efforts, as perfect even though we are not.

Isaiah 60:18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

And we know that our Lord Jesus Christ is our wall of protection. From what? From Satan and his dominion. Remember what happened to 'ole Job when our Father took His wall of protection away from him? At Satan's request?

Satan not only took away everything that he had but he killed many of his family as well. But then Father restored that wall and all that he lost plus much, much more.

We can't make it without that wall, we have to depend on Him for that protection.

Isaiah 60:19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

During this time this earth will already have been put back in the state that it was in the age that was. The firmament will have been restored, it being all the water that is on the planet right now, placed back in that reflective layer that surrounded this globe, which also distributed the light of the sun and the moon around the entire earth.

The axis of the planet will be back to zero, no longer will we have true north and magnetic north. The land itself will be rolling, pleasant pastures with no mountains any longer. And since the water will again surround this planet there will be no oceans or gulfs or rivers or lakes. Everything will receive the water necessary for life to continue, from the dew that settles each night.

I'm not a scientist or anything like that but I do have a brain and common sense and the ability to reach conclusions and I believe that the reason that there were so many giant creatures, like the dinosaurs and such, was to eat the lush vegetation that covered most of this earth in the first heaven/earth age, to keep this earth from being one massive jungle.

And it took billions of creatures of that size to eat all that was constantly growing. You and I were in spiritual bodies back in those days and we'll find out for sure, exactly what went on, when we return to those bodies again, at the beginning of the Millennium, when our Father will restore full memory of what we experienced back then.

We can also read in Revelation that during the eternity there will be no need for the sun or moon because the light will come from our Lord and the Father:

Ref: Revelation 21:23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. KJV

Verse 20

Isaiah 60:20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Again, Revelation 21:23 as above.

And the days of thy mourning shall be ended. We find that in Revelation as well...no more tears, no more sorrow:

Ref: Revelation 21:4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. KJV

The *restoration* will be complete at this time. And, of course, this hasn't happened as yet.

Isaiah 60:21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

All the unrighteous have gone into the Lake of Fire, at this time, so there won't be anything to offend. It's all going to be clean and pure. No liars any more.

Isaiah 60:22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time. KJV

All of us just one spiritual family. This short life that we lead seems to be soooo long to a teenager and soooooo short to one whose head is covered with gray hair.

No one has a clue as to how long we existed in our spiritual bodies during the first heaven/earth age and the eternity is just that.... eternal, never ending. And if you compare a lifespan of less than 120 years to either end of that time spectrum that we **have** spent and **will** spend in a different body, it pales by comparison.

If people would just keep that eternal life in mind each day perhaps depression among the peoples of the world would be relieved a great deal because this life **IS NOT ALL THERE IS TO IT**. It's not the beginning nor is it the end but telling that to people and getting them to understand that is like talking to a fence post.

Oh, they say that they believe, they say that they see the big picture, but how they live their lives says something entirely different.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 61

Messiah and Election

Our Lord, the Messiah, speaking in person...

Isaiah 61:1 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

First off, let's look at the words **God** and **Lord** in this verse. I don't know if this confuses others, as it did me at one time, but I like people to know exactly who is speaking and who is being spoken about:

★ **God**_OT:3069 **Yehovih** (yeh-ho-vee'); a variation of OT:3068 [used after OT:136, and pronounced by Jews as OT:430, **in order to prevent the repetition of the same sound, since they elsewhere pronounce OT:3068 as OT:136**]:

In the description: , **in order to prevent the repetition of the same sound, since they elsewhere pronounce OT:3068 as OT:136**]: even the Jewish peoples had trouble with pronunciations of words with similar sounds.

This word **God** is our Father, **Yahaveh**.

★ **Lord**_OT:136 **'Adonay** (ad-o-noy'); **an emphatic form of OT:113; the Lord (used as a proper name of God only):** KJV - (my) Lord.

So, both words **Lord God**, refer to our Father or **Yahaveh**.

The other word **Lord** is such:

★ **Lord**_OT:3068 **Yehovah** (yeh-ho-vaw'); from OT:1961; (the) self-Existent or Eternal; Jehovah, **Jewish national name of God:** KJV - Jehovah, the Lord. Compare OT:3050, OT:3069.

This word **Lord** is **ALSO Yahaveh**, so all three words, **God**, **Lord** and **Lord** refer to our Father. None of them refer to our Lord Jesus Christ, whose name, in the Hebrew, is **Yashuah**.

And the opening of the prison to them that are bound. Whether you realize it or not, if you are not being taught the Word of our Father in the church that you attend, if there is no cohesive teaching, as I do here, complete chapters, one after another, then your soul is a prisoner of Satan already.

If you don't understand and realize that the false messiah comes first, before the true Messiah, you are Satan's prisoner already.

If you don't have the seal of our Father in your brain right now your soul is already a prisoner of Satan.

It is an impossibility to learn the necessary truth that our Father wants you to know by only hearing 3-4 verses once a week.

Most people like to read the gospels for themselves, and thank our Father for that, because in **Mark 13, Luke 21 and Matthew 24**, in these three chapters, you **WILL** be given the events of the end times, all seven of them, from the mouth of our Lord. You **WILL** at least have that much going for you.

Isaiah 61:2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

The day of vengeance of our God. When is that day? We read of it back in Isaiah 34:8. That's the day that He returns to us, the Lord's Day. All the evil, the bad things and the bad people will be done away with.

The bad things, the rudiments, will be burned up and the bad people will be sorted out and placed in custody, so to speak, awaiting Judgment Day and their eventual walk into the Lake of Fire, along with Satan and the 7000 fallen angels.

You will notice that the *acceptable year* and the *day of vengeance* are two separate occasions and that is very, very important.

You may have noticed that all of verse one and part of verse two are in bold type, in the Companion Bible, which means that these words are being quoted from the New Testament, or, in the reverse sense, our Lord was quoting these Old Testament words as He was speaking in the Synagogue, in the New Testament.

Let's go to *Luke chapter 4* and find out about a *gap*. This is not the same *gap* that we learned about in Genesis chapter 1, between verses 1 and 2, which is the time of the first heaven/earth age, nor is it the *gap* found in *Daniel 9:27*. This one is different.

Ref: Luke 4:17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

He opened the book to chapter 61 in Isaiah, the very chapter that we're studying right now...

Ref: Luke 4:18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Spiritually blind. Mistreated.

Ref: Luke 4:19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord....PERIOD! He didn't finish the verse! He didn't read *and the day of vengeance of our God*, as it is written in Isaiah.

He stopped when there was a comma and not a period. Why?

Ref: Luke 4:20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

One more verse...

Ref: Luke 4:21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. KJV

It would be a long time from when verse 2 in Isaiah 61 was written until He would come as the Savior, standing there in Luke chapter 4, as the Savior of all mankind. To open the eyes of those that want to see the truth, to open the ears of those that were held captive, to where they could hear the salvation message from Him.

To find their spiritual way in this life without falling or stumbling and to heal the broken hearted. This was the reason that He came to this earth. The reason that He didn't finish the verse is because it hasn't happened yet. It is still yet future but it will happen.

It wasn't acceptable for Him to do it all at one time. Why? Because salvation had to take place first. The **OPPORTUNITY** for salvation had to take place first. He had to give those souls time to be born of a woman, to come through this life in a perishable, earthly body, to decide for themselves whether to follow

Him or Satan, and **THEN**, after following Him, to put on that indestructible spiritual body and be with Him for the rest of eternity.

What an amazing event. This is a truth that only a very few people will ever understand, and you have just been given that truth. Knowing and understanding this truth, along with the knowledge that the false messiah comes five months before the true Messiah, is what makes you one of His *set aside ones*.

Many people might question why it is important to know the difference if chances are good that they will be dead and gone long before His return. It's important to our Father because it shows Him that you love Him enough to dig out the truths that you will never get from organized religion.

That you loved Him enough to spend the time to find out what the future holds. And if you think that you'll be dead and gone before His return, you might be well mistaken. Beginning in 1948, when the good and bad fig began returning to Israel, brings His return closer than ever before in history.

Studying and understanding this Letter that He sent to us is never a waste of time because this Letter will be with us forever, even during the eternity, and the more time you spend, in this life, **TRYING** to understand it all, will give you many rewards, over and above others, during the Millennium and the eternity.

He showers His Elect with rewards because we are a few in number and that makes us very special to Him. Most people today could not give a rat's butt what this book says but you do and that makes Him love you all the more.

Do you want those rewards in this life or after we change into our spiritual bodies when it really means something? Rewards in this life will soon fall by the wayside but rewards in the Millennium and the eternity last forever.

That day of vengeance is coming, and you have placed yourself under the protection of His loving hand and nothing can touch you or hurt you during that time. That's His promise to us and He never lies to us.

Jesus told us in the book of Luke that **this day** is the Scripture fulfilled, the prophesy from Isaiah 61.

Isaiah 61:3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Oil of joy. That's the olive oil, the oil of our people. I'll give you one more nugget of truth...in the Greek language, the word olive contains two of the sacred names of our Father:

★ *Olive_NT:1636 **elaia** (el-ah'-yah); feminine of a presumed derivative from an obsolete primary; an olive (the tree or the fruit): KJV - olive (berry, tree).*

★ ***EI**_Our Father the **Omnipotent**.*

★ ***Yah**_As having **become our salvation**.*

How can a food product, that has two of our Father's sacred names in it, be bad for us? It cannot. The best cooking oil on earth, as long as it's not processed under extreme heat.

Spirit of heaviness. He's going to remove everything that makes us unhappy, that brings us discomfort. Will that happen in this life? Nope. But it's coming soon.

Isaiah 61:4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

Who are the **they**? His people.

The desolations of many generations. Not physical desolations but spiritual. The desolator. Spoken of by Daniel the prophet. Who is that? Satan.

He will take millions and millions of souls with him when he is destroyed in the Lake of Fire. He already has millions convinced that this world is all there is to life itself. Get as many toys as you can; accumulate as much wealth and power as you can; ignore our Father for as long as you can.

But you will not ignore Him on Judgment Day.

Isaiah 61:5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

It's a time when everybody works together, this Millennium. But we will still enjoy the company and companionship of our own people, our own nation, our own heritage.

There will be no race distinction once we return back to our spiritual bodies. We will be ourselves, whatever our soul is made of. We will congregate and live among our own peoples because that's where our heritage lies. We will even have our own rulers, our kings and queens

Isaiah 61:6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

Priests of the Lord. One of the rewards of being one of His Election is that during this Millennium we can all be teachers and judges, through His Word. We can find that in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Ref: Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.KJV

The more I find out about this time, the more I want to be there, but it takes patience. It's not something that we should hurry before its time. And there is a lot of work that has to be done in the mean time so we can put this waiting period to good use.

Isaiah 61:7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

For your shame ye shall have double. That doesn't sound right, does it? For our shame, we shall receive double? Well, this word **shame** doesn't mean the same as we use it:

★ **Shame_OT:1322 bosheth** (bo'-sheth); **from OT:954**; shame (the feeling and the condition, as well as its cause); by implication (specifically) an idol: -ashamed, confusion, greatly, (put to) shame (-ful thing).

★ **Root Word_OT:954 buwsh** (boosh); a primitive root; properly, to pale, i.e. by implication to be ashamed; also (by implication) to be **disappointed or delayed**:

It means disappointed or being delayed. Because we tried to do what was right, we tried to follow His Commandments, because we tried to live our lives according to His will, we have to wait until this earthly body dies before we can enter into that world.

We must wait on Him. But the wait is well worth it.

In the reference verse above, *Revelation 20:6*, it mentions the **first resurrection**. What exactly is that?

The key to this is the knowledge of the fake messiah coming first. You won't be deceived or taken in by him when the archangel Michael releases him from heaven and sends him down here among us. Secondly, you have lived a life that pleased our Father, you did your best to follow His commandments. In other words, you spent your life showing Him that you truly loved Him.

And when that silver cord parts, this earthly body dies, there will be no need for you to be taught during the Millennium. You have some gold stars beside your name in the Book of Life.

At this point, you will either be in a place filled with pure spiritual comfort, awaiting Judgment Day, and our Father handing out to you all the rewards that you have earned or, if you are one of His Election, you might be a teacher or a judge during the Millennium.

Your soul has escaped spiritual death. You have taken part of the first resurrection.

On the other hand, if during this life, you never received the knowledge of the full truth of His Word, you pretty much ended up being taken in by the religious junk that's taught in most churches, you didn't know that the fake messiah was coming before the true Messiah, then you have not overcome and will go through the Millennium as a participant, to be instructed and taught.

When those thousand years are complete, Satan will be released for another five-month period and he will test you sorely and if you overcome his deception and temptations during this time, you will have made it past the second resurrection and avoided the death of your soul.

You had to go through the Millennium, but you escaped the spiritual death of your soul and will spend eternity with our Father.

In a nut shell, that is the first and second resurrection.

Isaiah 61:8 For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

For I the Lord love judgment. A better word for *judgment* would be **justice**. Father loves justice and there are no gray areas where He is concerned. There will be no fancy-suited, slick-talking lawyer representing you on Judgment Day. Your actions during this life will represent you.

I hate robbery for burnt offering. Literally, it means that you can't steal something and then offer it up to our Father for a sacrifice.

It's also stealing the security of someone's soul by feeding them spiritual and religious junk. False teachings of some church system instead of the truth of our Father's Word. The rapture theory. The fly-away doctrine. The any-moment doctrine. Teachings that our Father calls an abomination.

Satan and his followers, preachers that preach for money, ooooooh, they love to do that.

Isaiah 61:9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

These are His Elect, His Election, the **Zadok**. You can find them written of in Ezekiel, chapter 44:

Ref: Ezekiel 44:15 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

Not everyone will be able to come close to our Lord during this Millennium time. Those that are there for the teaching and discipline **CERATAINLY** will not be allowed to come near to Him. Why? They didn't overcome in this lifetime.

They were deceived by Satan and/or Satan/Antichrist. For many, our Father may have put His cloak of innocency over them to protect them **DURING** this life for the **REASON** that they will be taught here at this time.

They listened to some preacher who told them that it's all going to be ok, all you have to do is love Jesus and you're going to go to heaven and be with Him. No need to read the Scriptures, too much time and trouble. They were too lazy to pick up the Book.

They won't be lazy during the Millennium, that I can guarantee. They **WILL** learn the truth; they **WILL** study His Word; they **WILL** understand who Satan is and at the end of that time they **WILL** be tested by Satan and his cohorts, his dominion.

Then, and **ONLY** then, if they stick with our Father after those five months, will they participate in the second resurrection and go into the eternity.

I don't know for sure but it would seem right and fair for that five-month period to **SEEM** like the length of this lifetime to every soul there. I don't know how our Father will handle that but, to me and my earthly mind, that would be a fair and just.

They will not be able to come near our Lord, but they will be able to see Him in all His shekinah glory.

Ref: Ezekiel 44:16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

These are His Election. They will be allowed into the Temple and allowed to serve our Lord, to be able to touch the hem of His robe, as those that were afflicted with some malady or sickness, did when He walked among us. Their belief in Him was such that just touching His robe would be sufficient for their healing.

Here we will touch His robe as a sign of love and respect, and I, for one, will certainly welcome an opportunity to wash His feet, if given a chance.

Ref: Ezekiel 44:17 And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

The feel of closely woven linen clothing, the cotton fabric breathing and allowing our body heat to escape and keep us cool just like it does in these bodies today.

Ref: Ezekiel 44:18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

Cool, comfortable, relaxed. No tension and nothing that offends the spirit.

Ref: Ezekiel 44:19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments. KJV

Those on the outside of the Temple will not even be able to see the garments that are worn in the Temple. They haven't earned the right.

Whether these linen garments are real or not, and I do believe that they will be, but they could still represent our righteous acts that we performed while in these earthly bodies:

Ref: Revelation 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. KJV

Continuing with Isaiah...

Isaiah 61:10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Christ is our bridegroom, spiritually speaking. Just like the ten virgins that were going to that wedding but only five of them had the seal of our Father in their brain, had enough truth of His Word in their minds. They went in and participated while the other five did not.

These five will probably be taught during these thousand years.

Isaiah 61:11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations. KJV

Have you ever planted a seed and then watched as those two little round leaves pushed out of the soil? They had enough strength to move some smaller pieces of dirt off of themselves and they grew upward towards the light.

This is how it's going to be during this time, even for all the nations. Everyone doing what is right, working together.

What a marvelous time that's going to be. In the presence of our Lord, able to speak with Him and touch Him and tell Him to His face how much we love Him.

I'm going to be there. Are you?

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 62

Jerusalem--A City Not Forsaken

Isaiah 62:1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

Our Lord's intercession for Israel and Jerusalem. Jerusalem has been trodden down by the Gentile nations for centuries. Rome, and her armies, destroyed the temple in 70 A.D. and it has never been rebuilt since.

The only remaining part of the Temple is the retaining wall that is known as the Wailing Wall, with the Dome of the Rock, the Muslim Mosque, being built atop the foundation in 691 A.D.

What the world does not understand is that the city of Jerusalem is our Father's most favorite place, not only on earth, but in the entire universe. Not only brought forth in this 62nd chapter of Isaiah but in Ezekiel, chapter 16 as well and no man will ever extinguish that light of truth that shines from that city around the world.

Isaiah 62:2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

Father is going to rename this city but it won't happen during our lifetime. **It WILL** happen after this dispensation is finally over and our Lord returns to that city, riding that magnificent white horse that we read of in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Ref: Revelation 19:12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

Ref: Revelation 19:13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

Ref: Revelation 19:14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. KJV

Even those souls that have overcome in this life will come with Him and THEY will be riding on white horses also.

Isaiah 62:3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

This *diadem* is a crown, a wedding crown, because Father will spiritually "marry" this city. That might seem strange to some but these words come from the Father.

★ *Diadem_OT:6797 tsaniyph (tsaw-neef'); or tsanowph (tsaw-nofe'); or (feminine) tsaniyphah (tsaw-nee-faw'); from OT:6801; a head-dress (i.e. piece of cloth wrapped around): KJV - diadem, hood, mitre.*

Isaiah 62:4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

Father is going to rename Jerusalem, *Hephzibah*, and the land of Israel, *Beulah*.

Hephzibah means *My delight in her* and *Beulah* means *married*. How on earth can our Father show us His love for this city and this land any more clear than this?

I find it amazing that His chosen peoples never recognized our Lord as their Savior, nor, does it seem, could they keep control of the city of Jerusalem either. The Romans tried to destroy it and the Muslims have wanted to control it, even unto this day.

But that's all going to fall by the wayside the instant that He places His feet on that mountain top and we find out in Ezekiel that there **WILL** be another Temple during the Millennium, so **SOMETHING HAS** to be removed from that ancient foundation and that **SOMETHING** will be the Dome of the Rock.

It would be preposterous to imagine our Father putting the Millennial Temple anywhere else other than the original foundation.

And the new Jerusalem, of the eternity, is not going to be built by human hands, it's going to be crafted by His hands and descend from heaven. No possible way could human beings build something as beautiful as what's described in Revelation:

Ref: Revelation 3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. KJV

And also:

Ref: Revelation 21:2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. KJV

There, again, is the reference to the coming *marriage*.

And also:

Ref: Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

Ref: Revelation 21:11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; KJV

Verse 5.

Isaiah 62:5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

And what a time that's going to be. Don't screw it up by going to bed with Satan **BEFORE** the wedding with our Father or there will be **NO WEDDING WITH OUR FATHER**. And you can make sure that never happens by having the seal of Almighty God in your forehead, your mind, your brain.

How do you do that? By understanding that the false messiah comes **BEFORE** the true Messiah. If you allow the seal of Satan to be implanted in your mind and not the seal of our Father, you will have wasted your entire life in these earthly bodies.

And your soul will perish in the Lake of Fire. It's that important.

Isaiah 62:6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence,

What is the purpose of a watchman? It's to sound the alarm that the enemy is coming. Back in the times of the Old Testament, most cities had walls surrounding them for protection, and the watchmen walked atop those walls, always looking for that sign of dust on the horizon, that telltale sign that an army was headed your way.

But who is the enemy today? Spiritually speaking? It's Satan/Antichrist. And it's the job of His Elect to sound the alarm, tell the people that the time of his release from heaven by the archangel Michael is at hand. It's very near.

And those of His Election are making a grave spiritual error if they **DO NOT** sound the alarm. Tell the people that the rapture theory is a hoax, set up by Satan himself. You **WILL** be here when Satan is released, if you are still alive and walking around, as St. Paul told us:

*Ref: 1st Corinthians 15:51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; **We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,***

*Ref: 1st Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.** KJV*

This word *sleep* is a synonym for **die**. It means that not all of us will die before Satan/Antichrist is released from heaven. Billions of us will still be going to work, picking the kids up after school and so on.

Isaiah 62:7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

And give him no rest. That means to remind our Father of His promises. It's a figure of speech, of course, because you don't remind the Creator of anything, but He tells us to do it, which illustrates, to Him, that we have indeed read this Letter that He sent to us and we understand the promises that He has made to us.

Till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. It seems that Jerusalem has been beat up quite a bit by a lot of different people, kings and armies since its inception back in the 4th millennium BC but that will all change on the Lord's Day.

We can also read of this in Zephaniah:

*Ref: Zephaniah 3:20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: **for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.** KJV*

Father says to keep talking to Him about it. Remind Him.

You know what? Prayer is not just reciting some written set of words, put together by some man or woman. In fact, reciting words of others is doing exactly that: reciting words of others. He doesn't like that. He wants to hear **YOUR WORDS**, coming from your heart.

Most times, reciting some written prayer comes real close to chanting and He really does not like that:

*Ref: Matthew 6:7 But when ye pray, **use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.** KJV*

*Ref: Matthew 6:8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your **Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.** KJV*

An exception to this, of course, would be reading the Lord's Prayer, found in the following verses:

Ref: Matthew 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

Ref: Matthew 6:10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

Ref: Matthew 6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

Ref: Matthew 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

Ref: Matthew 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. KJV

Verse 8.

Isaiah 62:8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

You planted it, you raised it, it's yours to enjoy.

Over the years, Father allowed other nations to chastise Israel for their transgressions against Him, to put them into captivity, take them away from the land of their forefathers, enjoy the fruits of their labors while doing so, but not after the Lord's Day.

During the Millennium, will we be able to plant crops or raise flowers and such? I don't know for sure. What I do know is that the earth will remain just as it is during that thousand years, so I would imagine that it could be quite possible.

Isaiah 62:9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

Maybe this verse tells us that we can.

Isaiah 62:10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

Go through the gates of this new city, *Hephzibah*, enter in and while doing so, clear out the big rocks from the road to make it easy for others, so they don't trip and fall on them.

Lift up a standard for the people. That standard is **ALWAYS** Jesus Christ. Give praise and glory to Him.

Isaiah 62:11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

Thy salvation cometh. The Lord Jesus Christ cometh. That salvation is there for anyone that wants to participate in it. He paid an awesome price to be able to offer it to every soul ever created but it's up to you.

Or has Satan's world taken your backbone away and turned your knees to rubber?

Isaiah 62:12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken. KJV

The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord. Who are these people? Those that have overcome the temptations of this world and of Satan. Those that tried their best to please Him by following His Commandments. Those that loved Him enough to search for and acquire the seal of our Father and have it placed in their minds.

In the book of Ezekiel, chapters 40 through 48 deals exclusively with the Millennium period and the Temple therein. Much work went into describing the dimensions of this marvelous building that human hands **HAVE NEVER** and **WILL NEVER** touch.

But in the last verse of the last chapter we find these words:

Ref: Ezekiel 48:35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there. KJV

The Lord is there. In the Hebrew, it's written as:

☆ *Lord_OT:3068 Yehovah* (yeh-ho-vaw'); from OT:1961; (the) **self-Existent or Eternal**; Jehovah, Jewish national name of God:

☆ *There_OT:8033 sham* (shawm); a **primitive particle** [rather from the relative pronoun, OT:834]; there (transferring to time) then; often thither, or thence:

Yahaveh Shammah. God is there.

In that new city, Jerusalem. Are you going to be there?

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 63

Messiah Judgment

Isaiah 63:1 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

The one asking the question here is the prophet Isaiah and he's asking the question *of* the Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ.

What is this *Bozrah*? The word itself means *fortress* and it's a city in the country of Edom. Remember Edom? That was Esau before Father changed his name to Edom. The interesting thing is that both Esau and Edom mean *red*.

The children and offspring of Edom became the Tribe of Edomites and they settled in a part of the world that we now, loosely, consider to be Russia. And, by the way, Russia also alludes to the color red.

But Bozrah, situated to the southeast of the Dead Sea, can also mean winepress and you have to take the word way back to its prime to see that:

★ *Bozrah_OT:1224 Botsrah (bots-raw')*; the same as OT:1223; *Botsrah, a place in Edom: -Bozrah.*

★ *The same as_OT:1223 botsrah (bots-raw')*; feminine from OT:1219; *an enclosure, i.e. sheep fold:*

★ *Root Word_OT:1219 batsar (baw-tsar')*; a primitive root; *to clip off; specifically (as denominative from OT:1210) to gather grapes; also to be isolated (i.e. inaccessible by height or fortification):*

So, not only can it mean *fortress*, it can also mean *winepress* and *sheep lot*. To receive the deeper meaning in this verse you have to take that word as far back to its root as possible because one would believe that the clothing on our Lord would be red from stomping grapes in a wine press or vat but actually it's the blood of His enemies.

If you'll recall, there were twin boys born to Isaac and Rebekah, named Jacob and Esau, and our Father said that within Rebekah's womb would come the leaders of two great countries and it's obvious that these countries would be America (**Jacob**) and Russia (**Esau**).

His clothing, here, is not from pressing grapes, it's from *pressing* the wicked on the first day of the second advent.

Isaiah 63:2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

I think we just answered that question above.

Isaiah 63:3 I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

And of the people there was none with me. Those around Him were all His enemy. We can get a closer look at this from Lamentations, Jeremiah speaking...

Ref: Lamentations 1:15 *The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress. KJV*

When is this going to happen? On the Lord's Day. The day of vengeance. The day that He returns to us.

Does that make you fearful? It surely shouldn't! You are one of His children and you are demonstrating your love for Him by coming to this web site and trying to increase your knowledge of Him and His Letter to us.

Well, then, who exactly is His enemy? It's any one that misleads His people, His children, by feeding them false doctrines of church systems. You will be able to stand right in the midst of it all and not one hair on your head will be moved out of place. That's His promise to us.

Isaiah 63:4 *For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.*

The time of vengeance is described as a **day** while the period of grace and recompense is described as a **year**. These are two distinct and separate periods of time with the **gap** in between. We studied and read of that **gap** back in chapter 61, where our Lord stopped reading in the synagogue because the rest of the verse was yet future.

That **gap** representing the difference between the first and second advent. His return will begin the second advent.

Isaiah 63:5 *And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.*

Father gets tired of those that abuse His children.

Isaiah 63:6 *And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.*

As it was written in verse 3, He doesn't need any help.

Isaiah 63:7 *I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.*

The only ones that need to worry are the wicked and the reason that His righteous indignation is riled up is because of what His enemies do to His children.

Isaiah 63:8 *For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.*

This word lie, in the Hebrew, means exactly that. Personally, I stay away from people that lie. You never know what to believe when they speak, and it seems to affect our Father in a like manner because of all the actions we humans might do or traits that we might have, the list of things that will keep us out of Paradise includes lying:

Ref: Revelation 22:15 *For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. KJV*

The lies that truly affect our souls are the worst and they include those spoken by so-called preachers when they teach the rapture theory and fly-away doctrines.

And these lies are so horribly ingrained in the minds of people that, in some cases, it cannot be removed because great-grandma believed them, grandma believed them, momma believed them and they get taught to their children.

Thank God for the Millennium.

And the worst of the worst are the liars that publicly call themselves Christians. And when heathens and agnostics hear Christians lie, it simply proves their point that there is no god because **IF** they loved their God as much as they proclaim, why would they lie all the time?

Those that follow our Father with their whole heart will not lie. Their soul will not allow them to do it.

Isaiah 63:9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

In all their affliction he was afflicted is not a very good translation. The MSS really say:

In all their "adversity", he was not the "adverser". Christ was not their enemy; the Adversary was. Satan. Our Father has never caused anyone adversity, they do it on their own.

Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

If you turn against Him and His children, He will become your enemy. He protects His family.

Isaiah 63:11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Who is this, among Israel, that did this?

Isaiah 63:12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Father did make an everlasting name for Himself. During the days of wandering through the desert, our Father gave great consideration to what the heathen nations thought about His dealings with the children. Many times, He corrected Israel **JUST TO SHOW** these heathen nations that **HE WAS THEIR GOD**.

Isaiah 63:13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

Like a horse in a dry desert, He parted the Sea and they walked right across.

Isaiah 63:14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

The best grazing is always down in the valley. The water runoff collects there and nurtures the grass, making it rich and plentiful. This same analogy applies to our Father's children as they came to rest in the land of milk and honey, after all those dreadful years in the wilderness.

The sameness of each day numbing their mind, the repetitious chores, toting the thousands of pounds of material that formed the Tabernacle when assembled.

If we love and follow the Father today, He will also provide the *best grass* for us too. It may not seem so, as we bounce off of one wall after the other in this life, but that golden gem down the road, the prospect of living for the eternity close to Him, enjoying His presence and love, makes all we put up with in this life worth while.

And I have say, even after stating the above, there are going to be things happening in that eternity that will just blow us away. We look in awe at the Grand Canyon or the Smoky Mountains on a cool morning, the fog in the valley white as snow, a hot cup of coffee in our hand and we marvel at His works.

I truly believe that what the eternity holds for us is incomprehensible to an earthly mind.

Isaiah 63:15 Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

Man, I would be very, very careful if those questions ever passed through your mind. If you don't see His blessings in your life every day then you're just not looking.

Isaiah 63:16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

Do you think that He needed to be reminded of that? Just a little impertinent, don't you think?

Isaiah 63:17 O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Our Father has **NEVER** caused anyone to err. We do a pretty good job of that on our own.

Isaiah 63:18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

Talking about Jerusalem here.

Isaiah 63:19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name. KJV

Who? Satan/Antichrist. Satan's children, the Kenites.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 64

Prayer Offered

This chapter is a prayer offered up by all the children that love Him and He answers this prayer in the next chapter, 65. It's a prayer that should be prayed by all because we all sin and fall short of His glory.

Isaiah 64:1 Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens. Shake things up a bit, come down here and tear up some enemy butt.

That the mountains might flow down at thy presence. This will truly happen when He **DOES** come back:

Ref: Zechariah 14:4 *And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. KJV*

What a sight that's going to be! The rudiments of this world, the evil in it, will also be melted away:

Ref: 2nd Peter 3:12 *Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? KJV*

Maybe melt and put on fire a few **pews** while He's at it.

Isaiah 64:2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

What does it say in Hebrews about our Father?

Ref: Hebrews 12:29 *For our God is a consuming fire. KJV*

That the nations may tremble at thy presence. From seeing the all-consuming power of our Father.

Isaiah 64:3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for. They didn't see this coming, did they?

"God is dead."

A very popular movement back in the 1960's. And when He does come, to whom will they attribute all of this power? Nobody. Because instantly they will have changed from this flesh body into the spiritual. They will know, without a doubt, that He is real.

What actually is this fire that's attributed to our Father? It's the Holy Spirit. Remember the tongue of fire that appeared over the heads of the twelve apostles:

Ref: Acts 2:3 *And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. KJV*

Ref: Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. KJV

Isaiah 64:4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

For since the beginning of the world men have not heard. Not since the beginning of humanity has anyone heard words spoken concerning what the Father has in store for us during the eternity.

Neither hath the eye seen. Nor has mankind seen anything on this earth, ever created, that would give us an indication, of what's in store for us.

What he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. The things of the eternity have already been prepared for us. He's not going to wait to create the things that we will experience, they have already been prepared for us. They are already there. Waiting for us.

But there was a caveat given here as well. What was it? We have to live our lives with a sense of expectancy, we have to wait on Father to fulfill His Plan completely.

Every soul has to experience life in an earthly body. We have to overcome Satan during life in an earthly body. The Millennium has to play out, to give those souls the opportunity to be tested by Satan at the end.

Then, and only then, will the doors to heaven be opened up to us. And what waits for us is beyond human comprehension. But we have to be patient and wait on Him.

How sad it will be for those that do not wait. Who choose the pleasures of Satan's world instead of patiently following Him, obeying His Commandments and loving Him over Satan. Some will sell their souls to the Adversary for a few cheap thrills in this life.

Even our Father hated for us to be in these earthly bodies because He knew the temptations that would be placed before us, that we may love them more than Him. In Genesis, He repented that He had made man in the flesh:

Ref: Genesis 6:6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. KJV

Repented means that He grieved for us because He knew what we would be up against. And for this, He hated the very world that He had created:

Ref: James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. KJV

The saving grace is that He promised that He would never allow us to be tempted over and above what we could resist:

Ref: 1st Corinthians 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it. KJV

We are not defeated before we even get started.

Isaiah 64:5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

He provided salvation through the true Savior.

Isaiah 64:6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

And all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags. The Hebrew takes this word filthy to its lowest denominator:

☆ *Filthy_OT:5708`ed (ayd); from an unused root meaning to set a period [compare OT:5710, OT:5749]; the menstrual flux (as periodical); by implication (in plural) soiling: KJV - filthy.*

In comparison to our Father's deeds, He considers our good deeds to be as a used feminine napkin. Don't let the Scriptures embarrass you. The scope of the difference between our Father and us is beyond any thing chartable.

If our good deeds are considered this gross to Him, imagine what He thinks of our sins. Eye opening.

And our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. Too many people have been taught that all they have to do is love the Lord and heaven is at their fingertips. Too many people believe that once they accept our Lord as their Savior that they can sin without reproach. That the door to eternity is open forever. The "once saved, always saved" belief.

And the preachers that teach this will have a major price to pay at Judgment.

You can love our Lord from the heart, but if you don't ask for forgiveness or your transgressions, they can build up to the point of no return. They will keep you out of heaven and, most likely, a quick trip to the Lake of Fire.

It's a tragedy how ignorant some so-called men of God really are. And I use the word ignorance instead of stupid because an ignorant person can be taught, a stupid person cannot. The spiritual harm they do to unsuspecting souls is heart wrenching, and they should all be sent straight to hell.

The saving grace to those that believe that garbage is the Millennium. It will be there that they will receive the truth of our Father and not the bull manure that comes out of the mouths of men.

Isaiah 64:7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

And there is none that calleth upon thy name. You have to call upon His name to receive that forgiveness but if you don't know that what you're doing is wrong then Father may not consider it to be a sin.

In any event, you'll still lose all the rewards that could be coming your way **UNTIL** you repent and bring your soul back into His good graces once more.

Isaiah 64:8 But now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

Regardless of how we may be currently living our lives, we can pray to Him and ask Him for His help and He can mold us into something that is useful to Him. He doesn't give a whit about our stature in life. Couldn't care less.

But if we have any desire to be with Him after this body expires, then we have to work at it today and if we simply ask Him, He can mold us into a useful servant. We simply have to humble ourselves before Him and ask Him to do that.

Isaiah 64:9 Be not wrath very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

Be not wrath very sore, O Lord. Don't be too angry with us, Father.

Neither remember iniquity for ever. The minute that you ask for forgiveness, with sincerity, our sins are removed. They get removed from the Book of Life and He forgets about them.

Ref: Isaiah 43:25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. KJV

Also:

Ref: Jeremiah 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. KJV

On the other hand, if you keep asking for forgiveness for a sin that you never commit any longer it implies to our Father that you never believed that He forgave that sin to begin with and that puts you in a dangerous position.

Father forgives our sins but sometimes it's hard to forgive **OURSELVES** of those sins and that's something that you have to get over or it will cause you further problems with Him.

Isaiah 64:10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

This sets a time for Jerusalem because it the time when Satan/Antichrist will appear there.

Isaiah 64:11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

By the false messiah. Satan.

Isaiah 64:12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore? KJV

Are You going to put this off forever? Of course not. But we will remind Him as He has told us to do.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 65

Answer Given

Here is our Father's answer to their prayer in the previous chapter. Here He proclaims judgment upon those of Israel who deliberately turn away from Him.

Isaiah 65:1 I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not. Who are these? The Gentiles and in return our Father implores them to look towards Him.

Unto a nation that was not called by my name. Father is talking about other nations besides Israel. Israel was called by His name. They were not.

Isaiah 65:2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

...*unto a rebellious people.* It seemed that most of His people were always turning away from Him in defiance. It would seem that they deliberately sought out false gods, idols, that could do them no good. In fact, they couldn't even stand up by themselves, these idols.

They chose to follow their own paths, making up their own religions, instead of following Him.

... *after their own thoughts.* Look around at all the different religions that there are today. They all stemmed from one original church, set up, in part, by St. Paul, in the book of Acts but it seemed that some had different views of what our Father had to say.

They came up with better ideas than what our Father had. And they turned out to be false teachings, like the rapture theory and the fly-away doctrine. And this all came about because of Satan and his influence among them.

I have spread out my hands all the day. And what did they do when He did that? Remember *Ezekiel, chapter 13*? They covered His hands up with kerchiefs which, symbolically, means that they overwrote His Words with their own:

Ref: Ezekiel 13:17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

The traditional teachings of some church system, false prophecy.

Ref: Ezekiel 13:18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? KJV

Their precious fly-away doctrine. Instead of teaching the people the words of our Father, they put together an escape route that was an absolute lie. The church fathers knew that the truth of Revelation was going to scare a lot of people, maybe they would go to a different church where they didn't get scared. And take their money with them, their tithe.

So, they got together and came up with a doctrine that assured the people that they wouldn't have to go through those horrible times of Revelation, one that told them that they would *fly* out of here long before that happened.

The only problem with that is, if you have the seal of God in your forehead during the tribulation period of Satan/Antichrist, which means that you know that the false messiah comes before the true Messiah, not one hair on your head will be moved out of place.

But they'll say things like....hey, you don't even have to read the book of Revelation and by doing so, they sentenced many souls to the Lake of Fire at the final Judgment. Made up their own way to get to heaven, just like those that were building the tower of Babel.

These were the thoughts of men, not those of our Father. Thank God that there are people today, just like true Israel, that **DO** understand the truth, that **CAN** differentiate between false teachings of men and the true Word of our Father.

Isaiah 65:3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

Continually, as in Deuteronomy:

Ref: Deuteronomy 32:21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. KJV

Father is going to cuff them on the back of their heads by sending another nation to rough them up a little bit.

That sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick. The heathen nations also built altars upon which they also offered sacrifices to their gods. These altars were made out of mud bricks so to differentiate our Father's altars from them, He commanded that His altars be made of hewn stone.

This also precluded the Israelites from engraving prayers on the altar because the stone was too hard to do it easily.

Gardens indicates grove worshipping, a practice that was especially vile in our Father's eyes because it involved making a tree trunk resemble a male appendage.

Isaiah 65:4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

Which remain among the graves. Out among the tombstones. Spiritually dead.

And lodge in the monuments. Literally, "*pass the night in hidden recesses*". They would sleep in the recesses of the monuments, trying for "*divine*" communications with the dead spirits.

Which eat swine's flesh. Putting pigs blood on the altar of our Father was an absolute abomination to Him. A slap in the face. Probably almost as bad as bringing an idol in the shape of a male penis into the Temple.

Father created the pig, swine, for one specific purpose: to eat garbage. Almost like a goat, a pig will eat anything that isn't taller than it is. And they don't have sweat glands, so if they take in chemicals and poisons, it remains in the flesh because there's no way for it to be filtered out.

And broth of abominable things is in their vessels. Animals that were dedicated for sacrifice, and later eaten by the priests, were not allowed to be eaten by the people, in general, but there were times when it WAS eaten and by the time it got to them it was really horrible.

And this word *abominable*, is only used twice in Scripture and it means:

✧ **Abominable**_OT:6292 **pigguwl** (pig-gool'); or **piggul** (pig-gool'); from an unused root meaning to **stink**; properly, **fetid**, i.e. (figuratively) **unclean** (ceremonially):KJV - **abominable** (-tion, thing).

It was a soup/stew that was absolutely putrid. How they could even eat/drink it was beyond reason, they acted like pagans.

Isaiah 65:5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

Human beings telling the Creator that they are *holier than thou*? If we apply that today, there are some Christians that have that attitude within the church and without. They wouldn't think about socializing among sinners. Don't want to get dirty, I reckon.

Isaiah 65:6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

✧ **Recompense**_OT:7999 **shalam** (shaw-lam'); a primitive root; to be safe (in mind, body or estate); figuratively, to be (causatively, make) completed; by implication, **to be friendly**; by extension, to reciprocate (in various applications):

Recompense right into their hearts.

Isaiah 65:7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

Your sins and the sins of your fathers will be combined and punished at the same time. Why? It had accumulated from age to age.

Now, don't misinterpret this as meaning that the sins of one will be passed on to another. It's not saying that at all. It's the accumulation of all their sins together.

Isaiah 65:8 Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

This new wine is the first fruits, those that receive that double blessing. Who are those souls? You, if you have the seal of our Father in your forehead. If you know that the false messiah comes first.

You know, many people are taught that they should be the first one taken from the field and that is a lie. The first one taken there is deceived, and although he is taken, he's taken by Satan/Antichrist. The other one was left and told to keep on working.

That's what we're doing here, today. We keep telling those that will listen about the truth of our Father's Letter to us. Not a bunch of malarkey or church traditions.

And when the Father looks down on this world, it brings a smile to His face to see folks like you and I, taking the time and making the effort to spread His gospel to others.

And, don't get the big-head here, but that makes us one of His Election and that double blessing will be given to us during the Millennium and the Eternity. As it should, because it's worth so much more **THERE** than it is here on earth.

I am prepared to forego **ALL** of His blessings and eat bologna sandwiches three times a day, during this time in this earthly body, if I can get **DOUBLE BLESSINGS** in heaven.

That I may not destroy them all. We are the ones that He will **NOT** destroy. **WE** are that *cluster* of grapes from which that new wine will come.

Isaiah 65:9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

Jacob—That's the natural seed of Israel, ALL twelve Tribes.

And mine elect shall inherit it. There it's been spoken by our Father. His Elect. Those that He can use in this life, no matter how small the job is that He has for them. But we are still susceptible to sin, we have no special shield from that, and we can still lose our salvation, if we choose to follow the world and not Him.

Ref: Ephesians 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: KJV

That's His Election.

Isaiah 65:10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

Sharon is a very fertile plain between Jerusalem and the Mediterranean Sea.

The *Valley of Achor* was a place of trouble because of the sin of Achan.

★ *Achor_OT:5911 `Alowr (aw-kore'); from OT:5916; troubled; Akor, the name of a place in Palestine:*

★ *Root Word_OT:5916 `akar (aw-kar'); a primitive root; properly, to roil water; figuratively, to disturb or afflict:*

Spiritually speaking, His children, those that love Him, are going to rest in a place where everything is plentiful, there is a want for nothing. Even the former places of trouble will give them rest. No trouble or troublemakers there.

Isaiah 65:11 But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

Let's understand what it is that's being said here, He's talking to those that DO NOT love Him:

★ *Troop_OT:1409 gad (gawd); from OT:1464 (in the sense of distributing); fortune: -troop.*

★ *Root Word_OT:1464 guwd (goode); a primitive root [akin to OT:1413]; to crowd upon, i.e. attack: KJV - invade, overcome.*

Troop means *Gad*, and *Gad* is the Syrian god of fate. Instead of looking towards our Father for **HIS** blessings, they look to some pagan god of **LUCK**. It can also mean destiny.

"Oh, it's just my destiny that I am so blessed."

Destiny and not the blessings of our Father. Sometimes you can call it destiny, but it might be the so-called *blessings* coming from Satan. Be careful of where your *blessings* come from. Father's will last forever; those from Satan, or some god of luck, can be taken away as soon as Satan sees that they may not be working to his advantage.

Possibly to deceive you into thinking that those *blessings* originally came from the Father and now He has taken them away and you stand there, with no clue, as to **WHY** He might have taken them. It causes confusion and that's Satan's purpose.

If you are not following our Father, don't expect to have a place in the plain of Sharon or the peace of mind that comes with it.

And what is this word *number*?

★ *Number_OT:4507 Meniy (men-ee')*; from OT:4487; the Apportioner, i.e. *Fate (as an idol)*:

Number also means fate. That's twice in the same verse that our Father has pointed out that fortune and fate are the *blessings* of someone that doesn't love Him.

Our Father is not a God of destiny or fate.

Isaiah 65:12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

If you don't listen to Him, if you listen to some man instead, He will spiritually cut your legs out from under you because you're doing things that He doesn't approve of.

Isaiah 65:13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

There you have some blessings that didn't come from some god of fate. And those that don't do things His way should be ashamed of themselves. Love Him and you'll be spiritually fed while the others will go hungry.

You'll have drink to quench your thirst while they will be thirsty. And we're not talking about lemonade or a cold beer, we're talking about the Word of our Father because, in these end times, the famine will not be for lemonade and cold beer but for hearing the Word of God:

Ref: Amos 8:11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: KJV

One might think that in a day where there is almost a church on every corner, that everybody would be familiar with His Word, but all they're getting are the words of some man or some church system.

Isaiah 65:14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Wouldn't you rather be a part of this, this that our Father has to offer, rather than gossiping about other church members?

Your soul is a distinct part of you. Your flesh and blood body, your earthly mind, was never in heaven with the Father, as your soul was, in the age that was. Father may not allow our soul to remember what went on in that age but there has to be a residual longing to get back there.

This is what brings *sorrow of heart* and you probably have never taken the time to figure out why it is that you feel that way. It's your soul longing to be back in the presence of our Father. And your flesh and blood body is not taking you in that direction. It's listening to the world and Satan instead.

Isaiah 65:15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

And call his servants by another name. And what name was that? He told us back in chapter 62:

Ref: Isaiah 62:4 *Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. KJV*

Hephzibah. And what did Hephzibah mean? *“My delight is in her.”* And what did Beulah mean? **Married.** Married with our Father. You can either love Him and make Him happy or maybe you can just end up in hell.

Isaiah 65:16 *That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.*

In the earth means here on earth, in this body.

Ref: Jeremiah 4:2 *And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory. KJV*

And how do you bless yourself? By loving Him and doing what He expects of you.

And because they are hid from mine eyes. These troubles are not the sins committed but the calamity generated by them. But He no longer remembers them.

Isaiah 65:17 *For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.*

They are hidden and not remembered. And He's going to bring us into a new earth and a new age, and this will happen at the beginning of the Eternity, a result of **the former troubles are forgotten.**

Forgotten to the point of a new life begun. The only place in Scripture that these words, **new heavens and a new earth** are written is in **Revelation, chapter 21.** If you have made it here, the former sins have all been done away with.

Isaiah 65:18 *But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.*

This is the way that He does business, why would you want it any other way.

Isaiah 65:19 *And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.*

Father continues to speak of the beginning of the eternity. No more tears, no more sorrow, no more weeping. These former things are past away, never to return.

Never to return to a flesh and blood body. This era, this age, that because of the actions of Lucifer and those souls that followed him, our Father was forced to create. The alternative was just too hard for Him to bear: the destruction of all souls and possibly beginning with new ones.

Isaiah 65:20 *There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.*

There will be no new births, no infants. And the man that was a hundred years old in this age will no longer have a life that can be counted in months and years. All souls will be young and pretty much the same age.

In all instances of angels being written about, they all appeared to be in their mid-twenties. The soul does not show exterior age because it can never die. Once we move into the eternity, death has been totally taken out of the picture.

Isaiah 65:21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

I spoke earlier about the possibility of us raising a garden in the Millennium, could this verse speak to the possibility of that happening in the eternity?

Isaiah 65:22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

There will be no enemy to take the spoils after they have conquered a nation. Whatever is yours, is yours. What ever you raise, you eat yourself.

Isaiah 65:23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

There will be no trouble from anyone.

Isaiah 65:24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Father will perceive our very thoughts during that time.

Isaiah 65:25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord. KJV

According to the rules of life in this time, lions do not eat straw, they eat meat nor does the prey sit down and eat with the predator.

It will be a time when all shall live together. Spiritual bodies do things that way.

The Book of Isaiah

Chapter 66

Answer Given

Isaiah 66:1 Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

We begin this last chapter of Isaiah with the Creator reminding us that He **IS** the creator of all things, His Throne is in heaven, He looks down on this planet, so to speak, and He asks us what is it that we have done for Him.

Where is the house that we built for Him, that place where He can come and rest among us?

Isaiah 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

For all those things hath mine hand made. Even when we do build Him a house, it's going to be made with things that He created. If we start with a concrete floor, He made the sand and the gravel and the cement that goes into it so when we choose the materials He wants us to know that **WE** didn't create **ANYTHING**.

The point that He's making is that we have to depend on Him for everything. Everything. So, when we get the big-head and think that we can live and survive without Him, we choose to ignore Him, it's a waste of His and our time.

But to this man will I look. Knowing this, He's going to look at one specific type of person and who would that be?

Even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. He's going to look at the people that are poor, and that doesn't mean in a financial sense, but those that are downtrodden, one who is not free to grow in spirit, treated as a lower class of human.

★ *Poor_OT:6041 `aniy (aw-nee'); from OT:6031; **depressed, in mind or circumstances** [practically the same as OT:6035, although the margin constantly disputes this, making OT:6035 subjective and OT:6041 objective]:*

★ *Root Word_OT:6031 `anah (aw-naw'); a primitive root [possibly rather ident. with OT:6030 **through the idea of looking down or browbeating**]; to depress literally or figuratively, transitive or intransitive (in various applications, as follows):*

Someone with a contrite spirit or a depressed spirit, a person who feels dejected:

★ *Contrite_OT:5223 **nakeh (naw-keh')**; smitten, i.e. (literally) maimed, or (**figuratively**) dejected: KJV - contrite, lame.*

And *trembleth* at His Word:

★ *Trembleth_OT:2730 **chared (khaw-rade')**; from OT:2729; fearful; also **reverential**:*

Those that reverence His Word, His Letter to us. That's someone who, although beaten down, takes comfort in reading the Bible, receives hope by doing so.

He's talking about people that don't think that they know everything, people who think that they have all the answers, stiff-necked, if you will.

He's looking for people that He can use, who want to be used by Him.

Isaiah 66:3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man. A sacrifice from a wicked man. He doesn't like that.

He that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck. Sacrificing a lamb is according to His laws because it's a clean animal but these people think that sacrificing a dog to Him is still a good thing. It's not!

He gives us two more examples of things we sacrifice to Him that just shows our ignorance of Him and His laws. He abhors that kind of thing. But these people are so stupid, they've made up their own religious laws, and they go against what He deems to be a good law.

Their churches are full of religious laws put together by man and they all make our Father want to throw up. It makes Him angry. He much more prefers someone who is thoughtful and reads His Word to find out exactly what it is that makes Him happy.

Point is, get out of these churches that do things **THEIR** way and not **GOD'S** way. If you do things your way He's not going to listen to you.

Here's the bottom line for this verse: you can play church all you want to and you can consider yourself to be the holiest thing that ever walked the earth but if you're doing it man's way, the church's way, contrary to our Father's way, you might as well be using pig's blood on His altar because what you're doing is going to be smoke in His nostrils.

And do you know what happens when you get smoke in your eyes and nose? You're going to sneeze to get rid of it and that's exactly what He's going to do. Expel you and your works with a ferocious blast of air.

He's the creator of all things and you are under bondage to Him no matter how you look at it. So, you either do things **HIS** way or you're going to go straight to hell. It's a fact; live with it.

Isaiah 66:4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

I also will choose their delusions. If they want to make up their own religious laws then He'll help them along a little bit. This goes right to **2nd Thessalonians** and here's what He said:

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:11 *And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:*

Ref: 2nd Thessalonians 2:12 *That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. KJV*

If some of their religious teachings are the rapture theory and the fly-away doctrine, then He'll let them believe them, He'll stop them from seeing the truth.

And chose that in which I delighted not. They not only went against the things that He approved of, it made them really happy to do things which ticked Him off. The book of Romans speaks to it as well:

Ref: Romans 1:32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. KJV

People who do this sort of thing are truly stupid people. And then they run around saying:

“Why is God doing these terrible things to me?”

You brought it on yourself.

Isaiah 66:5 Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word. Those of you that enjoy reading and studying His Word, trying to pass on the truth to others will be hated by others who do not want to hear it.

But in the end, they will witness the joy that He brings to **HIS** people, those that love Him, and they will end up with a quick trip to the Lake of Fire.

Isaiah 66:6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

That day of vengeance is coming and He's not mad at those that love Him, He's angry at those that deliberately go against Him and just because they **THINK** that they're doing the right thing and were not, could have read His Letter and found out the truth.

But they were too lazy to do it. Much easier to watch some ignorant preacher take their soul to hell, along with his own.

Isaiah 66:7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

The birth was accomplished before she went through the birthing process. That's abnormal. It's not the way things should work.

Isaiah 66:8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

It's talking about a new age being brought forth, a new era. Our Lord's feet will touch the Mount of Olives, the same place from which He ascended back to heaven to be with the Father, that mountain will split from east to west and the gates to the city will be seen and the Millennium will begin at that moment.

Isaiah 66:9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

Should we live in this heaven/earth age and then suddenly have everything come to a stop? Should a woman go through nine months of pregnancy and the birth be stopped before it happens? No, of course not.

The prophets have foretold of His coming, Christ has told us that He's coming and it's going to happen. Nothing is going to stop it. Our Father's Word is true, He does not lie to us.

What a disappointment it would be for us to have lived this life according to His wishes and then have it all come to a stop before the promised end.

Isaiah 66:10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

There is no rejoicing in Jerusalem or Israel today. It seems that every nation in the Middle East wants her blood on their hands. But, boy, what a difference there will be when our Lord returns and all Jerusalem's enemies have been dealt with.

Isaiah 66:11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

The brightness of her glory.

Isaiah 66:12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

This is our Father's love coming out and it's a little difficult to understand. This is our Father's love brought forth and you cannot find a greater love than that of a mother for her baby. Father says that He's going to take care of them. His people in Jerusalem.

The center of the birth of a new age.

Isaiah 66:13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

What a tender way to bring this forth.

Isaiah 66:14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

At that time there will be a separation of those that love Him and His righteous indignation toward His enemies. It's all going to happen in one day and everybody is going to get what they deserve.

Isaiah 66:15 For, behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

Of course, we'll all be in spiritual bodies at this time, so this fire and flames are symbolic because fire is something that we can really relate to. There's no worse an injury to the flesh and blood body than a severe burn.

The initial burn doesn't hurt because the nerve endings are destroyed but when the burn reaches into the deeper tissue, it's a hurt that is indescribable.

His enemies will pay the price but His children will receive His love.

Isaiah 66:16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

What is the Lord's sword? According to Revelation, it's His tongue, which is His Word:

Ref: Revelation 1:16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. KJV

It corrects and it heals.

Isaiah 66:17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

I'll tell you what... this is pure degradation. What is this *tree in the midst*? It's the tree in the Garden that Adam and Eve were told not to touch. It represented Satan.

You cannot sanctify and purify yourself. You cannot work out your own salvation. It has to be done through the Father and His Son, Jesus Christ.

Isaiah 66:18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

For I know their works and their thoughts. You can't con our Father, no matter how hard you try. It's also important to know that only He can do this, Satan cannot read your thoughts, so if you want to talk to our Father and you don't want Satan to hear what you say, pray in your mind.

That gives you a very big edge over Satan.

Isaiah 66:19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

His Elect are going into the world and teach that Word. It is His will that all will come to know Him and come to repentance, but it will not happen during this life.

And that's what the Millennium is for. There are tribes of people deep in the jungles of Africa that never heard of Christ or our Father or the Messiah, but they will during that thousand years. They will have an opportunity for living in the eternity just like you and I have that opportunity.

Isaiah 66:20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

Yes, our Father is offended when people go against Him but He still has the patience to wait for them to have a change of mind and heart and begin to follow Him.

Isaiah 66:21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

His Election will be teachers and priests and judges during that thousand years.

Isaiah 66:22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

You will remain there forever, in the eternity. The earth will be the same as we know it to be during the Millennium but when the eternity begins and the new Jerusalem descends from the sky, that's when the major changes will happen.

Isaiah 66:23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

Every knee will bow on that day of vengeance but not all will worship Him during the Millennium but after the separation, brought about by the five-month tribulation of Satan at the end of those thousand years, all that make it into the eternity **WILL** worship Him.

Isaiah 66:24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh. KJV

Now, it might seem that something is wrong when the word *flesh* is used here because the subject has been either the Millennium or the eternity, both of which will not contain any flesh and blood bodies, but our Father is drawing a picture of Gehennah here in this verse. The garbage pit for Jerusalem.

Spiritually speaking, those that have transgressed will be like the rotting carcasses in that garbage pit.

Alright. That's the book of Isaiah. Took us a while to get through it but the blessings that we will receive for doing this study will be many. You can bet that you and I are just a very few on this whole planet of 7.1 billion people that have been a part of this study and our Father loves us for doing it.

God bless and amen.